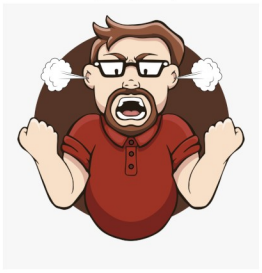
The Intelocking System

of

Antagonistic, Emotional Hatred

Cosmic Dynasphere II



The Nuclear Supercharger for The Interlocking System of Arrogance

Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred

Cosmic Dynasphere II

The Emotional Complex of Sin

Taken from detailed studies By R. B. Thieme Jr.

Compiling and Editing by:
Dr. Frank P. Ferraro

Copyright © 2025 ALL rights reserved
The content of this document is protected by all applicable copyright laws. Unauthorized use and/or duplication of this material for the purpose of sale or profit to any degree without express permission from the author is strictly prohibited.
Copyright © 2025
Bible Doctrine is a product of the Grace of God **therefore this *UNMODIFIED* Doctrinal compilation as a reflection of the** Grace of God **is available to all at NO CHARGE. Duplication and distribution WITHOUT MODIFICATION is permitted.**

Table of Contents

Dedication....9
Preface....10
Additional Bible Doctrine Compilations Available:....12
Introduction....13
The Cosmic Dynaspheres....14
True Anthropology....15
Disruption of the Local Church....15
Satan's Plan and Policy....16
Priorities, Pressure & the Cosmic Dynaspheres....16
Overview of the Cosmic Dynaspheres....17
Satan's Objectives within the Cosmic Dynaspheres....18
Evil vs Grace....18
Satan's Mental Attitude....19
Cosmic Dynasphere Comparison....21
Cosmic Dynasphere II Defined....23
Cosmic Dynasphere II Outline....25
The Conflict of Dynaspheres....27
Decisions & Cosmic Dynasphere vs Divine Dynasphere....28
Illusion of Cosmic Dynasphere Involvement....28
Interlocking of Antagonistic Hatred, Degeneracy & Apostasy....29
Principles of Light and GOD....32
Relatives vs Absolutes & the Cosmic Dynaspheres....32
Entrance into the Cosmic Dynaspheres....34
Manifestations of Cosmic Dynasphere II Residence....36
Characteristics of Negative Volition....37
Volitional Principle of life....39
Influences Causing Negative Volition....39
Arrogance to Antagonism....40
Illustrations of Arrogance to Antagonism....43
Christian Way of Life Alternative....44
Reversionism to Antagonism....45
Development of Antagonistic Negative Volition....46
Advanced Reversionism & Cosmic Dynaspheres....47
Reverse Process Reversionism....49
The Enemy of GRACE....51
Antagonisms toward believers....51
Origin of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred....52
Hatred....54
Definition....54
Developing Antagonistic Emotional Hatred....54
3 Categories of Hatred....54
Personal Hatred....55
Impersonal Hatred....55

Principles of Hatred....55
Hatred & the Cosmic Dynaspheres....56
Hatred & Arrogance....57
Negative Volition & Hatred....58
Principles of Arrogance & Hatred....59
Transition from Arrogance to Antagonism....59
Hatred & Arrogant Fragmentation of the Life....60
Life Fragmentation – Six Categories....60
6 Categories of Fragmentation Flaws:....60
Hatred & Maladaptive Defense Mechanisms....61
Hatred & Psychosis....62
Hatred & Reversionism....64
Hatred & Emotional Revolt of the Soul....65
Illustration of Emotional Revolt of the Soul & Hatred....68
Hatred & Jews....69
Hatred from Jews....70
Hatred & Religion....71
Principles of Religion & Hatred....74
Hatred & Atheism....75
Hatred & Demonism....76
Hatred & Rejection....77
Hatred & Perpetuated Sin....79
Hatred & Anti-establishment....80
Hatred & Degeneracy....82
Hatred & Providential Preventative Momentum Testing....83
Hatred & Enemies in the Spiritual Life....85
Emotion Defined....87
Vocabulary of emotion:....87
Function of Emotion....87
Emotion & the Spiritual Life....89
Emotion & Ecstatics....90
The Vocabulary or Principles of Ecstatics....90
Emotion & Sin....91
Emotion & Guilt....92
Emotion Grief & Death....93
Victory over Sorrow....93
Emotion & Abuse of children....94
Emotion & Reversionism....95
Emotion & Rebound....96
Emotion & Capacity for Life....97
Emotion & Testing....98
Solution to Emotion....98
Avoiding Those Involved in Cosmic Dynasphere II....99

Humility as Virtue....100
Impersonal – Unconditional Love & Capacity....101
Antagonism & People Testing....103
Separation of Dynaspheres....104
Reaction Separation vs Response Separation....104
Categories of Separation....107
Antagonism & Spiritual Maturity....108
Destruction of Cosmic Dynaspheres....109
Solution Illustrations....109
Solution Conclusions....110
Gate I – The Antagonism of Negative Volition....110
Negative Volition & the Plan of Satan....112
Cosmic Dynasphere II & Unbelievers....113
Antagonistic Negative Volition....114
Some Causes of Negative Volition....116
Gate II – The Antagonism of the Old Sin Nature....116
Sin & Cosmic Dynasphere Residence....120
Emotional Revolt of the Soul & Cosmic Dynaspheres....122
Dogmatic principles of FEAR:....124
Violence, Murder & the Cosmic Dynaspheres....125
Evil Obsession & Bad Emotion....127
Testing, Success vs Failure....128
Old Sin Nature Testing....128
Direct Attack of Cosmic Dynasphere I....129
Direct Attack of Cosmic Dynasphere II....129
Rebound & Divine Dynasphere vs Cosmic Dynasphere....129
Gate III – The Antagonism of Cosmic Degeneration....130
Introduction to Degeneracy....130
Degeneration Definition....132
Definition of Cosmic Degeneration....132
6 Categories of Fragmentation....135
Seven Principles Related to Polarization....136
Forms of Degeneracy....137
Categories of Cosmic Degeneration....139
Immoral Degeneracy....141
Sexual Sinfulness & Degeneracy....143
Child Abuse & Immoral Degeneracy....144
Chemical Sinfulness & Degeneracy....144
Criminal Sinfulness & Degeneracy....145
Moral Degeneracy....145
The Pattern of Christian Degeneracy....150
Spiritual Life Fragmentation & Degeneracy....151
Implosion....152

The Transition Implosion to Explosion....152
Explosion....152
Degeneracy & Lust....153
Degeneracy vs Sin....154
Reversionism & Christian Degeneracy....155
Degeneracy, Emotionalism & Reversionism....157
Historical Degeneracy....158
Restraints on Degeneracy....167
Virtue & Cosmic Dynaspheres vs Divine Dynasphere....168
Virtue....168
Love, Personal vs Impersonal....169
Purity....171
Morality....171
Humility....172
Confidence vs Courage....173
Degeneracy vs Sin & Volition....173
Christian Degeneracy vs the Protocol Plan of God....175
Degeneracy and Death....177
Degeneracy & Killing....178
Degeneracy & Heathenism....178
Destruction from Degeneracy....179
Gate IV – The Antagonism of Anthropocentric Academic Speculation....182
Academic Speculation & Human Viewpoint....185
Rational Arrogance....186
Rational Arrogance, Gnosticism & Existentialism....188
Evil Speculation....188
Philosophical Speculation....189
Gate V – The Antagonism of Anti-Establishment....189
Anti-Establishment Introduction....189
The Laws of Divine Establishment....191
Anti-Establishment & False Teachers....191
Arrogant vs Antagonistic Anti-Establishment....193
Anti-Establishment & Internationalism....194
Anti-Establishment & Freedom....195
Anti-Establishment & Authority....196
Anti-Establishment & Client Nations....197
Anti-establishment & Criminality....197
Anti-Establishment & Revolution....198
Revolution Explained....199
Anti-Establishment in Socialism & Communism....203
Anti-establishment & Military Functions....204
Anti-establishment & Evil....205
Anti-establishment & Reversionism....205

Anti-Establishment & Demonism....207
Anti-Establishment & Religion....207
Anti-establishment & Heathenism....208
Gate VI – The Antagonism of Cosmic Panaceas....209
The Equality Myth....212
Cosmic Panaceas & Arrogance....213
Cosmic Panaceas & Society....213
Gate VII – The Antagonism of Religion....214
Satan's Key Opposition to Christ....218
Grace vs Religious Legalism....220
Religion & Salvation....221
Jesus' Answer to the Religious Leaders....223
Satanic Counterfeits to Christianity....225
Religion & Demonism....226
Religion & Idolatry....227
Religion & Separation....229
Religion & Criminality....231
Religion & Security....233
6 Characteristics of False Religious Teachers....233
Religion & Self Destruction....234
Religion & National Destruction....235
Religion & Divine Institutions....239
Religion & Power....240
Religion & Wealth....241
Religion & Rebellion Against God....242
Religion & Humility....244
Religion & Degeneracy....244
Religion & Persecution....245
Religion & Inconsistency / Instability....248
Religion & Environment....249
Gate VIII – The Antagonism of Demonism....249
Demonism as Satanic Attacks....252
Demonism Organization & Warfare....254
Demon Influence & Reversionism....256
Demon Possession Systems....258
Demonism & Religion....258
Demonism & Violence....259
Demonism & Decisions....260
Demonism & Sin....261
Demonism and Judgment....262
Restraint & Limitations of Demonism....262
Demonism & Humility....263
Gate IX – The Antagonism of Evil....264

Secular Definition....264
Evil Vocabulary....265
Theological Definition....265
Origin of Evil....268
Systems under Evil....269
The Plan of Satan....271
Strategies of Satan....272
Evil & the Cosmic Dynaspheres....273
Humanism & Evil....275
Evil & the Church Age....276
Morality & Human Good....276
Warnings against Evil....277
Glossary....277
Procreation and Old Sin Nature Transfer....285
Historical Trends Summary Outline....285
The Equation of Hope....292
Outline of the 5 Cycles of National Divine Discipline....293
1st Cycle of Divine Discipline, Lev 26:14-17....293
The 2nd Cycle of Divine Discipline. Lev 26:18-20....293
The 3rd Cycle of Divine Discipline, Lev 26:21-22....293
The 4th Cycle of Divine Discipline, Lev 26:23-26....293
The 5th Cycle of Divine Discipline, Lev 26:27-38....294
40 Divine Assets for the Spiritual Life....294
39 Irrevocable Assets....294
1 Revocable Asset....297
Bible Doctrine Rationales....297
Potential Doctrinal Rationales....297
Passages Concerning Antagonistic Emotional Hatred – Cosmic Dynasphere II....302

Dedication

The word of God is alive and powerful, sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of the soul and the spirit, and of the joints and the marrow, and is a critic of thoughts and intents of the heart. (Heb 4:12) All Scripture is God-breathed, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God might be mature, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. (2Tim 3:16-17) Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. (2Tim. 2:1)

This compilation of doctrinal principles is dedicated to my pastor of some 40+ years, Col. R. B. Thieme Jr., who, in my humble opinion, is one of, if not the, foremost theologian of the 20th century and most likely many others as well. Without his consistent undaunted dogmatic teaching of Bible Doctrine this document would not have been possible and I would most likely NOT have a clue about the Christian Way of Life. In his physical presence, mental acuity, supreme dedication to the word of God and overriding dogmatic veracity in the presentation of the doctrines of the bible he has been a life changing inspiration to myself and literally hundreds of thousands of other believers throughout the world. I, and these others I am sure, look forward to the honor of standing in ranks before the Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ as representatives of the "Berachah Battalion" who have grown up in the Spiritual Life under his phenomenal grace teaching.

I would like to give special thanks to Pastor R. K. Lyon of South Park Bible Church, Sapulpa OK., who has been a constant source of stimulus, support, motivation and encouragement to me in putting this and other materials together as a consolidation of bible doctrine to enable others to assimilate or review.

Preface

Before a believer begins to study anything related to bible doctrine he must name or acknowledge his sins, failures, privately to God the Father in order to be forgiven those and all other sins, to be placed again into fellowship with God and under the teaching and guiding ministry of God the Holy Spirit. 1st John 1:9 states, "If we confess (name or cite) our (known) sins, He is faithful and justified to forgive us our (known) sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness (unknown sins)." This will put the believer into fellowship with God and under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit in a state of Genuine Humility and teachability and ready to function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and learn Bible Doctrine. If you have never personally expressed faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone the issue for you is NOT naming your sins. The issue is nonmeritorious faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ alone. "He who believes in the Son has Eternal Life; But he who does not obey the command to believe in the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God abides on him." (John 3:36)

If we are totally objective we must admit to having delusions about various things in life at varying times. For myself there is ONE thing in this life which I have no delusions about, Bible Doctrine. Were it not for the teaching ministry of Col. R. B. Thieme Jr. and his consistent clear, concise and dogmatic presentation of the doctrines of the bible I would know nothing of orthodox fundamental biblical doctrine. I have no delusion about my knowledge, calling or spiritual gift; and, recognize that I could not do what he and many other pastors have done, and continue to do, in the constant studying and teaching of doctrine to their congregations. Over the years I have learned innumerable principles from these studies by Pastor Thieme. One of the most important things I have learned has been that "your rate of learning MUST exceed your rate of FORGETTING" in order to advance in the Spiritual Life or to maintain your level of spiritual growth. This amplifies the necessity, therefore, of constant consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and ultimately the application of it to life. It is my desire that this document be a source of consolidated doctrine to fulfill that very purpose.

This is a compilation from my notes on the principles directly derived from the lessons taught by Col. R. B. Thieme Jr., in many diverse studies involving a system of failure which MUST, by all possible means, be avoided by the believer in their advance toward and residence in the status of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. This he named "The INTERLOCKING SYSTEM of HATRED". In these studies the Colonel delineated 9 entrance points into this system of failure for the believer. These lessons were taught many years prior to the time of my compiling this document, but still, to this day, reflect a degrading condition which exists in societies in general in history and most emphatically in American society today, in this 21st century United States of America. All of these principles were taught after many years of Pastor Thieme serving in his ministry of Studying and Teaching Orthodox Fundamental Biblical Christian Doctrine according to an Isagogical, Exegetical and Categorical method. With this in mind be conscious of the fact that some of the terminology, doctrine and principles presented here will be, at best, difficult and possibly obscure, for the new or infant believer. It took the Colonel many years to come to the point of being able to extract these doctrines and principles

from the original languages of scripture so it should reasonably require some years of study by the believer under his type of ministry to be able to understand all of what is herein contained.

If you have read any of the other compilations I have put together you will notice some similarities or blatant duplication here. I have chosen to do this to establish a proper background to enable a better understanding of this subject matter. In addition I have taken the liberty of incorporating personally defined categories to delineate more clearly the principles involved in understanding this topic. In effect this and all the other compilations of Bible Doctrine I have been instrumental in producing are designed to be STUDIED not simply read through. This can be accomplished by reading the document through and then returning to areas which require further study or taking individual chapters and reading and reviewing the terminology and references until they are inculcated. The reality is that to study a subject you must read it and then read it again and check all the references and definitions of terms not totally understood and then it must be read again and again until it is inculcated. This is STUDYING to enable the content of the material to be available for future application to situations and circumstances which may arise in one's life. To facilitate this understanding on the part of the reader I have **interlinked** segments of this document to enable the reader to review or learn or recall terminology, concepts, principles and doctrines while reading other parts. I have also included a Glossary of terms which I believe will help in this endeavor. Whenever I use references to terms found in the Greek, Hebrew, Latin or Aramaic languages I indicate them with the abbreviations of (gr), (heb), (lat) or (aram) as a precursor to the terms.

As one would expect, I have entered some opinions and derived concepts of my own from what I have learned from my studies of Pastor Thieme's teaching of Bible Doctrine in later lessons, from later years and from life experiences and other current materials regarding ongoing historical and social trends. The effort here on my part has been to consolidate the principles of Antagonistic Hatred or Emotional Sinning in order to provide a place where believers might go to acquire or review concise but detailed principles related to avoiding this Cosmic Dynasphere pitfall while living as a Christian. However, nothing contained herein is ever to be construed to have been originated by my personal abilities to extract doctrines from the scripture. Neither should this be a substitute for consistent daily study under one's right Pastor Teacher in order to develop the momentum needed to reach and hold on to spiritual maturity, the ultimate objective of the Spiritual Life. I have taken the liberty of trying to only add pertinent examples of historical and social trends and logical categorizations of doctrinal principles which I see occurring some time after these lessons elucidated them. If more details and reference passages are desired on the Antagonistic Hatred Complex or how these principles were derived, original lessons can be ordered from **R. B. Thieme Jr. Bible Ministries**, P.O. Box 460829, Houston Tx. 77056-8829, or by phoning 713-621-3740.

My objective in presenting this compilation of Bible Doctrine is not whether it is considered good or bad, liked or disliked as a message but whether God the Holy Spirit can use the doctrinal content in the life of YOU the believer reading it. I have nothing to prove to anyone in life and it is only getting the message through to the YOU, the reader, that is important to me so that there is something for God the Holy Spirit to use. I have, in fact, attempted to

organize these principles into discrete segments or categories, which categories I have reorganized from the original organization of Col. Thieme. However, the HATRED COMPLEX is an INTERLOCKING and INTERRELATED SYSTEM of mental attitude hostility toward God, Grace, Bible Doctrine and advancing Positive Christians coupled with the control of the soul by the old sin nature resulting in the individual's production of Sin, Crime or Human Good and the resultant spiritual destruction from the constant influence of EVIL (the plan and policy of Satan in ruling this world) on the soul of the believer. These principles resist any attempt at separation into singular units being intricately interlocked within this Antagonism system and also among the entirety of the 2 Cosmic Dynaspheres as a system of opposition to God. In addition, these principles elucidated by Pastor Thieme in his studies of Emotional Sin were taught at varying times with different background context and they must be related to other parts of the complex and other systems of degradation of the Spiritual Life with which they readily interact in order that their meaning in a particular situation is best understood and their propensity to move the believer deeper and deeper into this and other spiritually destructive complexes can be identified by the believer. With this in mind understand that there will be duplication and repetition and one type of emotional sin or one part of the antagonistic hatred complex cannot be separated and individually studied without relating its impact on and from, very often, several others including the totality of the Interlocking System of Arrogance. However, as the Colonel pointed out many times REPETITION IS INVALUABLE SO GET USED TO IT AND ENJOY IT.

Dr. Frank P. Ferraro

Additional Bible Doctrine Compilations Available:

Working for God – How Good is GOOD ENOUGH!
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/UnderstandingHumanGood.pdf?i=2

The Influence of Grace vs The Influence of Evil on the Soul
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/IBDvsIE.pdf

Spiritual Common Sense
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/Spiritualcommonsense.pdf

Royal Family Honor Code
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/RoyalFamilyHonorCode4thEd.pdf

The Power System of God – The Divine Dynasphere
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/PSGDDS.pdf

Progression in the Spiritual Life
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/Progressions%20in%20the%20Spiritual%20Life.pdf

Flexibility & Essentials in the Christian Way of Life
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/E&N.pdf

The Edification Complex of the Soul
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/ECS.pdf

Propaganda, Brainwashing & Psychological Warfare
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/Brainwashing.pdf

Counterinsurgency & War and the Christian 3rd Ed.
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/C&GWar.pdf

Interlocking System of Arrogance 4th Ed.
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/InterlockingSystemofArrogance.pdf

Understanding Grace
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/UnderstandingGRACE.pdf

Influence of Grace vs Influence of Evil in the soul
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/IBDvsIE.pdf

Reversionism & the Believer
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/ReversionismRevised.pdf

10 Problem Solving Devices in the Christian Way of Life
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/PSDS.pdf

The Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages)
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/FRD.pdf

Many Other Short Compilations
http://www.fullarmorfromgod.epizy.com/Files/BOOKS.html

Introduction

All reality and all of life is not related only to circumstances but is related to vocabulary. Reality in life is not the happiness you enjoy nor the misery you may have but it is in thought processes of your soul which require vocabulary. Greek civilization became the basis for the Renaissance and western European culture but it did not begin in Athens. It began because the Greeks were the first to relate their reality of circumstances to vocabulary and thought and IONIC Greek became the most revolutionary dynamic language of the ancient world. Next in line was the Greek of Athens from which Ionic Greek was derived originally when the Athenians colonized the area which became Ionia. Ionia developed the highest level of thinking

and this was transferred back to Athens by travelers which enhanced Attic Greek and when it was combined with Ionic Greek formed the Classical Greek language. This was the MOST dynamic language and vocabulary for thinking and no language in current use today can even come close to it. Many people never orient to life because they never do anything to increase their vocabulary but the greater is one's vocabulary the greater is the potential for thought. Today Emotion is substituted for increasing one's vocabulary therefore life functions and orientation becomes meaningless and is reduced to its base aspect of FEELING GOOD at all costs and is the basis for ALL sublimation in life. Emotion cannot THINK, so that this is a part of the great degeneracy which comes to any great society. When there is an entire generation of people who live by their feelings and emotions they cannot really think and they then destroys themselves through Degeneracy, Apostasy and Antagonism; Cosmic Dynasphere I, Reversionism and Cosmic Dynasphere II.

The Spiritual Life, like any specialized sophisticated aspect of life, requires a technical vocabulary, therefore, it requires a system of edification and NOT emotion. There are no children or infants who could speak intelligently or even intelligibly at an early age because vocabulary is necessary for thinking which must precede speech communication. It is clear to everyone that infants make unintelligible sounds but do not communicate thoughts or intentions just as believers who profess to "speak in tongues" are completely out of line with the Plan of God making unintelligible sounds just like infant children. Children live by appetites and emotions just as these believers do who are functioning under the control of their emotions in what is termed Emotional Revolt of the Soul. These "tongues speaking" believers have no concept of authority just as most believers today have no authority orientation regarding their Pastor Teacher. The believer who has reached some point of Spiritual Maturity demonstrates a depth of doctrinal thinking which is Divine Viewpoint thinking derived from a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Soul, the Thinking or Mind of Christ (1Cor 2:16). The immature believer becomes comfortable with a lack of doctrinal perspective and Divine Viewpoint thinking because of a lack of interest in or rejection of Bible Doctrine taught by his Pastor Teacher. As a result these believers become comfortable with the Cosmic Dynaspheres and the thinking resulting from the influence of EVIL into which all individuals have been born and live and habitually revert to that Human Viewpoint pattern of thought when under outside pressures of any kind. The believer is commanded to reject all Human Viewpoint thinking of the Cosmic Dynaspheres which is derived from Evil and replace it with the Divine Viewpoint thinking derived from Grace from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his own Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. (John 17:16, 1John 2:15) The Cosmic Dynaspheres are extremely potent in capturing minds and ensnaring them in the principles and practices which are derived from Evil. Evil is the policy and plan of Satan toward man in ruling this world and therefore Evil is the adversary, the Antagonist of Grace, the policy and Plan of God for man and totally antithetical to it. It must be clearly understood that every religious system in the history of mankind is opposed to the Grace system of Biblical Christianity established by God and therefore is from and is a part of EVIL.

The Cosmic Dynaspheres

The system of Satan to rule this world is termed in the bible EVIL and is composed of

principles involved in the 2 Cosmic Dynaspheres, {Koine (gr) dunamis + Classical (gr) sphaia = POWER SPHERE, Dynasphere} the Interlocking System of Arrogance, Cosmic Dynasphere I and the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, Cosmic Dynasphere II. There is an apparent overlap and real direct interaction between the Arrogance complex and the Antagonism complex. There is, however, a real distinction between them in that the believer entangled in the Interlocking System of Arrogance has indifference and apathy toward God, Grace, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, all Positive Advancing Believers and ALL principles of Bible Doctrine. While the believer who is entangled in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred has succumbed totally to Emotional Revolt of the Soul resulting in his interlocking ALL of his Arrogance into total Antagonism toward God, His Grace Plan and All positive advancing believers and therefore has caused himself to become an enemy and hater of God and Christian doctrinal principles.

True Anthropology

The Old Sin Nature of Man exists in every human being born on this earth because of Adam's Original Sin wherein the very essence, the physiology and genetics of Adam became corrupted. This does not infer that Adam was evil and entirely depraved but the fact is that his genetic structure, his basic essence or nature was corrupted by his rejection of the mandates of God in the garden. This failure and its pollution touched every area of his life:

- His Intellect (Rom 1:21, Rom 1:28, Eph 4:17-18)
- His Will (Rom 1:22, Eph 2:2)
- His Emotions (Eph 2:3)
- His Genetic Cellular Structure so that his Old Sin Nature is passed on to us each and every human being ever born. (1Cor 3:1-3, 1John 2:15-16, Rom 7:14)

Therefore, as the corrupter of mankind the Old Sin Nature is the human center of rebellion against God. The corruption of the Old Sin Nature extends through the whole of man both material (Cell Structure) and immaterial (Soul Functions) when it is permitted to influence and control the soul. When it is allowed to control the soul the Old Sin Nature corrupts the thinking, decisions, motivations, conscience with its Scale of Values, Norms and Standards and Frame of Reference, and thereby allows the Emotions to control the soul. These are individuals who lack control and function under Emotional Revolt of the Soul with savage emotions and Old Sin Nature control of the soul. (1Cor 15:32-33)

Disruption of the Local Church

When anyone claims to be influenced by God the Holy Spirit and makes claims of prophesy, healing or speaking in tongues or today claims special insight especially from the pulpit, this is deception because any influence by God the Holy Spirit must be orderly, organized, categorical, rational and align with ALL other Divine Viewpoint Bible Doctrine principles from scripture. It is never frenetic or chaotic. One who fosters disorder and chaos in the Local Church, who elicits emotion by singing and loud vocal praising and whose Right Lobe of the thinking mind is not being engaged nor active is completely confused and totally disoriented to the Christian Way of Life. These individuals are completely open to, and most likely deeply entangled in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and Relativism. Under these conditions there can be NO Bible Doctrine edification and this alone invalidates the kind of mindless worship they engage in and therefore

the assembly of that Local Church. When anyone disturbs the peace and order of the assembly or is critical, abusive, or disruptive in the Local Church in any way they are out of line and under strong delusion from involvement with or influence from Evil within the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

Satan's Plan and Policy

EVIL is the title for the plan and policy of Satan. The production under this policy and in this plan by human beings results in Sin, Crime or Human Good, the Good Deed Efforts of one to better the condition of mankind. In the Garden Ish (Adam) and later his wife Ishah (Eve) were told to NOT partake of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil since in perfect environment, under the Love of God as their point of reference with God, they had absolutely NO USE FOR AND NO REASON TO EVEN UNDERSTAND Good and Evil, the production and policy of Satan, in effect they had no need for a conscience.

It is crucial to understand that the plan and policy of Satan, the super genius creature, who was given control of this world by Adam at his fall, is incredibly intricate and intertwined, often beyond man's comprehension. It involves systems of Reversionistic Apostasy, Arrogant Degeneracy and Antagonistic Emotional Hatred resulting in and from Old Sin Nature control of the soul. To have a workable understanding of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, Cosmic Dynasphere II, the believer must also be familiar with the 8 stages of Reversionism and the myriad of entry gates into the Interlocking System of Arrogance. Along with this there must be a clear understanding of the structure and function of the Old Sin Nature and the results on the functions of the Soul of succumbing to Emotional Revolt of the Soul.

Priorities, Pressure & the Cosmic Dynaspheres

The only stability the believer can achieve in this life results from setting proper effective priorities in the soul and consistently following these. No believer can ever hope to set up proper priorities in his soul without being constantly challenged by the Cosmic Dynaspheres. The first priority in the life of every believer must be Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine consistently resulting in persistent residence and function within the Divine Dynasphere. This is the only thing which is able to provide the Capacity for that believer to receive incredible Blessing and Happiness in his life which is the ONLY means of glorifying God, and is the Tactical Victory of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial for this believer. However, this essential advance invariably ensures that the believer will be constantly tested from God and be challenged from the Cosmic Dynaspheres. This testing from God will involve varied levels of:

- **Thought Testing** where the believer must resist the influence of EVIL and avoid Mental Attitude Sins.
- **People Testing where people will try to influence the believer through principles from Evil in an attempt to drag him into the Cosmic Dynaspheres.**
- **System Testing** where the believer must remain authority oriented.
- **Disaster Testing** where the believer must rely on the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to handle the outside pressures of

adversities in life, including great disaster and not fall into the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

- **Prosperity Testing** where the believer must retain his orientation to his proper priorities with Bible Doctrine being Priority #1 in his life despite all situations and circumstances related to his increases in prosperity and success.

Therefore, the believer must constantly make decisions oriented to the **Plan of God** and Bible Doctrine and MUST be priority conscious setting Bible Doctrine above all other things in life. Putting Bible Doctrine as Priority #1 in life is the only way for the believer to have an effective, productive relationship with God. Passing these momentum tests allowed by God, which are in fact designed for the ultimate blessing of the believer, will also allow accelerated Growth in the Spiritual Life. Failure of the believer to overcome the influence of Evil produced under this testing will result in Cosmic Dynasphere I residence where he will fight himself in the Spiritual Life and very often, failure in this testing results in Cosmic Dynasphere II residence where he then fights God.

Overview of the Cosmic Dynaspheres

Dynasphere is a term transliterated from Koine (gr) dunamis = Power + Classical (gr) Sphaia = Sphere == Power Sphere, in the original Greek of the New Testament Scripture according to R. B. Thieme Jr. Thus a Dynasphere is a power sphere or power system. Compared to other created beings in the Plan of God, man is inherently WEAK and because of this weakness, in order to survive and function properly in life, he must rely on some outside power system. On this earth human beings are born into, raised under and live in the Kingdom of Darkness, the Cosmic Dynasphere Systems designed by Satan using principles of EVIL. He devised this system to rule first angelic creatures, who followed him in revolution against God, and then expanded it, when his appeal of his eternal condemnation to the Lake of Fire was granted by God, to rule mankind on this earth. There are 3 power systems functioning on Earth into which mankind can become involved and function:

- The Divine Dynasphere – In which God has established guidelines and rules to protect, preserve and control man's tendencies toward self-destruction.
- Cosmic Dynasphere I – The Interlocking System of Arrogance where man including believers make an overriding issue of SELF. (**1John 1:6**)
- Cosmic Dynasphere II – The **Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred** where man including believers engages an Emotional response based on Antagonism toward God and thereby becomes the enemy and a hater of God.

The later 2, Cosmic Dynasphere I & II, the Power Systems of Satan, are the means by which Satan enslaves and controls man as the angelic ruler of this world and by which he administers this rulership over mankind. To gain and maintain control of this realm, his counterfeit philosophies of life and religion are his strategies to deceive and confuse believers and unbelievers. Satan uses contrasting systems such as legalism and licentiousness to appeal to the antithetical trends of the Old Sin Nature of man. All his strategies have similar characteristics:

- Arrogance or preoccupation with self.
- Antagonism, Hatred, or Hostility toward God, Grace, ALL Truth and any adherents to it.

Satan's Objectives within the Cosmic Dynaspheres

In opposition to God's Grace Plan, Satan administers his own power system, the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, to prevent, impede, or reverse one's spiritual momentum. Although the power of God is infinitely greater than the power of Satan, Satan can lure the believer into Arrogance or Emotional Hatred so that he can never attain the spiritual strength available from God. This believer attains cosmic strength, which cannot sustain him under the pressures of life so that by residing in Satan's Interlocking System of Arrogance, he becomes a loser believer entangled in self centeredness; while residing in his Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred he becomes a dupe in rebellion against the principles, policies, mandates even the provisions of God for his life.

Satan's objective in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial is to use mankind to prove his ability to provide a perfect existence for mankind, a utopia, totally apart from God and, most importantly, to expose Satan's claimed lack of integration of function of the Essence of God in his judgments. In short Satan desires to disrupt and destroy in any way the DEMONSTRATION of God regarding the integrated nature of the Essence of God. The devil's multifaceted policy for achieving this goal is called Evil and it is manifest within his "Cosmic Dynasphere systems". His diverse tactics express one strategy or another, which either encourages human Arrogance or sponsors human Antagonism to God. When one enters into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, Cosmic Dynasphere II, he is Antagonistic toward God and the Grace Policy and Plan of God and any thing or person oriented to that plan. A person who rejects, disputes, contradicts, or ridicules the Word of God thereby creates his own frustration and misery by fighting against this Absolute Truth. Therefore, the Antagonistic Hatred complex emphasizes human viewpoint rather than divine viewpoint.

Satan therefore is extremely frustrated and in his Cosmic Dynaspheres, he would like to produce Virtue in man but it always comes out Self Righteousness, Legalism, Arrogance and/or Antagonism. Instead of happiness Satan has discovered that stimulation is all that he can produce but within the Cosmic Dynaspheres, however, it substitutes nicely for happiness in those who are disillusioned by those systems. Therefore, within the Cosmic Dynaspheres Arrogance and Antagonism are substitutes for Virtue and sublimational stimulation is a substitute for happiness. The reality is that stimulation can and does come from doing acts of kindness and good deeds for others and this is the Modus Operandi of the Arrogance of Altruism and Cosmic Panaceas: the belief in and practice of engaging in acts involving selfless concern for the well-being of others.

Evil vs Grace

The policies of the Plan of Satan as the ruler if this world are called Evil. Evil comes in as sweetness and light; Evil comes in as darkness and terror. The policy of God is revealed only in the Word of God; the policy of God is Grace. These two policies, their intrinsic principles and Antagonistic forces, have pre-existed the creation of the human race and the beginning of human history and they must continue in human history to the end of Human History and complete resolution of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. The Absolute Nature and Truth of

Grace found in Bible doctrine versus the relative nature of the concepts of Evil found in the LIES of the false doctrines of the Cosmic Dynaspheres are the great battle ground. (Eph 6:12) All Absolute Truth is found in the Bible, whether it involves the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions as principles for the preservation of the human race in general or Bible Doctrine for the believer specifically. Therefore, relative truth versus Absolute Truth is a part of the Angelic Conflict as an Appeal Trial which is now perpetuated in human history and in fact is the reason for Human History even existing.

Bible Doctrine reveals and manifests the Grace Plan of God while Cosmic Dynasphere LIES reveal the genius of the Evil Plan of Satan and his administration of his rulership of this world. Satan's Policy of Evil includes Arrogance, Antagonism and a tremendous amount of human altruistic good deed efforts and will use SIN whenever it is convenient and beneficial in his plan to distract man from God. Evil is the source of all of these things and is a major factor in the functions of degrading of the Spiritual Life in the stages of Reversionism. The concept of the production of Human Good deeds from Evil is clearly demonstrated in the form of most religions, also it is seen in the form of man putting a good foot forward and trying to benefit all of mankind. However, Christianity is not a religion, which is in fact man seeking to gain the approbation of God by his human works and energy. Christianity is God seeking man and finding him through the person and the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for ALL human sins. Religion and Christianity are absolutely and totally antithetical and totally antagonistic.

Evil as the premise of the "greatest good for the greatest number" comes in one form as socialism. It is the source of all the functions of Reversionism, Arrogance and Emotional Antagonism, all being parts of the Cosmic Dynasphere system to enslave and rule mankind. Evil then is obviously a factor in ALL religion, socialism, communism, political internationalism, government abuse of power, crusader panaceas, and all other forms of Arrogance and Antagonism in Cosmic Dynaspheres I & II. There are four principles to remember about Evil:

- **Both Evil and Bible doctrine were here before Mankind came into this world.**
- **Mankind cannot change or eradicate Evil, but Evil can change man drastically, apart from the Absolute Truths of Bible doctrine**
- **The believer who seeks to change Evil is invariably and inevitably changed by Evil.**
- **Evil is the source of Reversionism, Arrogance, Emotional Antagonism and All Sin.**
  - **Although it is most likely that Sin and Crime produce a RESULT desired by Evil, Separation from God; these are not in themselves a part of Evil as the Plan of Satan, which is designed to produce a Human Utopia totally Apart from God.**

Satan's Mental Attitude

Satan, the most perfect creature created by God, is the central antagonist of the Angelic Conflict. (Heb 1&2, Gen 6, 1Pet 3:18-22) He has an organization and is an administrative genius. (Eph 6) He is a murderer from the beginning of Human History. (John 8:44) He is Antagonistic to Bible Doctrine throughout all Human History. He is the enemy of God and of the Royal Family of God in this Church Age. (Rev 2:10, Rev 2:24-25) This fantastic creature is also the ruler of this world, a status given him as a result of Adam's failure in the Garden.

(Luke 4:5-7, John 12:31, John 14:30, John 16:11, 2Cor 4:4, Eph 2:2) However, even as the ruler of this world he DOES NOT control Human History. Human History is the Plan of God, not Satan, it is the DEMONSTRATION of God to all angelic creation of the consistency of the function of God's character. The Lord Jesus, The Christ created time, Human History, and mankind thus HE, and only HE, controls it at all times in order that it might fulfill the DEMONSTRATION of the total integration and coordination of the Essence of God to ALL creation. Satan can only control those in history who CHOOSE to be functioning under some aspect of his Cosmic Dynasphere Systems in a status of Arrogance, Reversionism or Emotional Antagonism. It is this status of orientation to and function under the policies of the Cosmic Dynaspheres in a nation which makes it possible for these policies of the super creature, the policies of Evil, to be constantly executed with impunity to the ultimate destruction of that nation. This is the status quo of the United States of America Today.

Gen 3:15 **not only promised to Adam and Eve, the now spiritually dead humans, and thereby to all mankind, a personal redeemer, who clearly DEMONSTRATED the perfection of the character of God and who would overcome Satan, but also implied a perpetual warfare between the Kingdom of God and the new kingdom of Satan. Underlying this conflict is Satan's constant attempt, beginning with his appeal of the judgment of God concerning his revolution, which impugned the character of God, to function apart from the Grace and Plan of God. This is illustrated clearly where as a result of God having given four unconditional covenants to Israel and guaranteed their fulfillment, Satan has sponsored Antagonism toward the Jews throughout history. Part of his** strategy, to enable him to obtain greater control of human history, which is controlled by The Lord Jesus, The Christ, is conceit, deceit and conspiracy. (Rev 12:9, Rev 20:3, Rev 20:8) Therefore he, Satan, is the chief opponent and antagonist to the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions and is totally Antagonistic to human freedom, the common seed between angels and humans essential to God's DEMONSTRATION. His strategy starts with every possible aspect of deception, distortion and corruption of Absolute Truth in order to bring about some expression of Negative Volition toward God at the point of a person reaching God Consciousness and also upon his exposure to the mechanics of Eternal Salvation at Gospel Hearing. This strategy extends to individuals who have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith ALONE in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ ALONE, by incorporating distortions and corruption of the principles of Bible Doctrine in order to generate in them some category of Negative Volition toward the essential consistency of their Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

It is crucial to understand that Satan's Mental Attitude in the Angelic Conflict **has dramatically changed since his appeal has been granted by God and mankind has been created. It has moved primarily from one of total preoccupation with himself in self-centered Arrogance to overt abject Antagonism and Emotional Hatred toward everything having to do with God. He has expanded his initial policy of Evil based in Arrogance into a system which turns any Arrogance pattern into one of Emotionally driven Antagonistic Hatred. The Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred reflect the history of Satan's personal agenda. Originally he was the most powerful, intelligent, and personable of**

all angels; he was the anointed cherub, the exalted, aristocratic guardian of the throne room of God. (Ezek 28:14-15). However, as a result of his savoring the overwhelming admiration he received from other angelic creatures, Satan became preoccupied with himself, Arrogant. (Ezek 28:16-17). Because he had been entrusted with overseeing the effective function of angelic creation he came to regard himself as the equal of God, and as a result of his blasphemous Arrogance he rejected Grace. (Is 14:12-14) Being consumed by his Arrogance he convinced ⅓ of all angelic creation to become part of his self-centered conspiracy. (Rev 12:4) Therefore, the Interlocking System of Arrogance when embraced by man duplicates in him, Satan's attitude at the time of his own fall. Since the granting of his Appeal by God at the Angelic Conflict Trial, there are now 2 Cosmic Dynaspheres existing because Satan, at the point of realizing he was being condemned to an eternity in the Lake of Fire, intensified the strategy of Arrogance that he used originally to recruit angels into his conspiracy. He established mechanisms in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred to convert this vast system of Arrogance into Emotionally driven Antagonistic Hatred toward God and his Grace Plan. Having Granted Satan's appeal at the Angelic Conflict Trial, God then created man to resolve the issues brought up in the Angelic Conflict Appeal and DEMONSTRATE the integration, interrelationship and coordinated function of all aspects of his Perfect Essence at ALL TIMES. Satan then devised this new system to counterattack the Plan of God. He basically expanded the vast system of Arrogance into deliberate, vehement Antagonism and opposition toward God. In his bitter Antagonism, Satan contrived the fall of man so that the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred duplicates in man Satan's attitude beginning with the granting of his Appeal and the creation and fall of man.

Satan is the central antagonist of the Angelic Conflict, he is the enemy, but he has aligned all fallen angels, all unbelievers, all reversionistic believers and any believers entangled in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred as the enemies of God and of the advancing believer. (Heb 1&2, Gen 6, 1Pet 3:18-22) The fact is that in pursuing his determination to exalt himself above God and avoid the Lake of Fire, Satan must oppose all of the divine undertakings, his opposition naturally will be most strongly exerted where God is acting at any given time. The primary present relationship of God to the Cosmic Dynasphere Systems, beyond His sovereign permission for its existence and his overruling restraint of it, is to save out of it an elect people for His glory. It is therefore plainly obvious that the enmity of Satan is not only toward the Person of God, from whom he has everything to fear, but also toward every member of the Family of God, especially the Royal Family of God in this Church Age. It must be emphasized that Satan has no controversy or warfare with his own, unregenerate people, the unbelievers in the Human Race, non-Christians, but there is abundant evidence from Bible Doctrine clearly demonstrating that he makes unceasing effort to mar the life and service of every advancing Christian.

Cosmic Dynasphere Comparison

Cosmic Dynasphere I	Cosmic Dynasphere II
Prehistoric Life of Satan in the Angelic Conflict	Historic Life of Satan in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial

Cosmic Dynasphere I	Cosmic Dynasphere II
The Interlocking System of Arrogance	The Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred
Motivational & Functional System of Arrogance	Motivational & Functional System of Antagonistic Hatred
When the believer gets into functions under Evil he must realize that he is personally MOTIVATED to do so.	
Arrogant Emphasis on Preoccupation with Self	Antagonistic Emphasis toward Christians, Circumstances, God, Grace & Jesus Christ
The Believer in Cosmic Dynasphere II has a BAD Attitude toward people, circumstances with Antagonism toward God, Christ, Grace and God's priorities: *Plan of God – Mandates first; System of God – Virtue First; Purpose of God – Christ first; Policy of God – Grace First; Objective of God – Bible Doctrine first*	
A System of Interlocked Arrogance	A System of Interlocked Antagonism, Emotionalism and Hatred
Cosmic Dynasphere I is the key to understanding our original parents who were occupied with SELF. If Ish had been occupied with The Lord Jesus, The Christ he would have rejected the fruit and left the woman to be cast out of the garden. If The woman had been occupied with The Lord Jesus, The Christ she would have rejected the conversation with the pet indwelt by Satan. *When persistently residing in the Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Arrogance system, when the area of Arrogance involvement is challenged by TRUTH, this results in entrance into and function under Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Antagonism system which produces terrible Antagonisms toward Truth, God, Jesus Christ, People and Circumstances*	
In Man it targets the Ego, the Self Consciousness of the soul emphasizing self to the exclusion of Others	In man it targets The Lord Jesus, The Christ, Bible Doctrine, God and his Grace Plan, People and Circumstances of life.
Emphasis on Self in contrast to God	Emphasis on Human Viewpoint in contrast to Divine Viewpoint
Emphasis on Satan's Attitude at his Fall	Emphasis on Satan's Attitude at his Appeal of the Judgment of God & the Creation and Fall of Man
At the time of Satan's Fall, Lucifer had more advantages than any other creature who had ever lived or ever will live and his preoccupation with self at his fall is represented by his functions	

Cosmic Dynasphere I	Cosmic Dynasphere II
in Cosmic Dynasphere I the Interlocking System of Arrogance. His attitude regarding everything concerning the creation and fall of man (thus at his Appeal being Granted) is represented by his functions in Cosmic Dynasphere II the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred because he is the GREATEST Hater or Antagonist of God ever to exist.	
The Attitude, Philosophy, Principles of the Policy of Satan to Rule Angelic Creation during the Revolution of the Prehistoric Angelic Conflict and later mankind after his Appeal.	The Attitude, Philosophy, Principles of the Policy of Satan to Rule Human Creation after the approval of his Appeal, during Human History.
Cosmic Dynasphere I involvement results in inculcation with the Attitude and thinking of Satan PRIOR to Man's Creation	Cosmic Dynasphere II involvement results in inculcation with the attitude and thinking of Satan AFTER God granted his appeal & the creation and fall of Man
Reflects Satan's Policy and Philosophy as Ruler of Fallen Angels	Reflects Satan's Policy and Philosophy as Ruler of this World & Fallen Man
For man it results in Slavery to Self	For man it results in Slavery to Satan

Cosmic Dynasphere II Defined

Cosmic Dynasphere II is the System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred opposing all the Priorities of God:

- In the Plan of God, Mandates first
- In the System of God, Virtue First
- In the Purpose of God, Christ First
- In the Policy of God, Grace First
- In the Objective of God, Momentum First
- In the Authority of God, Bible Doctrine First

Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance, emphasizes Arrogance and abnormal preoccupation with self with indifference or apathy toward God and his Grace Plan. Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, emphasizes Emotional Antagonism, intolerance and abject Hatred toward the plan, purpose, and will of God, as well as toward all Christians executing it. Therefore, when involved in Cosmic Dynasphere II the believer is said to be "quenching" God the Holy Spirit (1Thes 5:19) and actively Antagonistic toward God and not functioning properly under soul breathing (the inhale of the Perception of Bible Doctrine and its exhale as Application to life). The key to understanding Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, is to recognize that it is simply a SUPERCHARGER for Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance. The Interlocking System of Arrogance is a system of extreme preoccupation with self resulting in Apathy or Indifference to any of the 3 categories of Truth:

- Laws of Divine Establishment – Absolute Truth for all mankind
- **Gospel of Christ –** Absolute Truth for the unbeliever
- **Entire Realm of Bible Doctrine –** Absolute Truth for the Christian

The Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred is a system of belligerent overt antagonism and hatred toward any aspect of truth and anyone involved in it. Pastor R. B. Thieme Jr. delineated 26 areas of arrogance into which the individual had the potential to become entangled. By a somewhat detailed review of his studies of scripture I have expanded this to some 80+ areas of the **Interlocking System of Arrogance.** However, he only delineated some 9 areas of Antagonistic Emotionalism in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. These 9 areas are the simplest and most direct way a person can convert his indifferent arrogance into overt antagonism to truth. Any rejection or neglect of truth in any category results in the individual entering into the Interlocking System of Arrogance under Negative Volition Arrogance and other aspects of Motivational Arrogance. This preliminary indifferent Negative Volition also places him directly into the early stages of reversionism. As his rejection of truth solidifies in his thought processes he then reacts to some aspect of his life with which he is not satisfied. He begins to search for something to bring him satisfaction and happiness in life but because he is living and functioning within Cosmic Dynasphere I this search is futile. The futility and frustration of not being able to find lasting happiness intensifies his reactions in life and also his search for happiness. R. B. Thieme Jr. called this **"**operation boomerang**"** which is very descriptive and pertinent as the individual will cycle through reaction and searching for happiness and intensification of Negative Volition, over and over. When his frustration reaches a peak he allows his Emotions to overrule his mentality and falls into Emotional Revolt of the Soul where he no longer thinks or acts rationally but only based on emotion. Emotion intensifies his Negative Volition toward truth and also his reactions and frantic searches so that his Negative Volition becomes a locked in system for rejection of any aspect of absolute truth. Now, when any truth is presented which is in opposition to or contradicts his area of arrogance he instantly jumps into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred to justify his arrogance, so that his Negative Volition is converted to Antagonistic Negative Volition and his areas of arrogance are intensified to the point of overt antagonism. This is first toward that truth which has opposed him and then generally toward ALL truth and anyone involved in or adhering to it. Therefore, involvement in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred results in the **"**Supercharging**"** of any area of arrogant involvement causing it to be converted to overt antagonism. This process spreads into any arrogance area which the individual has a propensity to be entangled in. Therefore, logically, takes some time in Arrogance and Reversionism to develop this intensified Negative Volition which then opens the door to entanglement in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred which cycles back to convert Arrogance into Overt Antagonism and Hatred.

Therefore, Cosmic Dynasphere II, has 9 primary entrance areas which directly interlock with the Interlocking System of Arrogance so that it can distort ALL of the levels of Motivational Arrogance and Functional Arrogance into functions and productions in life which are completely focused in Antagonism to God, Bible Doctrine and Grace. (**Phil 3:18**) Consequently, the target of Cosmic Dynasphere II is Bible Doctrine, God, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, Grace and any Christian who is executing the Plan of God effectively. Therefore, Cosmic Dynasphere II has as

a primary objective the destruction of any Metabolized Bible Doctrine accumulated into the soul by the believer by emphasizing Human Viewpoint based on Evil in contrast to Divine Viewpoint based on Grace from Metabolized Bible Doctrine. Under the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial Satan is concentrating on being ANTI God, ANTI CHRIST and thus is the enemy of the Grace Plan of God and System of God and draws any susceptible individual, especially any negative believer into this sphere of thinking. This sphere of thinking encompasses concepts which are derived from EVIL such as Marxism or Communism even Liberal Theology or Christian Activism whose whole purpose is to divorce, distract and turn the believer away from Bible Doctrine, making him despise, hate, laugh at and ridicule Bible Doctrine. Thus involvement in Cosmic Dynasphere II emphasizes Human Viewpoint thinking derived from Evil and psychological living in contrast to spiritual living and Divine Viewpoint thinking derived from Grace through Metabolized Bible Doctrine.

In Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred many things result from the fragmenting of the life by persistent involvement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance. In Cosmic Dynasphere II Negative Volition becomes Antagonistic toward Bible Doctrine, Grace, the Plan of God and The Lord Jesus, The Christ himself, therefore, it is subjective, aggressive, Antagonistic Negative Volition toward Absolute Truth. All the areas of Absolute Truth are distorted and rejected often by the individual adding his own thinking and ideas to their principles. As a result there is both Moral and Immoral Degeneration from strong demon influence using Evil with the individual becoming either religious or philosophical and his entering into situation where he is wallowing in a total saturation of Evil.

Again, Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Antagonistic Hatred complex, provides nine primary entrance categories of interlocking functions driving Antagonism and Hatred into every aspect of his involvement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance. This results in incredible distraction for the believer preventing him from having any momentum in the Spiritual Life and preventing him making Bible Doctrine the number one priority of his life. While Cosmic Dynasphere I basically produces preoccupation with self under some aspect of Arrogance, Cosmic Dynasphere II alters this preoccupation with self and causes an all encompassing Antagonism where this believer becomes the enemy of God and of the cross. (Phil 3:18-19)

Cosmic Dynasphere II Outline

There are 9 direct attacks **of or primary, fundamental entrance gates into Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred which DIRECTLY interact with the Interlocking System of Arrogance to convert Arrogance to Antagonism at every level. These 9 areas directly interlock and distort any aspect of the Interlocking System of Arrogance that the individual is entangled in, causing them to become Emotionally Antagonistic and then to systematically spread the Emotional Antagonism throughout all areas of their Arrogance Involvement.** The individual generally most often enters into Cosmic Dynasphere II as a result of any direct overt opposition from Truth to ANY level of Arrogance he may be involved with. **All failures for the believer in** The Lord Jesus, The Christ **result from some level of** Negative Volition **toward the Truth as Sin or Crime or some involvement in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. There are therefore 9 systems to initiate many areas of direct Antagonism to any and every**

aspect of the Grace Plan of God from Cosmic Dynasphere II involvement. These 9 entry areas of Cosmic Dynasphere II are primary areas where the individual moves RAPIDLY from Arrogant or Reversionistic Apathy and Indifference to the Plan of God directly into Antagonistic Emotional Hatred of everything which has to do with God. **It is here in this system of Hatred and Antagonism that the BELIEVER becomes anti-Christ, a hater of God and Bible Doctrine. (James 4:4, Rom 8:6-7)** These 9 areas include:

- **Antagonistic Negative Volition**
  - This results from lack of recovery from involvement in the later stages of the apostasy of Reversionism where the Emotional Revolt of the Soul has resulted in a LOCKED IN Negative Volition which has been stimulated by opposition in some way from Absolute Truth to become Antagonistic Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine, God, Grace, and His Protocol Plan.
- **Antagonistic Cosmic Dynasphere Degeneration**
  - This is Motivational Antagonism from Moral Degeneracy based on Motivational Arrogance.
    - This is strongly interlocked with Self Righteous, Religious & Legalistic Arrogance and other areas of the Interlocking System of Arrogance.
  - This is Functional Antagonism from Immoral Degeneracy based on Functional Arrogance.
    - This is strongly interlocked with Sexual Arrogance, Criminal Arrogance and other areas of the Interlocking System of Arrogance.
- **Antagonistic Anti-Establishment**
  - This is the Hippie Syndrome of the 1960s, the Black Lives Matter and Antifa movements of the 21st century.
  - This is strongly interlocked with Institutional and National Arrogance and all levels of anti-authority functions in Arrogance.
- **Antagonistic Cosmic Panaceas**
  - This is the believer overtly functioning in activism using his own human efforts to change the world apart from God or the Pivot of mature believers.
  - This is strongly interlocked with Legalistic, Religious, Self Righteous and Crusader Arrogance.
- **Antagonistic Religiousness**
  - Religion is the satanic counterfeit to and the greatest enemy of Christianity and is always antithetical to and very often overtly Antagonistic to Christianity.
  - This is strongly interlocked with persistent Self Righteous Legalism involved in Religious and Denominational Arrogance, along with many other areas of Arrogance, which are designed initially to distract the believer from the Protocol Plan of God and eventually cause him to oppose it directly and overtly.
- **Antagonistic Demonism**
  - This is vastly enhanced Demon Influence from the Doctrines of Demons derived directly from Evil as a result of the individual functioning in the later stages of Reversionism under a Locked in Negative Volition, Black Out of the Soul, Scar Tissue of the Soul and ultimately Reverse Process Reversionism.
  - This is strongly interlocked with MANY areas of the Interlocking System of Arrogance

involving a deep entanglement in both Motivational Arrogance and Functional Arrogance where there now develops Antagonism as a result of some category of Absolute Truth opposing the LIES of Evil.

- **Antagonistic Anthropocentric Academic Speculation**
  - This is strongly interlocked with Pseudo Intellectual Arrogance where initially the believer tries to reconcile academic subjects with Christianity and thus compromises his Spiritual Life and the Protocol Plan of God and the academic subject as well.
  - This becomes a level of overt Opposition to Antagonism to the ABSOLUTE nature of the Truths of the Doctrines from Scripture with constant attempts to publicly discredit them and those teaching them.
- **Antagonistic Old Sin Nature Functions**
  - This is closely interlocked with stronger Old Sin Nature control of the soul by means of consistent Emotional Revolt of the Soul, Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul from functioning in the later stages of Reversionism.
  - This is where the believer becomes overtly indistinguishable from the unbeliever in his functions.
- **Antagonistic Concentrated Evil**
  - This is the totally antagonistic position of the believer who has entangled himself into an unrecoverable position in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and degraded his Spiritual Life to the point of Reverse Process Reversionism so that he cannot be distinguished from the unbeliever in his thoughts, motivations, decisions and actions as a result of persistent residence OUTSIDE of the Divine Dynasphere and out from under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.

Therefore, both of the Cosmic Dynaspheres are the mechanisms specifically designed or adapted for Satan's rulership of this world to control and enslave mankind under Evil. They are a repository and class room for the inculcation of satanic doctrines derived from Evil. This is the TACTICAL TRAP for enslavement of the Human Race to Satan thus a factory for the Manufacturing of LOSER believers which prevents the believer from fulfilling his true purpose of TACTICAL VICTORY in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial achieved by reaching and maintaining Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

The Conflict of Dynaspheres

The greatest conflict of the power systems functioning on this earth is occurring in this dispensation, the Church Age, the dispensation of the intensified Angelic Conflict, the dispensation of the Royal Family of God. (Matt 6:22-24, 1John 1:1-10) Unfortunately, in one way or another, 90% of all Believers serve Satan and not God. (Luke 6:39-40) These are Arrogant Self Righteous Christians who consistently neglect or reject Bible Doctrine which is taught using an expository method. This indifferent Negative Volition puts these believers instantly into Reversionism and Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance. It provides the REAL potential for developing Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul as a result of Emotional Revolt and Locked in Negative Volition of the Soul, which essentially prevents that believer from accepting any divine truth and only believing the LIE of the Cosmic Dynaspheres. When involvement in Negative Volition is persistent enough it results in erasure

of all Bible Doctrine from the Right Lobe of the Soul under the status of Black Out of the Soul. Black Out of the Soul, as a result of only allowing the influx of the LIE from Evil, then develops wrong perspectives of life and wrong priorities in life and places many other things ahead of Bible Doctrine as first priority. (Eph 3:16-19)

Decisions & Cosmic Dynasphere vs Divine Dynasphere

When the believer CHOOSES to leave the Divine Dynasphere (into which God Graciously places him at the very moment of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God) using his volition and becomes involved in the Cosmic Dynaspheres he not only loses his momentum and motivation for spiritual advancement, but he can undergo a major personality change which takes place in his soul regarding his values, standards, priorities and motivations in life. When one changes priorities in life motivation also changes because the objectives of life have changed. When priorities are correct, if the believer entertains subjective stubbornness this stubbornness can become a flaw and as such easily becomes a tragic flaw, which changes motivation and then personality and guarantees he will live the remainder of his life in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Human Life is specifically designed for and consists of making choices and every individual constantly uses volition to create greater options for better decisions OR to destroy his options for any decisions at all based on his choices. The most crucial of these decisions are those related to entry into the Plan of God by choosing for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and then, for the believer, those decisions related to staying in the Plan of God, the Divine Dynasphere which include:

- Consistent use of the Rebound Procedure (1John 1:9)
- Consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine

By making decisions to stay in the Divine Dynasphere, the believer increases his options as well as his happiness, blessing and capacity for life and also improves his personality. Making decisions to leave the Divine Dynasphere and enter the Cosmic Dynaspheres eventually destroys future options for any decisions. This is a result of development of Intensified Locked in Negative Volition, Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul leading into Reverse Process Reversionism and the believer who drives himself this far into Reversionism is simply waiting to die under Dying Divine Discipline, the Sin Unto Death. Continuously making wrong decisions results in the believer becoming weak through these decisions as a result of his lacking Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Soul. Thus, when he finally recognizes what he should do to recover, he is too weak, in fact completely unable to make the proper decisions which would require a hard road back, step by step, to return to the Divine Dynasphere and therefore for this believer it is already too late. The point is that Bad Decisions result in one running out of options and when one runs out of options, even if he knows what should be done, he cannot do it, his volition is too weak even though he knows he is doing the wrong things. Believers must be cognizant that all people are changing, either for better or worse, but must always remember that ***no one can change others, they can only change themselves.***

Illusion of Cosmic Dynasphere Involvement

The Believer becomes divorced from reality when he is entangled in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and carries illusions about himself and life where it is possible to obtain:

- **Wealth without Honor**
- **Success without Integrity**
- **Promotion without Ability**
- **Achievement without Persistence**
- **Life without Happiness**

These believers often contend that they have constant fellowship with God yet they constantly sin and do not even understand the principle of Rebound. (1John 1:9) Many of these believers do this because they contend that they have not sinned and do not sin any longer. These believers do not understand and often simply do not recognize the existence of the Old Sin Nature. They build up within their soul the ILLUSION from the influence of Satan's Evil of the Acquired Goodness of Man and the Sinless perfection of Cosmic Dynasphere involvement and they completely reject the biblical consideration of the total depravity of man in its stead. (1John 1:10) A Believer in any organization, any movement or religious denomination, cannot have fellowship with God while residing in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. The only place fellowship with God is found is in the Divine Dynasphere, God's Power System. Therefore, anyone, especially the believer, who consistently resides and functions in the Cosmic Dynaspheres is LIVING a Lie, which LIE is in fact, the basis for the entire plan and policy of Satan, Evil. Obviously then the believer cannot have fellowship with God and Live a Lie within the Cosmic Dynaspheres which totally destroys his integrity which is derived from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul. (Phil 3:18-19) Satan has a system of pseudo advance to maturity under Evil and many Believers in Cosmic Dynasphere II think they are great believers when they have accumulated some area of fame by dishonor. (Rom 7:14, 1Cor 3:1-3)

Interlocking of Antagonistic Hatred, Degeneracy & Apostasy

Once into one of the Cosmic Dynaspheres there is incredible potential for interlocking and even crossing over from one Cosmic Dynasphere to the other and also from Reversionism into either or both of the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Gnosticism, which was the background for the Epistle of 1st John, could either involve the lasciviousness of antinomianism or self deprecation of asceticism but the result was always permanent residence in the Cosmic Dynaspheres destroying the Spiritual Life of the Believer involved and ultimately making him an enemy of God. Gnosticism as a religious system was neither traditional nor orthodox but it was the greatest revival of Evil of all time and brought more Christians into the Cosmic Dynaspheres and under false doctrine than even Christian persecution. Asceticism and Antinomianism both as part of Gnosticism are still highly active today. In Asceticism many believers decide that they had never sinned and are in sinless perfection while others considered that they had eradicated the Old Sin Nature and it no longer functions in their life. These 2 groups make up a large number of Cosmic Dynasphere residents and from their Cosmic Dynasphere I residence they readily move into Cosmic Dynasphere II when their Arrogance is illuminated for them, thus becoming the devil's disciples and they literally evangelize for the Cosmic Dynaspheres. John warned believers against the deception of Gnosticism and believers today should heed that warning.

Therefore, there is very often a transfer or interlocking of the believer from Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance into Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred and vice versa, which also involves the degradation of the Spiritual Life as the believer moves through the 8 stages of Reversionism as well. Reversionism relates to and interlocks with both of the Cosmic Dynaspheres at the Negative Volition entrance points and for the believer to enter into spiritual Reversionism he must first begin his decline with some level of rejection or neglect of Bible Doctrine under Negative Volition. Negative Volition Arrogance of Cosmic Dynasphere 1 and the Antagonistic Hatred of Negative Volition in Cosmic Dynasphere II are the Negative Volition Entrance Gates within the Cosmic Dynaspheres where Reversionism interlocks. The entry into reversionism requires some minor level of Negative Volition as indifference or neglect of Bible Doctrine which puts him into Negative Volition Arrogance. As he degrades his Spiritual Life and moves down to the level of reversionism as Locked In Negative Volition he opens the door to entanglement in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. The believer interlocks or transfers from Cosmic Dynasphere I to Cosmic Dynasphere II or vice versa according to his predilections arising from the trends, lusts and areas of strength and weakness of his Old Sin Nature. However, there is MUCH MORE to the Cosmic Dynaspheres than simply rejection of Bible Doctrine, The Lord Jesus, The Christ or God in general.

In Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance, the Believer fights himself and in Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, he fights God and becomes the enemy of God. This Believer may contend that he is walking in the Christian Way of Life when in reality he has totally divorced himself from it. No one can resolve any problem in his personal life unless he knows his Status Quo in life. The believer residing and functioning in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and contending that he lives in the Divine Dynasphere while demonstrating his Cosmic Dynasphere involvement is under some system of illusion, hallucination or Strong Delusion from the influence of Evil. All mental, verbal and overt sins remove the Believer from the Divine Dynasphere and enter him into Reversionism and Mental Attitude Arrogance of Cosmic Dynasphere I and as his Arrogance develops and is challenged by Truth, then into the Antagonistic Emotional Hatred of the Old Sin Nature in Cosmic Dynasphere II. With Mental Attitude Sins the believer moves into Mental Attitude Arrogance and becomes totally involved in unreality and as a result cannot even define his problems in life. Without a clear understandable definition of a problem there cannot be any resolution to the problem. This walk in the Cosmic Dynaspheres as a Believer results in a meaningless life of misery because a person who cannot define his problem cannot orient to the reality of life. This person then makes claims or has contentions which are rationales derived from Arrogance and Antagonistic Hatred even as a Believer.

Cosmic Dynasphere II is the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, an emotional complex where the individual has allowed emotion to supersede the thinking of his Right Lobe resulting in Emotional Revolt of the Soul. Thus, believers in Cosmic Dynasphere II come to hate The Lord Jesus, The Christ the one in whom they have trusted for salvation. This does not mean that they have lost their salvation but they come to Hate the Cross and Hate God and become an enemy of God on this earth. When a Believer becomes involved in Cosmic

Dynasphere II he becomes an Anti-Christ. In Cosmic Dynasphere I he neglects or rejects God and Bible Doctrine and in Cosmic Dynasphere II he becomes Antagonistic to and an enemy of God and Bible Doctrine. (1John 2:18-19, Phil 3:18-19) Believers who reside and function within the Cosmic Dynaspheres are spiritual adulterers and enemies of God. (James 4:4) False Teachers, who drive believers out of the Divine Dynasphere, are easily distinguished from properly functioning Pastor Teachers, those who teach Bible Doctrine in an expository manner, by their identification with some aspect of the Cosmic Dynaspheres. (1John 4:5)

However, despite the inability of this believer to develop a solution to his problems God has provided solutions even if he cannot define his problem. God has simplified this process so that the believer only has to define Sin in his life and he is immediately removed from the Cosmic Dynaspheres and placed back into the Divine Dynasphere. If he can recognize his sin and name the sin he has committed then God returns him to the Divine Dynasphere. (1John 1:9) Under the Plan of God, as long as a Believer is alive on earth recovery is possible and begins with the use of the rebound procedure. However, the longer the believer resides in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and the deeper he has fallen into Reversionism the harder the recovery becomes and the less time he has to engage in it. Rebound will provide recovery and reinstatement into the Divine Dynasphere but there is the problem of the resistant believer remaining there long enough to function in the Momentum Gates of the Divine Dynasphere for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently. Therefore, motivation becomes a key factor for the believer residing in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. When there is prolonged residence in the Cosmic Dynaspheres the Believer loses track of reality and involves himself in illusion or delusion which may result in his being trapped in the Cosmic Dynaspheres lacking motivation to change.

Unbelievers who reject the Laws of Divine Establishment or Divine Institutions follow the same pattern so that believers and unbelievers can both reside in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. The unbelievers only have one category of truth to reject the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions while believers who have accepted a category of truth, the Gospel of Christ, may still reject either the Absolute Truth of Bible Doctrine or the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. It is therefore much easier for believers to enter and reside in the Cosmic Dynaspheres since they can be negative toward many aspects of more than one system of truth. This brings out the overwhelming importance of the negative commands in the New Testament Scripture regarding the ministry of God the Holy Spirit regarding avoiding 'grieving' God the Holy Spirit by entrance into the Interlocking System of Arrogance and 'quenching' God the Holy Spirit by involvement in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. (Eph 4:30, 1Thes 5:19, 1John 2:18) The believer outside the Divine Dynasphere will be in Cosmic Dynasphere I and / or II and there is NO happiness there. The Cosmic Dynaspheres are power systems in which Satan has provided the mechanics whereby man gains the ability to go beyond his own efforts in being involved and functioning under Evil. As a result of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, in this Church Age, the Royal Family of God has been converted out of the Darkness of the Cosmic Dynaspheres into Light the Divine Dynasphere. (1Pet 2:9, 1Thes 5:5, 2Cor 4:6)

Principles of Light and GOD

There can be no compromise between the Grace Protocol Plan of God for the Church Age Believer and the strategy of Satan for ruling this world through the tactical function of the Evil of the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Just as darkness and light are mutually exclusive the Grace Plan of God for the Believer is mutually exclusive with the Evil Cosmic Dynaspheres of Satan where both seek to control man. Satan created these 2 Power systems to distract and deceive man and prevent him entering or cause him to exit the Divine Dynasphere Power System of God. The Church Age is the intensified stage of the Angelic Conflict because, The Lord Jesus, The Christ has accomplished a Strategic Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and has made every believer a member of the Royal Family of God and a Royal Priest under him. God is thus challenging the Cosmic Dynaspheres with the Divine Dynasphere and the 10 Problem Solving Devices. Only one person ever functioned totally in the Divine Dynasphere during the Age of Israel, The Lord Jesus, The Christ in Hypostatic Union, from his virgin birth to his physical death. However, in the Church Age all Believers begin salvation in the Divine Dynasphere under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. Never before in human history have the Cosmic Dynaspheres been so directly challenged by the individual believer's Priesthood and his residence and function within the Grace Plan of God, the Divine Dynasphere and with the development of his own Edification Complex of the Soul and the deploying of the 10 Problem Solving Devices onto the Forward Line of Troops, the defense perimeter of his soul. However, the believer, who is consistently functioning under Negative Volition, is said to be walking in darkness and dead when he is involved in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. (Rom 8:6, Rom 8:13, Eph 5:13-14, 1Tim 5:6, James 1:15, Luke 15:24, Luke 15:32) The believer who is consistent in his residence in the Divine Dynasphere and who has constructed a completed Edification Complex of the Soul, developed and deployed the 10 Problem Solving Devices onto the Forward Line of Troops of his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and is advancing toward or already in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God is HATED by the Cosmic Dynaspheres. (John 15:19)

Relatives vs Absolutes & the Cosmic Dynaspheres

Satan's whole system of false doctrine from Evil is always manifest in terms of relatives and there are no absolutes except the pseudo absolute of Satan's POWER. Each Entry Gate into Cosmic Dynasphere II emphasizes relative concepts of life. When desiring or being motivated to have power, approbation, success, etc., one must return to the fact that those who think in terms of relatives cannot ever enjoy the blessings of possessing the absolutes. People who worship or strongly admire power, success or other people are expressing their thinking about the power which they admire saying what they think. The people under Arrogance are simply prototypes of this kind of thinking. The Greek word (gr) aletheia means Divine or Absolute Truth and comes in absolute form and is NOT RELATIVE so that the application of Absolute Truth is only relative in that it can be applied to different situations in different ways which are relative. However, the TRUTH of scripture, Bible Doctrine, is ABSOLUTE. (Heb 4:12, 2Tim 2:15, 2Tim 3:16-17, John 4:24) A perfect illustration is that DEATH is absolute. One can walk into any cemetery or remember former friends or loved ones and consider that EVERYONE WILL DIE (apart from the rapture). All human beings have died in the past and are all going to DIE at some time in the future. This is an ABSOLUTE because DEATH is part of the

function of the Human Race!

The believer who has accepted the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ will die but then he WILL go to be with God, he WILL be absent from the body and face to face with the Lord and whether he fails or succeeds as a believer he WILL have an interim body and WILL have a marvelous time until the Resurrection of all Church Age believers when he WILL receive a Resurrection Body to live with God in eternity forever. The time, place, or manner of how he will die is not an issue to him because his volition is not involved in these things and The Lord Jesus, The Christ knows how he will die and if he continues in the Divine Dynasphere with consistent momentum he will have a marvelous time dying and THIS IS RELATIVE. He may die minus pain, maybe yes and maybe no, he may die happy, maybe yes and maybe no, he may enjoy dying IF he enjoys living because dying is simply an extension of living. How the Lord takes him out is inconsequential and he has desires as to how he would prefer dying but the Lord knows what is best for him and it may be sudden or prolonged but it WILL be the best means of his leaving this life. This is all RELATIVE, HOWEVER, the ABSOLUTE is DEATH itself. Many people will die horribly and most people fear dying because it is totally an unknown thing to them and they are miserable already and in fact dying already. These people fear living and fear so many things in life because they might die flying, riding motorcycles, even getting out of bed. The attitudes toward the ABSOLUTE of DEATH are RELATIVES and run the gamut between total fear and total relaxation. Therefore the principle is that in the Christian Way of Life **APPLICATIONS ARE RELATIVE BUT THE DOCTRINES ARE ABSOLUTES.**

If one has no Absolute Truth from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of his Soul he must think in terms of comparisons which are relatives and if all he can do is think in terms of relative concepts he has no capacity thus NO HAPPINESS, TRUTH, STABILITY or LIFE. In effect he is an animal trying to get the most out of life without regard to anyone else around him. The Human Soul is designed to develop ABSOLUTE Values and Standards from Absolute Truth in order to have capacity for Life and Happiness and even to have effective discernment about people or anything else in life. When people do not have Truth from Bible Doctrine they are always impressed with the Wrong Things in life. In the dispensations between the 1st and 2nd advents of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, some believers will depart from true Bible Doctrine and it is only Metabolized Bible Doctrine saturating the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which gives believers the ability to think in terms of Absolute Truths. One does not learn to properly think in life until he can distinguish between what is good in life and what is bad in life in varying circumstances. It is the ability to think and discern between Divine Good from Grace vs Human Good from Evil which will allow the individual to go into any realm in life and function effectively by determining what is right from what is wrong. Thinking in the terms of Cosmic Dynasphere II is the concentration of believers on the Doctrines of Demons in the Church Age and tribulation and is the focus on Relatives. It is involvement in Arrogance and Reversionism which invariably leads to Antagonism, Hatred and Animosity toward God and the Grace Plan of God. Therefore, it is Cosmic Dynasphere I, Arrogance, which captures the believer into the Evil system of Satan while Cosmic Dynasphere II, Antagonistic Hatred, totally controls and enslaves him.

Entrance into the Cosmic Dynaspheres

One enters the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, Evil, the Plan of Satan, through an active or a passive decision from his free will Volition. Once inside the Cosmic Dynaspheres, his negative volition towards the Absolute Truth of Bible Doctrine causes the vacuum of the soul which seeks information, primarily Truth, to only be able to absorb LIES from Evil as demon doctrines. (Eph 4:14) If the believer remains in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, his thinking inevitably loses touch with reality especially that of God's Divine Dynasphere protocol plan. Entrance into the Cosmic Dynaspheres can occur immediately after making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, which only occurs through faith in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. However, there seems to be a logical progression of degradation which moves one through the varied areas of distraction and disorientation to the Plan of God in Cosmic Dynasphere I, Reversionism, and Cosmic Dynasphere II. Under prolonged function in the stages of Reversionism, there is entangling influence in Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance, so that one's Arrogance when confronted and opposed by Truth becomes Antagonism. This one then greatly multiplies his own unhappiness and frustration and sets himself up to incur extreme divine discipline as he degrades down through the final stages of Reversionism which entangles him into Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

When under the influence of entanglement in Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance and while simultaneously sliding down through the stages of Reversionism, the believer invariably succumbs to and fails the pressures of Momentum Testing, (Gate #7 of the Divine Dynasphere) which he CANNOT pass, as a result of lacking the necessary Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul, as a result of having his focus on total preoccupation with self under Arrogance. However when influenced by the oppositions and antagonisms of those involved in Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, he succumbs to any opposition which confronts his Arrogance. He then also succumbs to the influence from the persecutions resulting from the Antagonism from others within Cosmic Dynasphere II, resulting in his becoming involved himself in Hatred and Antagonism toward anything associated with God or his Grace Plan. In Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, he has his focus on Emotional Antagonism to the Plan of God, the Grace of God, the Person of God, the Word of God and anyone advancing in His Plan AND he, himself, will experience persecutions and Antagonisms directed toward him from this system and those involved in it as well. This inevitably results in various situations of Hopeless Disaster in his life. (2Cor 12:7-10)

Under Negative Volition this person resists Bible Doctrine because, in Arrogance, he is initially indifferent and apathetic toward these Truths, toward God, and to any of the things involving God, locking himself tightly into the Interlocking System of Arrogance and early stages of Reversionism. With persistence in this status quo he inevitably falls into Antagonistic Hatred of all of these things. With involvement in the Emotional Antagonism of Cosmic Dynasphere II,

he will become the enemy of God's plan. Understand, Evil is a policy, a thought or motive and people degenerate first in their thinking because of their involvement in Reversionism and entanglement in Arrogance, not because of things which they choose to overtly do. The believer most often will be preoccupied with self in Arrogance and involved in the apostasy of Reversionism as a result of indifference or apathy toward Bible Doctrine long before he can become Antagonistically negative to Bible Doctrine in Cosmic Dynasphere II. This Cosmic Dynasphere II involvement is characterized by Antagonism toward everyone or every thing associated with the Grace Plan of God, the Divine Dynasphere**. Therefore, t**he involvement gates of the Arrogance complex and the stages of Reversionism can, and do, interlock with the involvement gates of the Antagonism complex. Pride intensifies into Stubbornness then moves into Belligerent Antagonism when it is contradicted or opposed by Truth. Thus, when one's delusions of self-importance are exposed and challenged, he reacts with resentment and Antagonism toward whatever Truth has been presented. When the Laws of Divine Establishment & Divine Institutions, the Gospel of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, or ANY Bible doctrine contradicts his self-righteous delusions, he takes offence at the Truth, he rationalizes his sins and defends his conceit by denying the Truth and aggressively attacking divine viewpoint thinking. To justify LIVING the Lie of Evil, he despises the Truth of Grace and begins a process of overtly opposing it and being totally antagonistic to it. He becomes the ally of Satan in his unrelenting hatred of God and the Plan of God; this can be and often is the believer, one who has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and will live with God eternally.

John 15:18, John 15:23-24, and 1John 2:11, describe "hatred" as more than an isolated mental attitude sin; hatred is a satanic system, a Dynasphere of Emotional, Hateful, Antagonistic interlocking gates of initial involvement whose power can be resisted only in the greater Power System of God, the Divine Dynasphere. The believer, who drives himself into the Cosmic Dynaspheres and ends in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred**, Cosmic Dynasphere II, has** Antagonism toward the Plan of God which intensely increases as the gates of the Antagonism **System** interlock with each other and convert any entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance into Antagonism. Antagonistic Negativism spreads to every area of life; work, politics, entertainment, and friends all become targets of nonconstructive criticism. As a result of this and having destroyed one's own relaxed mental attitude and capacity for divine blessings, this believer becomes a chronic complainer. Circumstances and people are never right; he is never satisfied and remains enslaved under demon influence, making himself and those around him totally miserable.

There are many ways to be negative toward doctrine so that once there is involvement in Reversionism there then begins the degrading of the Spiritual Life and entanglement in Arrogance. Once inside of Satan's Arrogance system there is total preoccupation with self and disinterest in God and Bible Doctrine. Then, if and when, one is challenged in this status quo, he moves inside of Satan's Antagonism system where there is Emotional Hatred toward Bible Doctrine and anything related to GOD! This inevitably becomes a combination of mental and overt degrading of the Spiritual Life, a preoccupation with self along with Antagonism toward the entirety of the Plan of God. Therefore, entrance into Cosmic Dynasphere II, results when

doctrine is rejected which develops into of Antagonism toward it. The black-out of the soul, as stage 6 of Reversionism finds the believer who has intensified and locked in his Negative Volition now entering Cosmic Dynasphere II, where he is totally Antagonistic toward Bible Doctrine. The basic cause of Antagonism results when the operation of the old sin nature in Reversionism and Arrogance has been exposed by the presentation of some area of Absolute Truth. The principle here is that no part of this world, which is ruled totally by the influence of Evil, can relax when one sheds light on it and the operational old sin nature functions. At this stage of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, in this Church Age, the Cosmic Dynaspheres of Satan, Arrogance and Antagonism hate God the Father and God the Son for condemning him and his revolutionaries to the Lake of Fire and because they realize that they have already lost the appeal to that condemnation, seek to destroy any vestiges of the Demonstration of God which is Human History. Satan is in the business of exalting self and opposing God and there is this same preoccupation with self and hatred by all of those entangled in the Cosmic Dynaspheres because they have chosen to be ignorant of the Plan of God. Satan is in opposition to the Plan of God and has designed a plan to oppose and counterfeit the Plan of God and try to demonstrate the validity of his appeal that the Love of God was kept out of the Judgment for his revolution and, therefore, that his condemnation to the Lake of Fire was UNJUST. He has designed systems of culture, politics, education, social life, etc., in order to obscure the ridicule of his plan by the Plan of God. He is the author of religion and legalism to oppose and distract from Christianity. He has devised a system of opposition to the Divine Institutions including Socialism and Communism which oppose Divine Institution #4, Nationalism, he promotes homosexuality and other sexual deviations to oppose both Divine Institution #2, Marriage, and #3, Family. He constantly does everything he can to discredit Grace and discredit the Plan of God especially during this intensified stage of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial in this Church Age. Therefore, the believer, as a Royal Priest in the Plan of God, who no longer belongs to the world of the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, is also Hated by those who reside and function in that system. It seems paradoxical that Satan, Lucifer the Bright Morning Star, who was in the Throne room of God, who oversaw the functions of angelic creation, who personally observed the Omniscience and Omnipotence of God first hand, has failed and continually fails to realize that all of Creation is the PLAN OF GOD, and Human History is the DEMONSTRATION of God to expose the fallacy of the appeal of Satan at his trial. It was all thought out and planned in Eternity Past with every decision of every rational creature implanted into the Divine Decree of its reality and that HE, SATAN, CANNOT WIN, CANNOT EVEN DISRUPT, THIS ANGELIC CONFLICT APPEAL TRIAL OF HUMAN HISTORY.

Manifestations of Cosmic Dynasphere II Residence

Hatred is a basic manifestation of involvement in Cosmic Dynasphere II. To the extent the believer entertains hatred in his soul to that extent he is involved in Reversionistic Emotional Revolt of the Soul, Emotional Arrogance of Cosmic Dynasphere I and the Emotional Antagonistic Hatred complex of Cosmic Dynasphere II. This function in the Cosmic Dynaspheres systematically degrades the use of one's integrity so that this *hatred complex results in destruction of the integrity of one's own soul.* Hatred is total Arrogant preoccupation with self resulting in a destruction of one's personal integrity and the inevitable interlocking into the functions of the Antagonistic Emotional Hatred of Cosmic Dynasphere II. (Titus 3:1-3)

Hate, having capacity developed from residence and consistent function in Cosmic Dynasphere I & II, generates greater and greater Hate where no Integrity exists. Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul or the proper understanding of and response to Authority, under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions, is the only means of stopping this hatred, which overtly produces hateful gossip, maligning, judging and all aspects of Mental Attitude Arrogance and Functional Arrogance which then is converted into hateful Antagonism. The point is that when a person has capacity to hate 1 person he has capacity to hate everyone. (Eph 4:14-18) Lacking integrity this believer sucks into his soul all imaginable dysfunctions from both Motivational Arrogance and Functional Arrogance, Motivational Antagonism and Functional Antagonism. His involvement in Black Out of the Soul in the later stages of Reversionism results in his being consistently outside the Divine Dynasphere and completely alienated from it and Bible Doctrine thus lacking any ability to recover.

One indication of residence and function within Cosmic Dynasphere II is Hatred of another Believer. All believers must be given respect, not because of who or what they may be or do, but because they possess the imputed Righteousness of God given to each of them at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The one who HATES is under reversionistic Black Out of the Soul and is NOT residing in the Divine Dynasphere thus is residing and functioning in darkness. In 1John 2:11, 'walking in darkness' is referring to Black Out of the Soul which results from persistent involvement in the stages of Reversionism caused by lack of recovery from persistent carnality, that is total failure to use the Rebound Procedure and the Grace Apparatus for Perception for recovery. Because 'Walking in the Light' is residence in the Divine Dynasphere and being under the influence of Grace from the accumulation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine, 'Walking in Darkness', therefore, is residence in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and functioning under the influence of EVIL from the accumulation of the Lies of the Doctrines of Demons. The Believer residing and functioning in the Cosmic Dynaspheres does not know where he is going, his life has no direction, purpose or definition with regard to the Plan of God or his own true Happiness. Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone, is unable to be canceled, it is permanent, giving every believer Eternal Life and thus Eternal Security. Therefore, the only thing the believer can do when he is outside the Plan of God for his life is to personally make his own life completely miserable by being entangled in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Reversionistic Black Out of the Soul, which results from the systematic erasure of all previously Metabolized Bible Doctrine from the soul and a Locked In Negative Volition, blinds the Believer to the Plan of God resulting in a complete lack of understanding of the Plan of God, Will of God and Purpose of God, FOR HIS OWN LIFE. This is STUPIDITY, which is vastly different from ignorance or natural lack of intelligence, it is using one's own volition to come to the point where there cannot be any understanding. This all can also occur in the unbeliever through his consistent and persistent rejection of Absolute Truth available for him in the Gospel of Christ, the Laws of Divine Establishment and the Divine Institutions.

Characteristics of Negative Volition

Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine and the Plan of God includes primary and secondary Negative Volition as:

- Primary Negative Volition
  - Indifference or Apathy toward Bible Doctrine teaching or one's right Pastor Teacher, thus causing one to miss assembly at the local church for bible study.
    - Being too busy for Bible Doctrine study and using any excuse to miss.
    - Personality conflict with the Pastor Teacher or his authority in the Local Church.
    - Lack of respect for the authority of the Pastor Teacher.
    - Personality conflict with others in the congregation.
    - Inability to handle prosperity.
      - When prosperity comes to a believer they often lose interest in the Bible Doctrine which provided the prosperity and they drift away from consistency in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
  - These are all simply excuses and there can be no good reason for anyone NOT attending bible study because of conflict with others.
    - There are in fact NO excuses for missing bible study but if one is under some aspect of Primary Negative Volition then any simple excuse will be sufficient.
- Secondary Negative Volition
  - Indifference or Apathy toward Bible Doctrine
    - Failure to use the Grace provisions under the Grace Apparatus for Perception.
    - Failure to consistently use the Rebound Procedure.
    - Rejection of what is taught based on conflict with predetermined or previously learned ideas and principles.
    - Lack of respect for the authority of Bible Doctrine.
    - Poor manners.
    - Lack of concentration.
    - Lack of poise when confronted by Bible Doctrine opposing some predetermined ideas.
    - Lack of objectivity.
    - Disorientation to the factors of Living / Logistical Grace whereby God keeps each believer alive in the world ruled by Satan in order for him to be able to advance in the Spiritual Life to the tactical victory of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God by God providing:
      - Food
      - Shelter
      - Clothing
      - Transportation
      - Bible Doctrine
      - A Pastor Teacher
      - An Occupation
      - TIME needed to engage in the regular Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine consistently.
      - The Bible preserved as the text book for the Spiritual Life.

Volitional Principle of life

When a person functions under Negative Volition toward anything he will always move under Positive Volition toward something else. One cannot ever become negative to something without becoming positive to something else, usually something totally antithetical to what one rejects. Every case of Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine or the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions restricts the natural soul vacuum for information in such a way that it causes one to draw in only false principles. These are the Lies of or from Evil and thus he engages in Positive Volition toward wrong things such as: revolution, confusion, anarchy, anti-authoritarianism, welfare, socialism, religion, even communism. This is the believer who neglects or rejects Bible Doctrine then becomes negative to the military and military service and becomes a conscientious objector. This is the believer who rejects the doctrinal principles of Divine Viewpoint derived under Grace from Metabolized Bible Doctrine then becomes positive to Human Viewpoint derived under Evil from the Lies of the Doctrines of Demons. The principle is that when one drops an enthusiasm for one thing he always picks up another for something else antithetical to it. If one's enthusiasm is not toward those things of declared importance by the Word of God, Bible Doctrine, it will be for something antagonistic to Bible Doctrine. This clearly exposes why so many believers are consistently involved in apostasy and living a life which is in total opposition to the principles of Bible Doctrine and the Royal Family Honor Code.

Influences Causing Negative Volition

There are unprincipled or unrighteous men (1Pet 3:17-18), believers or unbelievers, who persistently reside in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and try to DRAG the advancing believer into these systems with them. They enter into Motivational and Functional Degeneracy from Evil by means of the Mental Attitude Arrogance of Motivational Arrogance and function under the fragments of the Arrogance Grenade in Functional Arrogance and eventually move from Arrogance to Antagonism in Cosmic Dynasphere II. These individuals will appeal to the believer to come along with them to enjoy the pseudo benefits of function within the Cosmic Dynaspheres. The believer is provided by God with the operational Divine Dynasphere where he MUST reside in order to advance in the Spiritual Life. When he is at a stage of spiritual growth where there is a danger of failing and getting into the Cosmic Dynaspheres, where his inherent and acquired flaws are clearly manifest, then Providential Preventative Momentum Testing (5 Categories) puts a tent over him to attempt to force his reliance on the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of his Soul and thus prevent his entering into the Cosmic Dynaspheres and leaving the Divine Dynasphere. Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance is the area of Genetic or Inherent flaws, Old Sin Nature flaws being manifest by internally generated temptations from the Lust Patterns and the Trends of the Old Sin Nature. Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred is the area of Acquired or Environmental Flaws, called VOLITIONAL flaws, being manifested by acceptance of the environmentally generated temptations passing through the Old Sin Nature.

Separation is a very important principle for this reason. The believer must always be in touch with reality and his reality must come from Metabolized Bible Doctrine and its application, so that the more doctrine that he accumulates the greater is his potential for being oriented to

reality. However, when the believer becomes involved in the Cosmic Dynasphere System then he loses touch with reality through preoccupation with self in Cosmic Dynasphere I and through Antagonism toward the Truth in Cosmic Dynasphere II. Many of the defined areas in Cosmic Dynasphere II, especially the Religious Gate, have to do with failure to separate. Once one is involved in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred he does not just become involved with some religion, but he links into all sorts of anti-Christian organizations and anti-Christian ideas. Once he becomes divorced from the reality of the Plan of God and purpose of God for his life by entanglement in the Cosmic Dynasphere Systems he most certainly punishes himself, this can be considered 'finesse judgment' from God, and is extreme Self Induced Misery. Therefore, separation from people and organizations which oppose truth in any way is imperative for the believer.

Arrogance to Antagonism

The Cosmic Dynasphere systems of Satan employ two Dynaspheres, which are permitted by God to be a part of the momentum testings of advancing believers and which involve many aspects of distraction for believers beginning at the very point of their Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and staying with them through Advanced Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Arrogance complex results in and from the believer being involved in apathy and indifference toward, with some aspect of rejection of, Bible doctrine. The Antagonistic Emotional Hatred complex parlays that apathy and indifference into direct overt Antagonism and Hatred toward Bible Doctrine and anything involving the Grace Plan of God. **Arrogant persons inevitably have to be satisfied with themselves because Arrogance is the degeneracy of total preoccupation with self. They must find, as it were, a new identity and they have entered into Cosmic Dynasphere I in the first place because they have lost their identity. This has occurred as a result of the apostate degradation of Reversionism and initial entanglement in** Mental Attitude Arrogance**, from the influence of Evil. Some aspect of Motivational Arrogance as** Mental Attitude Arrogance **and Mental Attitude Sin becomes the preoccupation of their life, inevitably leading them into the Hatred and Antagonism, of Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.**

Locked in Arrogance RESULTS FROM Locked in Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine in Stage 5 of Reversionism and from a gradual build up of indifferent, apathetic rejection of Bible Doctrine first and then Antagonism to it later in the Antagonistic Emotional Hatred system. They enter through preoccupation with self and eventually when their Arrogance is challenged by any aspect of Absolute Truth they react UNDER that state of Arrogance with Antagonism to the Truth of Bible Doctrine principles which are presented to refute their Arrogance. It is by this means that they engage Antagonistic Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine, God, His Plan, The Lord Jesus, The Christ and all believers functioning under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine, because they are now in Cosmic Dynasphere II. Negative Volition Arrogance as entrance into any aspect of the Interlocking System of Arrogance is indifference or neglect or rejection of Bible Doctrine and direct initial involvement in Reversionism. Most often, only after reaction to any challenges to one's function in Arrogance, does the believer convert his

apathetic, indifferent Negative Volition into Antagonistic Negative Volition and enter into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. It is in this sphere that ALL aspects of Arrogance now have the potential to become Antagonistic toward Bible Doctrine, God and his Grace Plan. Consider, here is a believer who has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God but who has become involved in some aspect of religious Christianity where NO true Bible Doctrine is ever taught but emotion is considered the basis for spirituality along with legalistic good deeds. He has LIVED this way for many years and functioned under this system "religiously" being a good person at all times and now someone provides principles from Bible Doctrine which totally refute this way of life and function. This person is UNABLE to give up what he has spent so much time learning and adhering to and accept the principles of TRUTH in Bible Doctrine. This OBVIOUSLY breeds total ANTAGONISM toward Bible Doctrine which explodes eventually into antagonism toward the true Plan of God and then GOD himself, apparently for his allowing this one to be so deceived. Therefore, Negative Volition occurs in 3 areas of the Cosmic systems of Satan under 2 basic categories, Primary and Secondary Negative Volition. It begins with Primary Negative Volition toward some aspect of Bible Doctrine being apathy or indifference where the individual does not avail himself of the teaching of Bible Doctrine. It can also be Secondary Negative Volition as rejection of some principle of Bible Doctrine which is heard when correctly taught by the Pastor Teacher. This puts the believer into the Interlocking System of Arrogance and simultaneously into the beginning of the 8 main stages of Reversionism. This Negative Volition becomes more intensified the further down into reversionism one falls, then, when Arrogance is challenged and the believer has reached a point of having erased Metabolized Bible Doctrine from his own soul having reached the later stages of Intensified or Locked in Negative Volition, Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul in Reversionism, this Negative Volition becomes Antagonistic. It is at this point that he then engages in Antagonistic Negative Volition in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. Thus when one uses Bible Doctrine to correct or rebuke these scornful disinterested people it motivates in them Antagonism and Hatred with the overt expression of malice toward anything related to God and Bible Doctrine.

When people are functioning under the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance, just a little bit of anything in life is never satisfying and they have to keep pushing to gain more and more. This involves pride, vindictiveness, bitterness, jealousy, etc., and it keeps multiplying and growing especially where there is an object of Antagonism present. If this believer remains in the Interlocking System of Arrogance for any length of time he drifts or readily jumps into Antagonism to God when his Arrogance is challenged and he reacts to the challenge and also into Antagonism toward the individual or topic challenging him. This individual will then manifest his Antagonism toward the challenger and judge, malign, criticize, seek to hurt and ostracize him generating an attitude and function involving total Arrogance coupled with Antagonism. When a person is involved in the Mental Attitude Arrogance of Pride he has put himself into a superior position in his own thinking and when this pride is challenged it is compressed from the pressure of the challenge into an inferior position. This sets a trigger mechanism which when activated forces other aspects of Mental Attitude Arrogance, such as jealousy, judging, vindictiveness, implacability, Mental Attitude Arrogance of all kinds, to be fired into the soul as Motivational Arrogance. These interact with

Reversionistic Emotional Revolt of the Soul and give this person false motivation in life causing distortion of his entire life thus resulting in his focus on Antagonisms toward these threats as he moves into Motivational Antagonism. This occurs in both believers and unbelievers who will then spend their entire lifetime trying to destroy the one who challenged their pride. All crime is totally based on this type of false motivation and this false motivation is created in the mind of the criminal by challenges to his pride or other Mental Attitude Arrogance involvement. This can happen in any organization and it is in essence a rejection of authority by pride and when pride is compressed by strong authority challenging it, that authority becomes the object of first Motivational Arrogance and ultimately extending into Functional Arrogance all derived from Evil influence resulting in strong false Motivational Antagonism for retaliation.

This is very often the reason believers choose a system of pseudo Christianity which has them working for God, witnessing to everyone, long prayer time, joining 'Christian' organizations which provide functions which can restore their pride and show others that they were wrong. These are often very sweet, pious and moral people EXCEPT when one brings up that which challenges their pride and this releases their Mental Attitude Sins and forms a lifetime of false motivation derived from Evil. For these people it is not what the bible says but what their experience demonstrates for them. This principle can catch anyone at any time when they are chastised by Bible Doctrine being taught, they will then try to destroy the one teaching it. This false motivation from the Cosmic Dynasphere system puts a person directly under the genius policy of Satan, EVIL, and most often these people do not even know they have fallen into his systems.

When the message of Bible Doctrine and messenger of Bible Doctrine are initially rejected there is no overt Antagonism toward either at first. As the believer lowers the priority of Bible Doctrine in his life he divorces self more and more from Absolute Truth with many distortions of Truth concerning:

- The Gospel of Christ – though he has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone himself.
- Laws of Divine Establishment – moving him into becoming a radically fanatical liberal.
- The entire Realm of Bible Doctrine – replacing the true function of his Spiritual Life which is the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine with the pseudo functions of the Cosmic Dynaspheres directed toward white washing the world ruled by Satan with human effort good deeds.

As this occurs this believer looks for new things to take the place of Bible Doctrine in his priorities including developing a new or different Frame of Reference and a new Scale of Values and Norms and Standards and finding new friends, thus coming to a totally new Modus Operandi in his life. Again, as this develops in the life of the believer and when he encounters someone or something which emphasizes an opposition to these new things he instantly reacts to these people or things, being already in reversionism and thus converts his Arrogance of Cosmic Dynasphere I into Antagonism of Cosmic Dynasphere II. This believer has by his very reaction to the Truth **fragmented his own life, however, God has provided him with the means to recover through the use of the Rebound Procedure and consistency in the Perception,**

Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, he simply has to CHOOSE TO USE IT.

Illustrations of Arrogance to Antagonism

#1. A believer may react with hostility and aggressive behavior toward the object of his projection in the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance. **Believer A is the rejectee and is unable to tolerate the anxiety aroused in himself by his own Hatred toward the rejector, believer B. Believer A assumes he has been rejected, (whether this is true or not) therefore, he develops Antagonism or Hatred toward believer B. Believer A is very self-righteous and cannot even tolerate himself or herself because of this Self Righteousness and Hatred. This believer has transitioned from the Motivational Arrogance of** Mental Attitude Arrogance **to** Motivational Antagonism **of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.**

#2. At one point the other disciples recognized that Peter had been sent off on an errand by Jesus and he thus became in their eyes the #1 disciple and they all became very jealous of him because of this. They then got into an argument among themselves as to who was the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven. To these men at this time it was not a spiritual kingdom but a political one and they all wanted to be top dog in it. In their arguments among themselves they became Antagonistic one to the other. The devolved their Jealousy and Pride into Emotional Antagonism. When they asked the Lord about who is the greatest, he puts a little child among them and uses the child as an illustration of what believers should be like. He shows then that the greatest will be the one who uses the Faith Rest Drill (5 categories) properly in his life. These disciples who have become Antagonistic toward each other and who began to regard the others with them as rivals began to have their thinking filled with the Mental Attitude Arrogance of jealousy, envy, and hostility which drove them into the realm of Antagonism and overt Vindictiveness.

#3. In the current historical climate of the world today, being in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and preoccupied with self one does not want problems in his country today because he is engaging in a bit of self indulgence having been successful in his occupation and now retired, having lots of time and a bit of financial freedom, thus he wants everything to be nice and perfect. Then he discovers people who are screwing up the works and causing misery in his life so he becomes angry with these people, politicians, unions, management, friends, pastors, etc. He thus develops a very BAD attitude toward these people. In addition holidays are approaching and money is becoming worthless so no fun can be anticipated during the holidays which causes him to become angry with his circumstances. Then this individual blames God for allowing him to get into these predicaments. He obviously therefore has been involved in varying areas of the Interlocking System of Arrogance with preoccupation with Self and this inevitably leads him into direct Antagonism toward those whom he deems responsible for his predicament including God, as he moves himself into Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

#4. The pattern of the Jewish mental attitude toward Jesus and later the Apostles is clearly

expressed in Acts 13:45. The religious Jews were Antagonistic and full of Hatred because first of all they were jealous. Jealousy as Motivational Arrogance spawns a lot of different mental attitude sins under Arrogance and this religious group was saturated with jealousy which ultimately became total Hatred for The Lord Jesus the Christ. Arrogant Jealousy produced Antagonism and Hatred and a desire to inflict misery and suffering on Jesus to prevent his destroying their system of Religion and Illegitimate Prosperity. These religious leaders and the religious people following them had not made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God but they went to the temple 3x / day and prayed 7x / day and spent the rest of the day performing overt public Human Good Deeds. They were totally indifferent and apathetic toward Grace and when Jesus was giving discourses in the temple to demonstrate and present Grace he was CONSTANTLY heckled by these religious people who were totally **Antagonistic and hostile to the Plan of God. It was the healing of the crippled man** or the blind man **by** Jesus on the sabbath which violated and invalidated their legalistic taboos and aroused their intensive overt Antagonism toward him.

#5. 2Cor 2 deals with the bad mental attitude among Corinthian Christians as Legalistic Self Righteous Arrogance where it is first directed toward Paul who had not returned to teach them and then also directed toward the incestuous man. They had a bad mental attitude toward the incestuous man because of their Self Righteous Arrogance. Paul in writing this letter to them is under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and these Corinthians moved from Self Righteous Arrogance to being Antagonistic toward a person who was clearly under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. However, the incestuous man, considered by them to be maximally sinful, had by this time engaged in using the Rebound Procedure and is also now again under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. So these Corinthians who started out with Self Righteous Arrogance moved themselves into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred expressing their Antagonism toward two people who were under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. This inevitably makes them responsible to God and subject to double or triple compound Divine Discipline.

Christian Way of Life Alternative

Life in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems is the alternative contingency for every believer and is the only life available for the unbeliever who rejects the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions and when Negative Volition is present toward Truth, it ultimately motivates Antagonism toward those who teach or live by Truth. Because of this believers and unbelievers alike in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems become Antagonistic toward any communication of Absolute Truth. The reason for the Jewish Antagonism toward Moses and also Elijah emphasizes the effectiveness of their ministry. The Antagonism existed against these men and others like them because any form of apostasy from Reversionism, any form of Degeneracy from the Interlocking System of Arrogance involvement, eventually and inevitably becomes Antagonistic toward Absolute Truth which invariably refutes all of it. The problem is that when those who are consistently involved in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems hear Truth they may not even be able to identify it as Truth but it still arouses their Emotional Antagonistic Hatred as they move under Cosmic Dynasphere II.

Reversionism to Antagonism

Reversionism is, in effect, varying and intensifying degrees of apostate demon influence of the believer within the Cosmic Dynasphere system. In 1Cor 2:5, the "wisdom of man" illustrates the demon influence of the Cosmic Dynaspheres using Greek culture and religion. The occupational hazard for believers regarding the field of Grace is ignorance, lack of cognizance with regard to the concepts of Grace, therefore leading to disorientation to Grace, leading to the devastating arena of reversionism. (Gal 5:4, Heb 12:15) Reversionism is the greatest enemy, the greatest antagonist to the whole Plan of God for the believer operating in Phase II of that plan. Reversionism begins in a very simple way with some minor level of negative volition toward Bible doctrine. This can be indifference or neglect of doctrine, not availing oneself of bible teaching, rejection of what is taught when it is heard or any other thing associated with God and his Grace plan, or anything in between. The absolute fact is that the believer is just as, if not more, Antagonistic as the unbeliever when he is involved in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. It is therefore true, that even among believers, those on the wrong side of history are always in conflict with those on the right side. Reversionistic believers are often the most vigorous antagonists to believers who are moving toward or who have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God or Advanced Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore, overt antagonistic opposition to Bible Doctrine teaching usually occurs in the later stages of reversionism, by either believers or unbelievers, who are under the strong influence of Evil.

Make no mistake, there are times when a believer in carnality will be opposed to some aspect of Bible Doctrine, disagreeing, or being offended by some doctrinal principles presented. However, in this case, the believer has simply dropped into an area of Mental Attitude Arrogance with its Mental Attitude Sin but this can be and must be resolved in a few seconds of QUIET function under the Rebound Procedure and any overt contention is unnecessary and uncalled for. It is the reversionist who constantly and even overtly resists Bible Doctrine who has his soul filled with the principles of Evil, having been propagandized by false doctrine from the Cosmic Dynaspheres. This one then always resists the Absolute Truth of Bible Doctrine when it is presented and also the authority of the communicator, the Pastor Teacher as well. Bible Doctrine which has been properly taught disagrees with his arrogant thinking and he therefore becomes totally Antagonistic to it.

It is Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine for the believer or for the unbeliever toward the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions, which places that individual into the beginnings of the 8 stages of reversionism. This, if uncorrected by the use of the Rebound Procedure by the believer and his moving ahead in the Spiritual Life with Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine, will place the him under Negative Volition Arrogance of Cosmic Dynasphere I and strongly into Reversionism. When this believer progresses deeper into reversionism, as his emotions revolt because of his inability to find any happiness in life, he then intensifies this Negative Volition and LOCKS IN to a status of Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine and the Grace of the Plan of God. He begins to systematically erase the

Metabolized Bible Doctrine he may have accumulated in the past from his soul, which forms a status of Black Out of the Soul where he lacks the LIGHT of Truth. If this is not corrected by the use of the Rebound Procedure and again moving ahead with Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine that believer develops a damaged soul which will then become covered with the formation of Scar Tissue of the Soul which, in effect, prevents him from accepting any Truth. Then, when this Scar Tissue of the Soul invades the Left Lobe of the Soul it literally prevents actual perception by that believer of the TRUTHFULNESS of any Bible Doctrine presented to him. This results in the normal soul vacuum for information being only able to draw in false doctrines and the Lie of the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. This is the point where this believer can easily enter into Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred and directly engage in fighting God and becoming the enemy of God. It should be obvious then that the believer residing and functioning in the Cosmic Dynaspheres cannot live in the Divine Dynasphere simultaneously, because these are mutually exclusive power systems, and thus he cannot live the Christian Way of Life and thus fails to fulfill the Protocol Plan of God for his life. Therefore, any, even slight, involvement in the Cosmic Dynaspheres is the greatest hindrance to the Spiritual Life of the believer and his ultimate glorification of God by achieving a tactical victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial.

Development of Antagonistic Negative Volition

The result of some aspect of initial Negative Volition toward Truth is a Reaction to life & Distraction from the Plan of God, bringing on a Frantic Search for what might assuage one's frustration and bring happiness which when it fails brings on Emotional Revolt of the Soul and by this means invariably results in a completely altered attitude toward Bible Doctrine and the intensification of the initial Negative Volition and locking it into the function of that soul. This greatly intensified initial Negative Volition and all the aspects leading up to this stage inevitably develops as:

- Primary Indifferent Negative Volition
  - Being too busy for Bible Studies thus indifferent to attending bible studies.
- Secondary Indifferent Negative Volition
  - Indifference, apathy or rejection of bible teaching from a Pastor Teacher.
  - Failure to use the Rebound Procedure.
  - Failure to use the Grace Apparatus for Perception in Bible Study.
- Primary Antagonistic Negative Volition
  - Actively creating situations which result in not attending bible study.
- Secondary Antagonistic Negative Volition
  - Antagonism because of personality hangups with the Pastor Teacher and his authority.
  - Antagonism because of personality conflict with other members of the congregation.
  - Active campaigning to discredit and destroy the ministry of the Pastor Teacher and disrupt normal functions in the Local Church.

The Locked in intensified Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine initially prevents the metabolizing of Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul

thus resulting in a Blacking Out of the soul (2Cor 6:11-12) from a lack of illumination by the LIGHT of Bible Doctrine. This damages the soul architecture and produces a Scarring of the Soul, hardening the Right Lobe of the Soul and eventually the Left Lobe of the Soul, which results in the soul vacuum for information being restricted to ONLY principles of Evil from the Cosmic Dynaspheres. (1Tim 4:1) Eventually this Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul intensifies and moves to the Left Lobe of the Soul where any Bible Doctrine presented to the individual cannot even be comprehended as an aspect of Truth. This results in the enhanced development of the "Capacity Cup" (Ps 23:5) of Demons for Evil, (1Cor 10:21), resulting in deep involvement in reversionism and almost totally inexorable entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance. It is at this point in the degrading progression of Reversionism where the believer has the strongest potential for entering into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred as his thinking, motivation and decisions cannot be distinguished from the unbeliever. As Scar Tissue of the Soul encompasses the entirety of the soul this believer moves into the status quo of Reverse Process Reversionism where his OVERT functions cannot be distinguished from those of any unbeliever. This is what occurs when the weak believer, one consistently residing outside of the Divine Dynasphere and within the Cosmic Dynaspheres, reacts to criticism regarding his values. Then, even though the strong believer may be correct, he becomes Antagonistic to the strong believer's presentation of Doctrinal Truths and when he cannot meet the arguments of Bible Doctrine with his own principles, he malignantly criticizes the strong believer by focusing on other aspects of his life.

The later stages of reversionism include an intensified Locked in Negative Volition, Black Out of the Soul, Scar Tissue of the Soul and Reverse Process Reversionism where the momentum for the believer to move into residence and function in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, Cosmic Dynasphere II is firmly established in his soul. It is here in the stage of Black Out of the Soul where the "Doctrines of demons" rapidly enter one's inventory of ideas in the soul as a result of one's volition operating without Truth, without the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions, the Gospel of Christ, and the entire realm of Bible doctrine. As a result the soul vacuum for information is able to draw in ONLY these false doctrines, filling the soul with principles of Arrogance and eventually Antagonism. **(**2Pet 2:18**)**

Considering the Cosmic Dynaspheres, within the Interlocking System of Arrogance, Cosmic Dynasphere I, there are at least 85 entrance gates where the believer fights himself in ARROGANCE, while within the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, Cosmic Dynasphere II there are 9 Gates where the believer fights with God using ACTIVE and INTENSE Negative Volition and Antagonism toward any divine Truth. These 9 gates of entry into Cosmic Dynasphere II reflect the MOST DIRECT links for merging systems of Arrogance into systems of Antagonism.

Advanced Reversionism & Cosmic Dynaspheres

The 2 power spheres of Satan, Cosmic Dynasphere I & II, are where the Believer comes under the control of Satan, the ruler of the world. (Luke 4:5-6, John 12:31, John 14:30, John 16:11, 2Cor 4:4, Eph 2:2) Satan's Kingdom is one of darkness saturated with the LIES and the DECEPTIONS of Evil which result in erroneous Human Viewpoint thinking and divorcement

from reality. (Eph 5:11, Eph 6:12, Col 1:13) Since the Cosmic Dynaspheres are the domains of darkness those who reside and function in the Cosmic Dynaspheres are said to 'walk in darkness'. The thinking of the believer must be sharpened on a daily basis by consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine because he constantly faces the Plan and Policy of a super genius, the ruler of this world, Satan. Satan has in fact captured most believers as his servants within the Cosmic Dynaspheres of Arrogance and Antagonism. This has occurred primarily because of total anthropocentric Human Viewpoint thinking on the part of believers who lack any appreciable content of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in their Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The believer who moves into Black Out of the Soul as a result of his Intensification of Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine, enhances his Spiritual Life decline as a result of a loss of momentum in the Divine Dynasphere, where he should develop solid Bible Doctrine Orientation. This is from a lack of motivation for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. (1John 2:8-11, 2Pet 1:9) The unbeliever can also move into Black Out of the Soul when he loses motivation to understand and adhere to the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. (Matt 23:16-19, Matt 15:18, Luke 6:39, 2Cor 4:3-4, 2Cor 3:14-16, Rom 11:7-8)

In Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance, the rejection of Bible Doctrine is due to the believer's preoccupation with self. In Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, the rejection of Bible Doctrine is due to a developed Antagonism toward Bible Doctrine or anyone presenting it because of their opposition to the individual's involvement in Arrogance. When the believer's emotions revolt in the soul as a result of his being unable to find any happiness in life he systematically intensifies the 1st 5 stages of reversionism so that his Negative Volition becomes extremely intensive toward Bible Doctrine. This is the believer who vehemently claims "bible doctrine does not work". This begins the process of consistent rejection of Bible Doctrine when it is presented to his volition and this begins to Black Out or Erase all Metabolized Bible Doctrine from his Right Lobe of the Soul. This again causes damage to or Scars the soul and prevents first the metabolizing of Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Soul and eventually even the academic comprehension of Bible Doctrine by the Left Lobe of the Soul.

Black Out of the Soul + Scar Tissue of the Soul inevitably results in Reverse Process Reversionism which is the logical retrogression of the Spiritual Life of the believer to where he becomes totally indistinguishable from the unbeliever. The consistent processing of the false information of the LIE of the Cosmic Dynaspheres into the Right Lobe of the SOUL distorts all aspects of Soul functions where there develop false Norms and Standards and Scale of Values and even a false Frame of Reference because of saturation with the storage areas of Memory for vocabulary, principles and categories of truth with the LIES from Evil. Then there is the application of these false concepts to life. Once initiated the Black Out of the Soul spreads like a disease within the Right Lobe of the Soul and results in the malady of Scar Tissue of the Soul. This Scar Tissue of the Right Lobe of the Soul results in an inflexible blocking of all parts of the Right Lobe of the soul from building up proper Norms and Standards, Frame of Reference, Memory and Categorical Storage based on ABSOLUTE Truth and thus relegates all possible resident information to the category of the LIE from Evil.

Reverse Process Reversionism

Reverse Process means to face in the opposite direction mentally, physically or spiritually. Therefore there is a reversal of:

- Priorities
  - Bible Doctrine no longer Priority #1
- Attitudes
  - Divine Viewpoint becomes Human Viewpoint
- Affections
  - Impersonal – Unconditional Love becomes Antagonism
  - Personal Love becomes pseudo Personal Love often self gratification
- Virtue
  - Humility becomes Arrogance
  - Motivational Virtue becomes Motivational Evil
  - Functional Virtue becomes Functional Evil
- Modus Operandi
  - Spiritual Advancement becomes self aggrandizement
- Personality
  - Based on Integrity and Virtue becomes Self Promoting with success at all costs and by all means
- Frame of Reference
  - Orientation to the Power System of God becomes orientation to the Power System of Satan.
- Norms and Standards
  - Based on Metabolized Bible Doctrine become based on Principles of Evil
- Scale of Values
  - Focused on Truth becomes Saturated with the Lie from Evil

When a Believer becomes involved in the Cosmic Dynaspheres there is a complete change in his personality which is often unobserved by the individuals closest to him. This results in personal antagonisms such that no category of personal love can survive because Impersonal – Unconditional Love is not supporting it. To be clear, for the believer under consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine personality changes also occur constantly under the influence of Metabolized Bible Doctrine but these are designed to be positive changes. Reverse Process Reversionist is the last stage of the apostasy of reversionism and the direct result of persistent residence and function in both of the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Mechanically, the Believer in the final stage of apostasy, has replaced the Filling of God the Holy Spirit with the influence and control of Satan under the concept of Grieving and Quenching God the Holy Spirit. The Functional Virtue of Impersonal Love for Mankind is replace by personal or impersonal hatred or antagonism so that the Believer goes from having honor and integrity to having a totally flawed personality. In this situation bonifide objects of Love such as God, Right Man or Right Woman, friends, family, etc., become enemies, recipients of hatred, cruelty, implacability, vindictiveness, and revenge tactics. These are replaced by pseudo love objects which are inconsequential persons and which demonstrate a loss of true biblical priorities. Prolonged

residence in the Cosmic Dynaspheres makes it easy to give superficial love to pseudo love objects due to arrogant preoccupation with self and hedonistic desires for some aspect of self gratification presumed to be happiness. (John 15:23, James 4:4, Phil 3:18, 2Tim 2:26, 2John 7-9) Thus, Believers substitute Personal Love for God and The Lord Jesus, The Christ for false ideas and principles of atheism and gnosticism. (Rev 3:14-21)

The Cosmic Dynaspheres are traps for the development of Reverse Process Reversionism in the believer. (2Cor 2:11, Eph 4:27, 1Tim 3:6-7, 2Tim 2:26) As a result of personality decline under residence in the Cosmic Dynaspheres there is increased divorcement from reality and eventually involvement in psychopathic arrogance which inevitably becomes unrealistic Antagonism. (1John 4:5) As a result of the systematic Black Out of the Soul and development of total Scar Tissue of the Soul people will believe the LIE of Evil no matter how poorly it is presented and no matter how the Truth is verified or how lucid it is presented. The Believer who resides in the Cosmic Dynaspheres without the use of the Rebound Procedure not only Loves the Cosmic Dynaspheres but is Anti-Christ, the Enemy of God, and the Enemy of the Cross and thus is a flawed person. The Functional Virtue of Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Mankind is based on the Sum Total of Royal Family Integrity from a stable personality. Without Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Mankind from Residence and Function in the Divine Dynasphere the Believer becomes a flawed person and suffers from total personality disaster. Therefore, the Believer residing in the Cosmic Dynaspheres is incapable of any category of Love, Personal Love or Impersonal Love. (1John 2:15-16)

Reaction in reversionism ultimately turns any aspect of love into hatred, bitterness, jealousy, vindictiveness, and malice. The strength of love turns into strength in hatred, bitterness, jealousy, vindictiveness, and malice and disillusion become malice and antagonism and even lust for retaliation and revenge. The hostility and antagonism developed through reversionism leading to Cosmic Dynasphere II, produces more converts to reversionism when the believer stops the intake of Bible Doctrine and begins to influence other believers. This type of pressure on other believers brings out either Motivational Arrogance, Functional Arrogance, Motivational Antagonism or Functional Antagonism from Cosmic Dynasphere Involvement or Motivational and Functional Virtue from Divine Dynasphere involvement. When involvement in reversionism has moved the individual into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred **of Cosmic Dynasphere II, w**hat little Truth, as Gospel hearing or Bible Doctrine teaching, there is fans the flames of Antagonism because when one is in Cosmic Dynasphere II and hears the Truth with Scar Tissue of the Soul he is not only Antagonistic toward the Truth but also takes active steps to oppose and discredit the Truth. This includes violence, suppression, tyranny in every form and this is what has occurred throughout the world since the 1960's. Scar Tissue of the Soul is the most monstrous disease and the only way Satan can get his programs into action in his kingdom. This is what has been occurring in our system of education since the 60's and even before and instead of using simple concepts to build on for more complex principles they are teaching sociology and false history and false religious systems and distortions of reality in all things. When there is the opportunity to hear Truth and it is still resisted then there develops divorcement from reality to the point of psychosis and today it is clear that American society is composed of a majority of psychotic individuals.

The Enemy of GRACE

The great enemies to Grace are religious legalism, reversionism, and the all aspects of the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Religious Legalism as the enemy of Grace is man's intrusion into the Plan of God with his own works, ability, talents, plans or schemes. Reversionism as the enemy of Grace is man's intrusion into the Plan of God with his own spiritual declension and pseudo spirituality systems. Involvement in the Cosmic Dynaspheres is man's intrusion into the Plan of God totally under the influence from Evil. This is why Grace, the Plan and Policy of God, is totally Antagonistic to Evil, the Plan and Policy of Satan. Legalism and Religion are 2 of Satan's major mechanisms of distorting Grace and distracting man from any interest in it. This is why when a believer is influenced by religious legalism or is in reversionism or influenced by any aspect of Evil, he intrudes his own distorted thinking into the Plan of God. The difference is that if he is influenced by Legalism it is his own personal Human Good deed intrusions. If he is influenced by reversionism it is an apostate intrusion from his rejection of Grace. If he is influenced by Evil, from residing in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, it is a Satanic intrusion since Evil puts the believer under the influence of Satan and Satan's policy. (Gal 5:17)

Antagonisms toward believers

Regardless of what a believer may think and how he may be treated by segments of the world, this world has a permanent antagonism toward him because the ruler of the world, Satan, is antagonistic toward God and believers in Human History are family of God and in this dispensation of the Church Age are ROYAL Family of God. Satan has a particular strategy regarding the Royal Family of God. His basic strategy revolves around Reversionism and the influence of Evil from his administrative systems of the Cosmic Dynaspheres, pushing the believer into Reversionism. But he also has other factors involved in his strategies revolving around Arrogance and Antagonism. What can believers who are positive to doctrine and advancing in the spiritual life expect from this creature ruler? Most of the world today is worshipping and serving the creature rather than worshipping and serving the Lord Jesus Christ, the Creator. Every human being born into this world is born and lives his entire life under the policy of this creature ruler which is EVIL. If the individual chooses to NOT live under this policy and therefore to NOT serve the creature then he can expect accusation, slander, maligning, judging and any and every aspect of both Arrogance and Antagonism directed into his life. The more innocent the believer is the more this will be piled upon him. (Zech 3:1-2, Rev 12:9-10) He can also expect intense distractions with regard to Bible Doctrine to come from Satan's Cosmic Dynasphere Systems and those residing there because he sponsors anyone going negative toward Bible Doctrine as Cosmic Dynasphere Evangelists. Satan also sponsors Reversionism in the believer as the means to completely destroy his Spiritual Life. (1Cor 10:19-21, 2Cor 11:3, 2Cor 11:13-15) The advancing believer can expect distraction and frustration regarding every aspect of his trying to follow the will of God; the mental will of God (Eph4:14); the geographic will of God (1Thes 2:18); and the operational will of God (James 4:7-8).

An illustration of this antagonism toward believers is found when Gentiles, to compensate for inferiority, become arrogant and boast of their superiority over the Jew and then persecute them, this is what Hitler did. This is boasting and persecution in terms of unreality because of triumph or imagined superiority over others thus a manifestation of the Interlocking System of Arrogance interacting with the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred **where one has** entered through Pride as the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance and converted this Motivational Arrogance to Functional Antagonism because the Jews are considered God's People and said to be superior to all other peoples. **The gentile believer even today produces this antagonism when he should be participating in the blessing which comes to the Jew.**

The believer must remain focused at all times on advancement in his Spiritual Life and must realize that this is the only means of successfully executing the Protocol Plan of God and glorifying God in his lifetime. In his Spiritual Life advancement reaching Spiritual Self Esteem, Spiritual Autonomy and Spiritual Maturity subordinates emotion to intellect, so that objectivity and doctrinal perspective rule the believer's soul. Spiritual Self Esteem, Spiritual Autonomy, Spiritual Maturity insulates the believer and it does not feel threatened by Motivational Arrogance or Functional Arrogance nor any form of human antagonisms both Motivational Antagonism and Functional Antagonism from the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

Origin of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred

Cosmic Dynasphere I, emphasizes Arrogance or preoccupation with self; Cosmic Dynasphere II, emphasizes Hatred or Antagonism toward all the aspects of the principles, priorities involving the Plan of God. Cosmic Dynasphere I emphasizes self in contrast to God and God's plan; Cosmic Dynasphere II emphasizes human viewpoint in contrast to divine viewpoint. Cosmic Dynasphere I delineates the philosophy of Satan at the time of his prehistoric fall; Cosmic Dynasphere II delineates Satan's changed philosophy beginning which his condemnation during the Angelic Conflict Trial. Cosmic Dynasphere I is the prehistoric policy of Satan extended into human history; Cosmic Dynasphere II is Satan's policy in history as the ruler of this world knowing he was to be condemned to the Lake of Fire. (1John 2:15-16)

Since the instant that Satan understood that God intended to place him into the Lake of Fire for all eternity his orientation to God and everything involving God had turned to Emotionally Antagonistic Hatred. Since the day that Satan discovered that Israel was to be the source of the incarnate Christ, the actual means of resolving the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, Israel and The Lord Jesus, The Christ have been the target for Satan's hatred and antagonism. The origin of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred is plainly obvious when considering the Hatred of Satan for the Jews and Jesus because The Lord Jesus, The Christ came from the Jews and was the source of the Strategic Victory of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Consider also that the revelation of God to mankind of his plan and purpose for man has almost exclusively been provided by JEWS. Satan, throughout all of Human History constantly has

and will continue to try to completely eradicate the Jew from history to prevent God from fulfilling his unconditional promises to the Jews. Jesus was the fulfillment of God's DEMONSTRATION of the true nature and function of his immutable essence, the Love of God, Justice of God and Righteousness of God all working together to provide a means of restoring condemned mankind to a relationship with God. This as the Strategic Victory of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial in itself completely refuted the appeal of Satan at his Angelic Conflict Trial.

Believers choosing to persistently reside in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and not in the Divine Dynasphere, DO NOT HAVE CONTROL OF THEIR OWN LIVES. These believers **are minus virtue because they have made many decisions from a position of weakness, living outside the** Divine Dynasphere**. They do not have control of their lives and they are minus a Personal Sense of Destiny, a Problem Solving Device designed by God for life in the** Divine Dynasphere**. Satan, himself, falls into this category. It is almost impossible for the believer to realize the implication of this because he is told that Satan is the greatest genius creature ever coming from the hand of God. Satan has more talent, more ability, more personality than is present in any thousand talented people in this world today. It is very frustrating, for a creature who knows that he is superior to all other creatures, to realize that these inferior creatures are passing him by every day through the inculcation and metabolization of Absolute Truth, the Word of God, Bible doctrine. That is why Romans explains that Satan foams with fury, he has unquenchable anger, unrelenting rage, knowing that his time is short and that he WILL be relegated to the** Lake of Fire **for all eternity.**

Consider and understand clearly that Human History is GOD'S DEMONSTRATION to all angelic creation of the consistency of his character and essence, provided in response to the impugning of His character by Satan at God's judgment of him. Considering the Essence of God completely, Lucifer was the optimal thinking creature, a genius above all others, who consistently made Bad Decisions from a position of weakness when he developed the Interlocking System of Arrogance in his soul. Therefore it is very clear that in reality and considering the whole realm of things in history, Satan does not have control of his own life but is fighting just to try to get some control over it. Unfortunately for him, HE CANNOT, and obviously this is extremely frustrating for this super genius creature and it brings on in him incredible Emotionally Antagonistic Hatred. Possibly this is projection onto God from the hate he feels for himself being so incredibly stupid to have done what he did in revolting against God. Those who feel this type of pressure and who are minus virtue always come up with a series of Evil attitudes or functions. These are first based on Motivational Arrogance leading to Functional Arrogance **which always brings out the worst in them. Then they invariably also develop a system of modus operandi which is minus common sense and engage in the Evil motivated attitudes and functions of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. This results invariably because the underlying principles in their lives are totally based in and saturated by EVIL, the flawed principles of the distorted thinking of Lucifer.**

Hatred

Personal Hatred implies bias even as Personal Love implies bias and it is a selective process and function.

Definition

Hatred: **The desire to hurt, having hostility, the desire to destroy,** maliciousness and unjustifiable hostile feelings towards others, whether towards the innocent or as a result of mutual animosity**. Hatred can be perpetuated into a destructive mental attitude which goes from sin to psychosis. This is actually building up successive levels of Motivational Arrogance as** Mental Attitude Arrogance **to the point of producing a psychotic condition where the Mental Attitude Sins not only destroy capacity for life, especially for the believer, but they lead to psychosis. Hateful means many Hatreds, which invariably originate from interaction among other Mental Attitude Sins such as jealousy, bitterness, etc.**

Developing Antagonistic Emotional Hatred

Preoccupation with self causes the believer in Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance**, to exercise negative volition toward Bible Doctrine. However, in Cosmic Dynasphere II the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, his** Negative Volition **is not because he is preoccupied with himself, he is actually overtly antagonistic toward anything involving Bible Doctrine. He rejects, refutes and opposes Bible Doctrine in every possible way. Cosmic Dynasphere II is an Emotionally driven Hatred complex that is antagonistic toward Absolute Truth, antagonistic toward all things of God and any person oriented to or involved with God. These Nine delineated areas or "gates" simply categorize it and how it most readily and inevitably interlinks with the Interlocking System of Arrogance so that the person who chooses it spends his life in Antagonism to God's plan and converts any and every aspect of Arrogance he might be involved with into direct overt antagonism, even Hatred of the** Grace of God **and Plan of God.**

The irony is that when believers get into Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred they hate and are antagonistic to God, Grace and his Plan and to all believers involved in advancing in that plan; however, "all those who hate me [Bible Doctrine] love the sin unto death". They are in the Plan of God because they have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God but they hate God and his plan and do not realize the fact that they will die in the most unimaginable misery even as a believer. They will die under dying Divine Discipline, the Sin Unto Death, **because they eventually will have to be removed from this life by God, being a totally useless witness for the prosecution in the** Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial**.**

3 Categories of Hatred

There is 1 category of Hatred which is not sinful and which is justified but this doesn't mean the Bible is condoning the sin of Hatred. This refers to Hatred of principles which are wrong, such as the principles of Evil found in communism, tyranny, socialism, etc. Hatred used in this sense is STRONG rejection and refers to hating that which is antagonistic to God's will, plan and purpose, and Bible doctrine. However, there are two categories of sinful Hatred in life.

Personal Hatred

If a person in some way antagonizes or irritates one and that upsets him, if they are rude, do something that is irritating to him; to the extent that these things upset him, he has no virtue, but to the extent that he has Impersonal – Unconditional Love **toward that person he maintains control of his own life. When driving in traffic the first person who is rude to and causes him to become angry, controls his life, they control his happiness. This is personal hatred or animosity toward another irritating person, however, the object of this antagonism or irritation very often has taken total control of this one's life and / or happiness because he has allowed himself to be entangled in Cosmic Dynasphere II. The believer must maintain control of his own life and the only way he can do it is by consistent residence and function within the Protocol Plan of God, the** Divine Dynasphere **and the development of** Virtue**.**

Since happiness is the monopoly of God and His plan, one cannot depend upon people or circumstances for happiness. So if one surrenders his happiness to someone else, he will inevitably blame that person for everything that goes wrong in his life. In personal love, which is unsupported by virtue, or personal hatred, which is sinful, the object controls one's life. When one becomes upset with someone, he surrenders the custody of his happiness to that person. When he blames them for his unhappiness, which is produced by his own volition and bad decisions, he has intensified the suffering in his life as a result of being subjected to the law of volitional responsibility. In personal hatred or animosity, the object of one's Antagonism or irritation often has control of his life and happiness, unless this believer has advanced at least to the level of Spiritual Adulthood. **When someone else has control of one's life through HIS OWN involvement in hatred or love, he then becomes subject to fantastic Self Induced Misery as a result of the operation of the law of volitional responsibility.**

Impersonal Hatred

Just as Impersonal – Unconditional Love **is tolerance and impartiality toward an entire class, all of the** Human Race**, Impersonal Hatred is hatred or animosity toward an entire class of people within the** Human Race**. The poor who are generally extremely Arrogant hate people who are rich, and any sign of wealth always turns on this one's Hatred. If one is black skinned and Arrogant he may hate all white skinned people even where there is no antagonism toward him.**

Principles of Hatred

The Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred **is a system** which emphasizes human viewpoint rather than divine viewpoint therefore, **Hatred is a basic manifestation of any involvement in Cosmic Dynasphere II. To the extent at any given time that one entertains Hatred in his soul to that extent he is entangle in Cosmic Dynasphere II, and to the extent that he has Hatred in his soul, to that extent he has wiped out his own integrity. Simply put, Hatred is the destruction of the integrity in the soul. Therefore, Hatred is not only the function of Motivational Arrogance of** Mental Attitude Arrogance **in Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance, but it is also the function of Motivational Antagonism in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, Cosmic Dynasphere II, and interlocks instantly with Impulsive Arrogance, Conspiracy Arrogance and many more Arrogance and Antagonism Categories. Deep entanglement in the** Mental Attitude **of Hatred which has moved**

into involvement in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred invariably interlinks with the Antagonism of Cosmic Degeneration and Anti-Establishment Antagonism.

The principle is that Hate generates Hate where no integrity exists. Hatred is used as an illustration of being entangled in either of the Cosmic Dynasphere systems and having degraded one's Spiritual Life to the point of Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul in Reversionism. You cannot hate, either personally or impersonally, in Cosmic Dynasphere II, without having been involved in reversionism to the point of locked in Negative Volition and Black Out of the Soul.

Hatred & the Cosmic Dynaspheres

The Cosmic Dynaspheres refers to an Organized System of Thought derived completely from EVIL, which is Satanic In Origin and includes the Interlocking System of Arrogance and the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. (Ps 56) Since his condemnation to the Lake of Fire and the approval of his appeal to that judgment, within these systems Satan is constantly exercising his EXTREME hatred in Human History, first toward The Lord Jesus, The Christ and after his ascension the believer who remains on this earth, therefore it is a truth that the 'World' HATES the Christian. Satan also has a strategy working through unbelievers to demonstrate or present this hatred to believers. (2Cor 4:3-4, Luke 8:11-12, 2Thes 2:9-10, Col 2:8) Therefore, there exists a system involving thought, motivation, decisions and action that despises the believer. This system of thought includes legalism and religion and bleeding heard do good liberalism and this system that despises believers in The Lord Jesus, The Christ will always hate all of them. The Cosmic Dynasphere Systems HATING The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the Creator, as their primary target was the status quo first in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial before the Church Age began. The Cosmic Dynasphere System, the Evil Plan of Satan, hated Christ from Gen 3:15 until His resurrection, ascension and session. Now because Christ is absent from the earth and the believer is still on the earth, in this Church Age, the intensified stage of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, each and every believer is a target, and always will be a target, for this Hatred. As the target for this intense hatred, it is not just people hating believers, it is a system that hates them, a system of thought, motivation, and action.

The Church Age believer, individually as a Royal Priest in the Plan of God, no longer belongs to and is no longer subject to, this world ruled by Satan under the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. The Cosmic Dynasphere despises the believer because he is in the Plan of God as of the moment he made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by accepting the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ. Because the Plan of God and Plan of Satan are antithetical the Cosmic Dynasphere System must therefore hate the believer, hate Bible Doctrine and hate anything involving and related to God that causes the believer to resist it. The believer may stupidly love the Cosmic Dynasphere System as a result of ignorance of Bible Doctrine, and this generally is how he becomes involved in Cosmic Dynasphere motivated social action and social gospel.

The Cosmic Dynasphere system also hates the believer because of the principle that the servant is not greater than his master. Therefore, because they have pressured and persecuted The Lord Jesus, The Christ during his life on this earth, they will also persecute each and every believer in this Church Age. In addition because at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God EVERY Church Age believer as part of the Royal Family of God being placed into Union with Christ by the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit and is now POSITIONALLY GREATER than every angelic creature, with in fact elect angels being the servants of Believers, any of those, both angelic and human involved in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems HATE Believers. Because the Cosmic Dynasphere System is a system devised by a CREATURE of God, and because the Creature is NOT omniscient, the Cosmic Dynasphere System is basically ignorant of the Plan of God which has not been completely revealed. This was the problem Satan had at the point of Jesus explaining the situation coming to the disciples during the upper room discourse. Satan was ignorant of the Mystery Doctrines of the Church Age because he was a creature and only knew what God had revealed, about the Grace Plan of God regarding HIS DEMONSTRATION, to mankind. Satan is in the business of gathering intelligence through his network of fallen angels so that the plan he designed to counter the condemnation of God for his revolution can distract the individual from Grace and discredit Grace and discredit the entire Plan of God during the Church Age. The actors in this process include anyone who is involved in Satan's Cosmic Dynasphere System at any level. Satan's warfare strategy must constantly adapt itself to the varying times and conditions in Human History so that sometimes he seeks to destroy all believers on the earth, when history is right for it, and at other times he seeks to simply discredit believers on the earth. Sometimes his plan distracts or entices the believer away from the Plan of God with false doctrine and sometimes he simply destroys him using those who function under maximum false doctrine.

Hatred & Arrogance

Arrogance which is always coupled with Reversionism drives the believer eventually into Antagonism and Hatred and then the functions of these 2 Cosmic Dynaspheres interlock and interrelate to the devastation of the believer. When one is preoccupied with himself, living inside of Cosmic Dynasphere I, and does not receive the attention he thinks he deserves, the alternative for him is very simple: Motivational Arrogance and Functional Arrogance leading to attempts to destroy the object of his frustration in any possible way by moving into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. **Bitterness, Rancor, Malice, Spite, Jealousy, Hatred, Vindictiveness, Implacability are all a combination of Arrogant and Antagonistic Emotional Sins which eventually result in the violence of Revenge Modus Operandi and are tantamount to bearing a Grudge which is actively searching for the opportunity to extract overt Revenge.** All of the Areas or 'Gates' of the Arrogance complex interlock with the Gates of the Emotional Hatred complex. Pride can readily and easily intensify into Stubborn Antagonism leading to Hatred. When illusions of self-importance are exposed and challenged, that individual reacts with resentment, antagonism and often hatred for the one challenging him. When the Laws of Divine Establishment, the Gospel of Christ, or any other area of Bible Doctrine contradicts one's self-righteous delusions, he then takes offense at the Truth. He then

rationalizes his sins and failures and defends his prideful conceit by denying the Truth and attacking Divine Viewpoint thinking. To justify Evil, he despises Grace. By this means he becomes the ally of Satan in his unrelenting Hatred of God and all that is involved in the GRACE Plan of God.

Arrogance is never justified and it is a SYSTEM or a COMPLEX of Degeneracy often involving Sin of the worst categories. The believer is commanded to STOP LOVING the Cosmic Dynaspheres referring specifically to the Interlocking System of Arrogance. (1John 2:15) People, both believers and unbelievers, LOVE the Arrogance system and LOVE to aggrandize themselves and discredit other people through the system which begins as Mental Attitude Arrogance and very often pushes the believer into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred directly. **When Arrogance emphasizes the LUST for power it directly interlinks with Conspiracy Arrogance and all the mental, verbal and overt sins imaginable. Conspiracy Arrogance can occur in any group of people and it embraces Hatred and Antagonism which drives these individuals into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. This is clearly evident in the current revolutionary groups in the United States of America such as antifa, black lives matter and many others in 2020s.**

When one tries to help People involved with the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance **such as Jealousy they invariably react in greater Arrogance with Hatred toward the one trying to help them and invariably try to destroy him. This pattern is** Historical Trend #20 **which leads to the degeneracy of the entire nation and its self destruction. These are often the poor who desperately need charitable help but refuse it because they are far more arrogant than one will ever see in the rich. In the United States of America the generational welfare recipients have had their jealousy and hatred and antagonism aroused by being trapped in welfare and are inspired to revolution by socialism. This is the status quo today in the United States of America.**

Negative Volition & Hatred

Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine is a devastating Mental Attitude and results in the believer having NO Metabolized Bible Doctrine to apply to circumstances and situations in his life:

- Negative Volition in Cosmic Dynasphere 1 – Arrogant Self Centered Negative Volition.
- Negative Volition in Reversionism – 2 stages:
  - Initial Indifferent Negative Volition causing entry into Reversionism and Reaction to Life.
  - Locked In Negative Volition stage 5 which opens the door to the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.
- Negative Volition in Cosmic Dynasphere II – Antagonistic Emotional Negative Volition.

Arrogant Negative Volition is resistance to Bible Doctrine from indifference or apathy toward Bible Doctrine which begins the sinking down through all aspects of Self Centered Arrogance. This believer is involved in Neglect of Bible Doctrine based on distraction from Bible Doctrine by the Interlocking System of Arrogance. Antagonistic Negative Volition is active antagonism toward Bible Doctrine as a result of persistent carnality and involvement in the final 4 stages of

reversionism from Locked in Negative Volition down to Reverse Process Reversionism. In this realm of Negative Volition the believer actually becomes ANTI Bible Doctrine and his rejection of Bible Doctrine is based on Antagonism even Hatred toward the Truth from unrestrained sinning and being in a perpetual state of carnality. This inevitably produces slavery to the situations and circumstances of life.

Principles of Arrogance & Hatred

When Arrogant people become involved in hatred they invariably move into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred and seek to destroy the object of their hatred. Those who begin in Interlocking System of Arrogance with the Motivational Arrogance of Hatred are never totally passive in their hatred and it inevitably moves them directly into or is the direct result of prior residence in, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. The concept is that when one has Passive Hatred he knocks a person down, but when there is Active Hatred he kicks them when they are down. Therefore, anything an Arrogant person conquers or overcomes and then uses he ultimately despises and this becomes aggressive Hatred in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, seeking to ruin the one who has been used. This is psychosis as a part of Psychopathic Arrogance which has been converted by interlinking with Cosmic Dynasphere II into Psychotic Antagonism. Motivational Arrogance involves many emotional sins like jealousy, bitterness, vindictiveness, hatred, implacability, revenge, self-pity, etc. Anger is the other side of the coin with Jealousy so that Criminal Arrogance activity is the function of the Arrogant and Angry person who adds wrong to wrong, sin to sin, driving himself into Hatred and Antagonism of those who oppose his jealous anger. This very often occurs in religion and is especially demonstrated by radical islam.

Transition from Arrogance to Antagonism

The believer saturated with Mental Attitude Sins and deeply entangled into the Interlocking System of Arrogance will very easily move himself from the self centeredness of the Arrogance complex into the antagonism of the Emotional Hatred complex, but he attempts to cover this with sweet beguiling speech but is in fact saturated with Mental Attitude Arrogance and Mental Attitude Sins which he has converted into antagonisms:

- He covers hate with sweet deceitful speech from his Mental Attitude Arrogance.
- He is entangled in his Right Lobe in Antagonistic Hatred and this is obvious to all because he talks love on the one hand but slanders, gossips and seeks vengeance on the other.
- He is the person who has Antagonism and Hatred toward others and blames them for all the pressures and adversities in his life.
- He makes friends easily but cannot retain even one for any length of time because of his absolute involvement in both Cosmic Dynaspheres. (Prov 26:21-26)
- He is aggressive in starting trouble and is constantly in controversy with others and always looking for ways to retaliate extract revenge being a very miserable person.
- He is aggressive in his desire for vengeance and retaliation and uses verbal sins to initiate his vengeance and moves into violence to end it.
- The END for him is his Mental Attitude Sins resulting in Verbal sins leading to Overt sins of retaliation at times terminating with murder all which brings on incredible Self

Induced Misery and Divine Discipline combined.

Hatred & Arrogant Fragmentation of the Life

Because all human beings are born with an Old Sin Nature, every believer is like a walking grenade. Every believer has the potential of using his own volition to fragment his own life. He can assassinate his own spiritual life through the use of his own volition related to the Arrogance complex. Fragmenting one's life is simply pulling the pin of the Arrogance Grenade which is the basis for establishing tragic flaws in that individual. Pulling the pin of the Arrogance Grenade is simply engaging in Motivational Arrogance of any aspect of Mental Attitude Arrogance or any aspect of Functional Arrogance. (Rom 1:23, James 3:14-16, Ps 59:12, Prov 11:2, Prov 13:10, Prov 16:18, Prov 29:23, 1Pet 5:5-6, Heb 12:15, Eph 4:31)

Life Fragmentation – Six Categories.

- **Self-fragmentation, implosion.**
- **Polarized fragmentation explosion.**
- **The fragmentation of subjective arrogance as:**
  - **Unrealistic expectation – Preoccupation with self**
  - **Role model arrogance – Preoccupation with others**
- **Human relationship fragmentation.**
- **Emotional fragmentation:**
  - Mental Attitude Arrogance **and Emotional Sins.**
- **God relationship fragmentation.**
  - **Ignorance of the will, plan, and purpose of God.**
  - **Man dependence takes precedence over God dependence.**
  - **Inconsistent** Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation**.**
  - **Failure to execute the protocol plan of God.**

The fragments of the Arrogance Grenade produce the tragic flaw and this function is related to consistent involvement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and / or the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred on a perpetual basis. Then ALL of the fragments from the Arrogance grenade result in various stages of continued retrogression and decline in the spiritual life.

6 Categories of Fragmentation Flaws:

- **Personal fragmentation related to the Arrogance complex.**
- **Polarized fragmentation related to activity from the trends of the Old Sin Nature.**
  - **Religious Legalism**
  - **Lascivious Antinomianism**
- **Subjective Fragmentation related to Subjective Arrogance.**
  - **Unrealistic expectation as subjective preoccupation with self.**
  - **Role model arrogance as subjective preoccupation with others.**
- **Human relationship fragmentation.**
  - **Related to Christian fellowship, friendship.**
  - **Related to marriage.**

- Emotional fragmentation
  - All Emotional sins
- God relationship fragmentation.
  - Failure to understand and function under the mandates and priorities of the Grace Plan of God: (2Tim 3:2-7, Eph 4:31)
    - Building the Edification Complex of the Soul
    - Using the 40 Assets provided for the Spiritual Life
    - Using the 10 Problem Solving Devices for solutions and stability in the Spiritual Life.

As an irrational sin of emotion, mental attitude anger involves antagonism, hatred, resentment and is often expressed in slander, maligning and judging even violence and murder. (Eph 4:26) Emotional Anger is a sin that motivates other sins and is a primary way of fragmenting one's own life and driving self from the Interlocking System of Arrogance into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

Arrogant Self Gratification very often leaves the individual with frustration and the victim is blamed for the frustration. (2Sam 13:15) The story of the Rape of Tamar, David's Daughter by one of his sons, Amnon, and the unbridled Hatred of this man by his half-brother, Absalom, (2Sam 13:22) because of what he had done, clearly demonstrates that ARROGANCE can push the individual believer into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred which then rebounds back to form all levels of Arrogance into Hateful Antagonism even to the point of violent murder. (2Sam 13:10-32) Amnon refused to do the honorable thing with Tamar and threw her out refusing to even see her again. Absalom held his total hatred for Amnon for 2 years when he finally had Amnon killed by his personal body guards in retribution for his Rape of Tamar.

Hatred & Maladaptive Defense Mechanisms

Maladaptive Defense Mechanisms are a protective aspect of soul function in the child who is subject to some aspect of abuse, physical or mental, but when they are retained in the adult they become an integral part of the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance. Projection as an illustration of the destructive nature of this aspect of Mental Attitude Arrogance is said by Sigmund Freud to be the inability of person 'A' to tolerate the anxiety, the soul stress aroused by Hatred, Loathing, and Antagonism toward person 'B'. Therefore, person 'A' unconsciously changes his attitude from "I hate 'B'" to "'B' hates me" thus enabling him to justify his antagonism toward 'B'. Projection is a common failure of the believer who has degraded his Spiritual Life in Reversionism to the point of Black Out of the Soul. Projection is a sign of great unhappiness, failure and malfunction of the Spiritual Life as a result of not developing and deploying the Problem Solving Devices, especially Problem Solving Device #9, Sharing the Happiness of God. Sharing the Happiness of God emphasizes tranquility and contentment in the stream of consciousness of the soul while projection is the result of inherent self centered arrogance and antagonism toward another person.

Projection is the believer's function of judging and even maliciously criticizing another believer

for the very same sins, faults, or flaws which are weak points in his own character. Projection is the Arrogance of the individual failing to recognize the fact that he himself possesses the despised sins, the trends, and the motives which he assigns to others who become the objects of his Antagonism and Hatred. Therefore, projection, as a Maladaptive Defense Mechanism, is attributing to others one's very own flaws, sins, and failures which are unacknowledged, and unrecognized because of Black Out of the Soul or because of the presence of maximum garbage in the subconscious, so that one is not even aware of them. Feelings of guilt may be alleviated if the believer is able to transfer the blame to others for his shameful tendencies in his own subconscious or unconscious mind. Black Out of the Soul and the perpetuation of Hatred, Antagonism, and Loathing, along with the believer's perpetuation of projection results in both hostility and aggressive behavior toward the victim of his projection. Believers in the last three stages of reversionism infuse other believers with the projections of their own flaws, weaknesses, and sins and this drives them directly into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred and motivates direct attempts to destroy those individuals.

Because these believers expect too much from others, they become entangled in the Arrogance of Unrealistic Expectations. To avoid unrealistic expectations it is necessary to have developed Advanced Personal Love for God as Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ because the more one is preoccupied with himself, the greater are his expectations and demands from other people. The reaction from persistent involvement in the Cosmic Dynasphere System is inevitable; Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance with the myriad of Mental Attitude Sins leading to Motivational Antagonism with its interlocking with and conversion of ones personal areas of Arrogance to a system of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. Having these things saturating one's soul as a believer, guarantees an unhappy life. This believer ends up producing his own misery as a result of his preoccupation with himself and eventual preoccupation with antagonism toward others. Therefore, the more one becomes preoccupied with self, the greater are his expectations from people, but one cannot bend people to conform to one's unrealistic expectations and this inevitably results in the Mental Attitude Sins driving him into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

Hatred & Psychosis

Psychosis is a total maladjustment in relationship to self and reality. There are typical characteristics of the psychopathic personality:

- Imbalance
- Instability
- Egocentricity

The key defect is a total lack of regulation of the emotional life by subordinating it to the intellect. The action of regulating factors is diminished or abolished in the psychopathic personality so that Psychosis is manufactured by the individual himself, not by outside influences or pressures. The psychopath loses all objectivity and intellectual reasoning ability as he pursues a false object with pseudo-love or hatred fanaticism. When the intellect controls the emotions, it gives stability to the life. However, the psychopathic person, in pursuit of a false

object by his purely emotional thinking, can change from an overwhelming love response to a person to unreasonable even violent hatred. Once one becomes liable to his own emotions he has cut off all reality in his life. The normal person's emotional life is controlled by his intellectual life. However, this is not the case in the psychopathic person, and he is unpredictable; one cannot ever trust a psychopathic individual. He is preoccupied with self-gratification so that his love or friendship lasts only as long as it is to his advantage and gratifying to himself. Many religious people are therefore psychotic.

Many believers become neurotic and psychotic because they CHOOSE to reside and function exclusively in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and thus show the results of the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Emotional Hatred, the incredible influence of Evil, on their lives. The point is that a believer cannot be involved in arrogant preoccupation with self without getting involved in hypocrisy and self deceit and eventually sociopathic and psychopathic behavior. Prolonged Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance with its Mental Attitude Sins in the soul opens the door to adversity being converted into stress in the soul. This weakens the soul and is the beginning of the destruction of the spiritual life and Christian psychosis.

Stress in the soul amplifies both the Arrogance and Emotional complex of sins. Implacability thus becomes operational as vengefulness through hatred, meanness, bullying, etc. Then when outside pressures come into the soul, this believer reacts with irrationality, anger, hatred, antagonism, guilt, etc. This increased stress factor of the soul gives the genetic Old Sin Nature greater control over the soul so that the believer moves directly into functions based on his Old Sin Nature Lusts, Trends and the temptations from the area of weakness. This is extremely difficult to stop because and even if the Rebound Procedure is used this believer almost always goes right back to functioning under his area of weakness since he continues to be subject to the outside pressures, being unable to control them because of a lack of Metabolized Bible Doctrine and Problem Solving Devices in his soul.

Therefore, the implacable-vindictive soul may also be classified as the anger-hatred soul which integrates the Interlocking System of Arrogance with the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. The result is a stream of consciousness in the soul under Stress, Old Sin Nature control, and the functions under the Cosmic Dynaspheres which results in a split personality. This soul category is not only controlled by Mental Attitude Arrogance, especially anger and hatred, but expresses itself in the motivation of vindictiveness, revenge, vilification, and making the object of hatred as uncomfortable as possible. This soul category is always involved in the Maladaptive Defense Mechanism of projection, assigning one's own flaws to the object of his anger, revenge and vindictiveness.

The soul which is in a state of anger, bitterness, hatred, etc., from Motivational Arrogance involvement can easily convert this status quo under extreme demon influence to the development of a psychopathic personality. When adversity is allowed to become stress in one's soul, this one makes himself into a psychotic person. Stress in the soul combined with the Old Sin Nature control of the soul easily explains everything that causes failure in the

Spiritual Life of the believer.

Therefore, Hatred is the abnormal retreat of the individual into the cave of psychosis which erases any guilt feelings of this arrogant offender. Jealousy and Hatred exist on a very fine line were normalcy and psychosis exist. When a person lacks any guilt and has only hatred, he easily and readily moves from Sexual or Criminal Arrogance into the transient psychosis which is Psychopathic Arrogance. Psychopathic believers are characterized by the Motivational Arrogance of Cosmic Dynasphere I, in that they have many characteristics of Mental Attitude Arrogance constantly motivating for revenge. These psychopathic believers have moved deeply into the Interlocking System of Arrogance and the stages of reversionism and easily amalgamate their failings into functions within the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

All normal people have their emotional life controlled by the intellectual life in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of their Soul. This gives stability to their life. The psychopathic person pursuing their false object of pseudo love or hatred with emotional thinking can be changed from having pseudo love to a violent love response and to unreasonable hatred. This describes reversionistic Christians and women involved in Emotional Revolt of the Soul who pursue someone in their fantasy world of pseudo love. The person pursuing the other may be very attractive but once they have been rejected their emotional love turns into unreasonable even violent hatred.

Hatred & Reversionism

Living and functioning in the Cosmic Dynasphere system is called in James 4:4 "spiritual adultery", therefore this believer has wrong priorities, wrong principles and wrong functions and thus becomes the Enemy of God and eventually the Hater of God. Entrance into the Cosmic Dynasphere System always begins with some minor expression of Negative Volition toward some principle of Bible Doctrine, known or unknown, which instantly places the believer into the Interlocking System of Arrogance and early stages of Reversionism. Reverse Process Reversionism is the final stage of the apostasy of Reversionism and the direct result of residence, function and interlocking inside the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. Reverse Process Reversion means:

- To appear in an inverted position by the reversal of objects

This can be translated into the spiritual realm to mean departure from the Divine Dynasphere for consistent residence and function inside the Cosmic Dynaspheres. The believer in this final stage of apostasy has totally replaced the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and Metabolized Bible Doctrine with the control of Satan from the influence of the principles of Evil. The Functional Virtue developed and derived from residence in the Divine Dynasphere is replaced by either impersonal or personal hatred OR impersonal or personal antagonism, so that the believer goes from honour and integrity to a totally flawed personality. The believer involved in Reverse Process Reversionism is therefore a flawed person. Reverse Process Reversionism results in the believer losing the Motivational Virtues, especially Personal Love for God, in the Divine Dynasphere and transitioning to Hatred of and Antagonism toward God in Cosmic Dynasphere

II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. (John 15:23)

Hatred & Emotional Revolt of the Soul

Emotion blocks thinking and greed, fear, cowardice, hatred, jealousy, bitterness, etc., are all emotions. The difference between fear and courage is the ability to think under pressure. This requires something with which to think such as knowledge of the Laws of Divine Establishment, the Divine Institutions, or Bible Doctrine. All of these will produce 'common sense' when exercised vigorously under even simple pressures. When Bible Doctrine is organized and presented categorically the believer is provided **Thinking Rationales** designed for instant application to contingencies in life. Simply put, Courage is thinking under pressure or in disaster, fear or cowardice is a lack of rational thought under pressure with emotion dominating the soul. Hatred produces the same result as cowardice. Involvement in Hatred produces negative emotion which blots out thinking and the people who hate cannot think even with regard to the object of their hatred. This is what often leads to the overt manifestation of malice toward the objects of hatred as Murder. Courage is based on rational thinking under pressure while cowardice and hatred are the irrational emotion of fear rising above all thinking under pressure.

Therefore, emotion is never to be a criterion for the spiritual life because Emotion is devoid of thinking and was never designed to be or produce problem solutions. Sinful emotional activity such as in the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance **are reactions without divine approval and totally rejected by the absolutes of Bible doctrine. Emotional involvement to the exclusion of focused Divine Viewpoint thinking is reaction which results from Emotional Revolt of the Soul. This often involves some aspect of false spirituality such as ecstatics which is a distraction to the true execution of the Protocol Plan of God. When given some even minor level of testing, this loser believer under Emotional Revolt of the Soul will scream loud and long trying to find someone to blame for his pressure and discomfort and will invariably fall apart mentally. Emotional Revolt of the Soul is totally abnormal emotional function and is where the emotion controls the soul and blanks out all thinking. Abnormal emotion produces reactions which begin as Mental Attitude Sins and result in OVERT sins even to the point of violence, which results from Emotional Anger and Hatred blocking the normal restraints from the soul. These unrestrained or uncontrolled emotional patterns are the basis for criminality, violence, hatred, anger, terrorism, total involvement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance interlinked with the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.**

Emotional Revolt of the Soul leads to "OBSTINACY" which is tantamount to intensified Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine and this begins a series of conditions producing a life totally involved in Reversionism and entangled into both of the Cosmic Dynaspheres. This can begin as intensified apathy or indifference toward Bible Doctrine with further entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance but it will eventually degrade into Antagonism and Hatred toward Bible Doctrine resulting in entanglement in the intensified Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. Emotional Revolt of the Soul thus causes an intensification of the Reactions one has toward life's circumstances or people and thus the Frantic Search for Happiness is enhanced with a search for any stimulation which might bring some happiness to

this one's life. As this occurs the level of Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine is dramatically increased and becomes a LOCKED IN function. This has resulted from Primary Negative Volition functioning to cause the believer to neglect attending or engaging in bible study and eventually with Secondary Negative Volition causing the believer to reject what is being taught or the one teaching it. When these functions intensify and become a locked in position of one's soul and this Negative Volition is challenged by ABSOLUTE TRUTH in any category, this drives that individual directly into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred where all arrogance involvement is converted to Antagonism and Hatred.

A person under Emotional Revolt of the Soul becomes a liberal as demonstrated by his concepts regarding the military and the "downtrodden". He gets involved in social action and tries to love everyone. As a result of this level of thought his soul becomes desolate. Then as a result of becoming more locked into being negative toward God and Bible Doctrine, he moves to involvement with promiscuity, drugs, Mental Attitude Arrogance, Functional Arrogance with the associated sins especially hatred, bitterness, jealousy, vindictiveness, vengefulness, etc. This builds successive levels of Scar Tissue of the Soul which means that ALL fellowship with God is shut down and eventually rendered impossible. As a result his relationships with other people are then totally out of phase and distorted.

As a result of this Locked In Negative Volition, which is way beyond that which moved the individual into reversionism, any Bible Doctrine which is heard is rejected out of hand. The Locked in Negative Volition causes the Information Vacuum of the soul to ONLY be able to process the LIE of EVIL through all the compartments of the Right Lobe of the Soul thus destroying any resident Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This believer is now under strong Demon Influence and the Strong Influence of Evil and the thinking and attitudes of this believer cannot be distinguished from that of any unbeliever. (1Tim 4:2)

Therefore, abnormal emotion produces a situation of instability in the soul. Even when the frontal lobes of the brain have been disconnected from the rest of the brain through a frontal lobotomy, the person is still capable of emotional activity. Such a person's emotions are unstable, illustrating the relationship between Emotional Revolt of the Soul and unrestrained sin. Emotion without thought or Emotional Revolt of the Soul blocking out thought is a tragic complication of life and often leads to violence and even murder. Being devoid of thought and lacking the ability to analyze or reason, Emotion cannot be applied to the problems of life and cannot ever come up with solutions. When a person functions by applying emotions in themselves to problems, all he has are more problems as a result of the intensification of his emotions causing greater problems. The function of fear, with its corollaries of worry, anxiety, anger, and hatred, is both a sin and an abnormal emotion resulting in arrogance causing a status of non-identity. The arrogance which results in non-identity distracts the believer from executing the protocol plan, drives him into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred and it disorients him with regard to the fantastic problem solving devices provided under the Grace Plan of God.

The emotional complex of sins includes five categories:

- Hysteria – fear, worry, anxiety, panic, consternation, irrationality, dissociation, garbage in the subconscious.
- Hatred – anger, hatred, bitter jealousy, loathing, animosity, vulnerability to imagined insult or injury, implacability, malice, tantrums, irrational violence, and sometimes murder.
- Self-centeredness – arrogant self-righteousness, egotistical irrationality, insensitivity regarding self, hypersensitivity regarding others, projection, denial, repression, whining, sniveling, and self-pity.
- Rejection – combines Arrogance with Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.
- Guilt

Emotional Anger (James 1:20-25) can and often does represent the implacable, vindictive and vengeful believer who replaces mandated forgiveness (Eph 4:32) with anger. Emotional Sinning is one of the first representatives of a (gr) 'gnosis' Christian, one who has not metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of his Soul to enable it to be applied to circumstances in his life. The believer who hears Bible doctrine and fails to metabolize it, so that it remains at best only academic understanding, is a hearer but not a doer of the word of God. This hearer of the word cannot prevent the conversion of the outside pressures of life into the inside pressures of stress in the soul. Stress in the soul results in emotional reaction to the outside pressures of life and blocks any application of metabolization of doctrine. This hearer inevitably builds up the most phenomenal Blind Arrogance and they create a role model out of self, so that when their self-righteousness is ever challenged, they become Antagonistic by maligning, judging, gossiping. They express their implacability and their hatred as Inordinate Competition and they seek to destroy anything which interferes with their comfortable position of building up self from (gr) gnosis. This is a description of the flawed believer. This believer, the hearer only, distorts self-righteous Arrogance into Anger, Hatred, Vindictiveness, Revenge even violence with no genuine forgiveness, and a total absence of virtue love demonstrating a clear interlinking of the Interlocking System of Arrogance with the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

Irritation is an emotional sin of implosion, and the believer does this to himself so that Self-irritation is implosion from having pulled the pin of the Arrogance Grenade by blaming the object of irritation for the pressures resulting from it. However, the believer must take the responsibility for his own irritation, when he allows another person or situation to cause it. He always does it to himself, although there is always an object which can be blamed. This Self-irritation combines the initiation of Arrogant Implosion with the resultant function of Arrogant Explosion, so that he fragments his life. Unchecked by rebound, this believer will degrade his Spiritual Life down through the stages of reversionism and in the areas of Arrogance and Antagonism which results in either moral degeneracy or immoral degeneracy and total destruction of the Spiritual Life.

Persistent Reversionism inevitably results in Blackout of the Soul and confused thinking. When people are confused they strike out at others and the basis of these attacks is not clear thinking

because Reversionism judges from confused thinking resulting from emotion. Therefore, Reversionistic believers are destructive and will inevitably destroy themselves and anyone associated with them. Reversionists still have in their soul the structure of the soul but the proper Scale of Values and Norms and Standards have been erased and are now replaced and based on Arrogance and Antagonism instead of Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. No one ever rises above the standards in his soul and his standards are always fashioned by Grace principles found in Bible Doctrine or by Evil principles of satanic standards from satanic doctrine pushed on him from the Old Sin Nature and the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Bleeding heart do good liberals are developed from the standards of the Old Sin Nature's area of strength and from its temptations to produce Human Good. Mental Attitude Sins are the initial standards derived from the Area of Weakness **of the Old Sin Nature. In reversionism a believer cannot improve his standards which have come from the Old Sin Nature,** Emotional Revolt of the Soul **and Blackout of the Soul. The only thing which can help this believer is Metabolized Bible Doctrine accumulated in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul but this reversionistic believer has already LOCKED in his** Negative Volition **toward that solution and it is extremely difficult for him to even listen to Bible Doctrine let alone concentrate on it and metabolize it.** Therefore, the reversionistic believer exchanges love from another for hatred and repays kindness with treachery.

Illustration of Emotional Revolt of the Soul & Hatred

Paul should have been the object of bonifide love by the Corinthians but they were occupied with the Lies of the Judiazers instead. Paul told the Corinthians that they were under occupation with stupid inconsiderate persons whom they thought were celebrities based on the false standards set up by these people and Paul shows the Corinthians the true nature of these people before them by stripping off their facade of legalism. Whenever a person becomes occupied with celebrities over and above an object of bonifide love this is a sign of Emotional Revolt of the Soul. The believer in Reverse Process Reversionism with Scar Tissue of the Soul and Emotional Revolt of the Soul perfectly fits the description of the psychopathic personality. This is a disease of the emotional life and results in the absolute destruction of the proper functions of the soul.

When a person becomes involved in Emotional Revolt of the Soul and becomes involved with inconsequential persons they always turn against the object of true love and / or the one who possesses legitimate authority over them. The Corinthians in Emotional Revolt of the Soul and the later stages of reversionism moved themselves into antagonism toward the object of bonifide love and into occupation with inconsequential persons. People turn against believers in life because Emotional Revolt of the Soul cuts off their capacity for life especially capacity for Category II Love and Category III Love. When this capacity is cut off then Mental Attitude, Verbal, and Overt Sins back up into the emotions and the emotions under the strongest control of the Old Sin Nature revolt against the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and any resident Truth.

Hatred & Jews

The descendants of Shem are the Semitic peoples of history. These Semitics include Acadians, Elomites, Assyrians, Chaldean, Arabs, Syrians, Lydians, Carians, and all the mysterious peoples of history, Moabites, Ammonites, Some Armenians, some Ethiopians and the JEWS. Therefore the term antisemitism is a misnomer and being anti-Arab is not being antisemitic nor is being against the other peoples descended from Shem. Antisemitism applies only to JEWS, both the race and nation of Israel. It is defined as antagonism, intolerance, hatred, prejudice, opposition persecution, etc., of the Jewish people. Because God has made the Jews the center of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial all antisemitism is satanic in its origins and impetus and is an integral part of the plan of Satan called EVIL. (Gen 3:15)

The Jews did not, during his life, and do not now, in this dispensation of the Church Age, like The Lord Jesus, The Christ nor do they have any desire for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and do not accept that The Lord Jesus, The Christ is the fulfillment and termination of the Mosaic Law. The Jewish people who are lovely and strong family people where caught up in the cataclysmic destruction which the Nazis produced in World War II. **This resulted because they have the ability to blot out undesirable things, such as the 1st advent of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, to the point that if they had their way The Lord Jesus, The Christ and his history would never be perpetuated. There is a category of Jewish hatred which is so brilliant because it takes the person, the object of hate, and completely blots them out of the mind as if they did not exist at all. Consequently by using their own volition and their ability to blot out the 1st advent they perpetuate destruction onto themselves. (This does not mean that their destroyers survive because one cannot antagonize, persecute or perpetrate violence toward the Jews without being destroyed himself.)**

Satan has a strategy regarding Israel involving Antisemitism and the divine attitude toward antisemitism is given in Gen 12:3. Antisemitism is a person, group, organization, or nation being in some way hostile to the Jews. It does not refer to all the descendants of Shem, but only to the Jews. Antisemitism includes hatred, intolerance, prejudice, opposition, persecution, and violence toward the Jewish race. Rev 12 details the future of antisemitism during the Tribulation. Satan has two major objectives in the strategy of antisemitism:

- **Historical objective – Keep The Lord Jesus, The Christ from the Cross.**
  - **Obviously he failed in this endeavor.**
- **Prophetical objective – Destroy Israel to prevent fulfillment of the unconditional covenants.**

Blinded by Hatred, anti-Semites very often become mentally deranged (Zech 12:4) and suddenly collapse. Anti-Semites will invariably accuse their fellow anti-Semites of being Jews. This often occurs in all Cosmic Dynasphere driven organizations like communism. Mass murders inevitably result from this madness so that fittingly, those whose obsession is to exterminate Jewry from the face of the earth will themselves be removed in judgment. The venom that renders masses of people susceptible to anti-Jewish agitation is more than fear, distrust, prejudice, insecurity, or envy. This vicious Hatred reflects the angelic conflict and Satan's subsequent machinations to disrupt the DEMONSTRATION, which is the Plan of God in Human

History, by enticing individuals into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, Cosmic Dynasphere II. No matter how non-spiritual he may be, the Jew is the center of a very real spiritual warfare.

Protesters and violent demonstrators in this country claimed that Israel should "pull out", of the war in the middle east in the early 21st century, and that the mess was Israel's fault for occupying Arab land, etc. This is the nonsense the arrogant people in the United States are being fed on a daily basis by both government and media sources. Why not tell the public a brief history of WHY Israel should be helped, why the Arabs have no right to the land, and thereby demonstrate that the Arab objective, based on pure hatred for Jews, wants to again, as in history past, annihilate Israel for nothing more than racial, ethnic and territorial greed and the lust by Arabs who were either kicked out or voluntarily left their home nations.

Hatred from Jews

From the opposite perspective, the religion in Judah eventually sponsored such Hatred toward the Romans that the Romans had to come in and destroy the nation completely. So great was that Hatred that the Jews would not be reasonable, and that is why in 70 AD Titus destroyed Israel. In reality, the Jews actually destroyed themselves; their RELIGION sponsored Hatred and though the Romans were extremely fair with the Jews, the Jews were implacable and hostile and extremely hateful. Reuben, Simeon and Levi depict the character of Israel during the 400 silent years between the Old Testament and the New Testament and the character of Israel during the incarnation of Christ. During the 1st advent incarnation of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, Israel, with the exception of a faithful remnant, was like Reuben, noble but unstable. They were like Simeon and Levi, religious and implacable and full of Jealousy and Hatred and all of the negative aspects of Mental Attitude Arrogance. These were the attitudes that the Scribes and Pharisees had when they were plotting to kill Jesus and this was a perfect example of Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred entanglement demonstrated by overt actions. However, the priests failed. (Mal 1:6-8) If those who communicated Bible Doctrine had remained faithful, accurate and consistent in their teaching then everything would have been fine. However, to do this they would have had to accept Christ as savior in order to have a relationship with God and be able to represent man to God. **When one begins to learn Bible Doctrine he comes to the place where he develops a respect for God. The more doctrine he learns transforms that respect into strong love. Love cannot stand alone, it must have respect. Therefore the more one knows about God the more he respects God and the more he develops a capacity to appreciate who and what God is. Therefore, God expects love and respect; He expected it from His priesthood in Malachi's day and He expects it from every Royal Priest Church Age believer today, and this can only come through a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. This requires first Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the** Substitutionary Spiritual Death **of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. The Levitical Priesthood in Malachi's day were generally unsaved and therefore they were incapable of true worship and therefore not at all qualified to represent man to God. The true attitude of an unbeliever toward God is to despise God, it is an unexpressed mental attitude first as part of the thinking then becomes part of the overt expressions. They think Hatred then inevitably they express Hatred. These priests in**

Israel were thinking Hatred toward God instead of giving Him respect so the first thing they distorted was the bread, and when they put bread on the table of shewbread in the "Holy Place" of the Tabernacle it is 'polluted' bread, leavened when is should have been unleavened. When they offered animals they used animals with defects and therefore did not follow the specifications of the Levitical offerings and these things merely reflected what they were thinking.

The bread was to illustrate the person of Christ; the animals were to illustrate the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ. Leavened bread implies that Christ was a sinner, and because they had not made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the person of Christ is not an issue with them. They were basically saying, "The whole meaning of the table of shewbread is contemptible to us, so as long as we have bread on there it doesn't make any difference what kind of bread it is. This reflected their arrogant sinful mental attitude. The animal was representing the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ for all human sins and it was to be an unblemished animal to reflect the impeccability of Christ and his qualification to substitute for us in judgment, but they sacrificed any animal rejecting his impeccability and his qualifications as savior of mankind. In both cases they have rejected Christ and therefore they were totally antagonistic and hateful regarding what the Bible says about this particular type of modus operandi. This attitude persists with many Jews even to this very day.

Hatred & Religion

The Historian Origen (160-240 AD) in his generation wrote: "In all Greece and in all barbarous races within the world there are tens of thousands who have left their national laws and customary gods for the Word of Jesus Christ, though to adhere to this is to incur the hatred of idolatry and to have embraced the Word of Jesus is to incur the risk of death as well. And considering how in a few years and with no great store of teachers, and in spite of the attacks which have cost life and property, the preaching of the Word of Jesus has found its way into every part of the world."

The authority of the apostles was too obvious to be denied. Consequently the Sadducees "were filled with jealousy" (Acts 5:17). Corrupted by the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance and Mental Attitude Sins, these sophisticated rationalists became totally irrational. In their opposition to the early Church they seized, abused, and jailed the apostles unjustly. (Acts 5:18) They ignored the legal structure of the Mosaic Law they so revered. There is nothing as malevolent as self-righteous religious legalism which is blinded to Absolute Truth. There is nothing as illogical and irrational as reason distorted by Envy (you have it, I want it, I can't have it so I will DESTROY it so NO ONE can have it) or Hatred. Religious Legalism always attacks Grace; but Grace always triumphs. The apostles were delivered by an angel the very night they were arrested (Acts 5:19) and they continued to disseminate Bible Doctrine in Jerusalem despite the risks and dangers. (Acts 5:28).

One of Paul's greatest failures began when he ignored the Will of God and assuaged his own

sentimentality by returning to Jerusalem. He compromised his integrity, incited the fanatical hatred of the religious Jews, and endured two years of incarceration in Caesarea before being transported as a prisoner to Rome. Remember that religious legalism always sponsors the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance which inevitably leads to Motivational Antagonism in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

Ananias the high priest had been exposed to Roman Law some years before through being in trouble with the Samaritans, and he went before the emperor Claudius for trial. The emperor decided in favour of Ananias and against the Samaritans. From that time Ananias the Jewish high priest was pro-Roman. So as he approaches the trial of Paul he is coming with great confidence, he is certain that the Romans will again favour him. Ananias had a fanatical hatred for the apostle Paul. In fact, it was abnormal and probably a matter of demon possession.

Religion always puts on a front of helping people but religion can't help people. Jesus Christ comes along and He can help people and He does. This showed religion up for what it was, a hollow mockery, and the religious Jews then and all religious people today, can and will not tolerate this. As a result the strongest hatred of Christ, Christians and Christianity in general, is always seen coming from religion. Jesus provided eternal salvation without merit to those who trust in Him. Religion, being legalistic and meritorious oriented cannot stand something provided without merit on the part of the recipient. Religion cannot stand GRACE, religious people have placed themselves into slavery to human effort meritorious production and they cannot stand for something to be given without merit in the recipient. Religious people and groups hate Grace because religion is the development of Satan and they are inspired by Satan and motivated from the influence of EVIL to do so. However, Jesus made the issue clear when He said: "I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me". He told the truth that Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is only through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone whereas, Religion is at best a distortion of Truth and at worst a total Lie based totally on EVIL and, therefore, cannot stand the Truth.

In a fanatical fervor to achieve religious and national unification, Torquemada, a Dominican priest, was invited by king Ferdinand and queen Isabella to Spain and instituted the Spanish Inquisition in the year 1478. Official consent from Pope Sixtus IV came reluctantly in 1482. The hierarchy in Rome regarded disdainfully this usurpation of ecclesiastical prerogative mixed with political power by the Spanish monarch. In an effort to regain a measure of control Sixtus IV named Torquemada the first inquisitor general in the next year. He was a sincere and incorruptible zealot, he assumed the high office rejoicing in his opportunity to serve Christ by hounding heretics. His appointment did not, however, give him the power to rid Spain of Jewry. But in 1484 Torquemada decreed twenty-eight articles that extended the power of the inquisitors. They now could attack not only heresy and apostasy but also witchcraft, bigamy, blasphemy, and usury. This latter offense was an open warrant against Jews. The hunt for heretics proved to be a lucrative business, and soon the coffers of the king and the Spanish church swelled with the confiscated wealth of the victims. Although in the beginning the

Inquisition affected only Christians and converts to Catholicism, Jews soon found themselves sucked into the maelstrom of hatred and suspicion. Many were horribly tortured, strangled, or incinerated.

The fury of the Inquisition burned with unrelenting frenzy. Systematically Christians who, through the enlightenment of the Scriptures, dared to challenge the dogma, authority, and tyranny of the organized church, were consigned to the flames of the 'autos-DA-fe' (acts of faith). After days or even weeks of the most excruciating tortures imaginable, the fires of the stake were but a merciful release from their tormentors, an ushering into glory. The fires of the Inquisition spread throughout most of Europe, raged out of control, and devastated nominal Christians, true believers, and Jews alike.

Jesus quoted Lev 19:18 "you should love your neighbor" but then adds what the Pharisees have been saying, "You shall hate your enemy" demonstrating that religious legalism sponsors implacability, hostility, hatred and antagonism, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. The rabbi's, the religious legalists, had been teaching that what Jesus had said was not part of the Mosaic Law, because Judah was under the ruling shadow of the Romans, and they wanted the people to hate the Romans. Ironically, Hatred through religion was the ultimate self-destructive tool of the Jews. The fact is that it is Religion which sponsors hate NOT Christianity and this religion in Judah eventually sponsored such great hatred of the Romans that they had to come to Judah and destroy it. So great was the hatred of the Jews for the Romans they would not be at all reasonable and in 70 AD Titus destroyed the Jews.

One of the big systems for evangelism into religion is the Arrogance of Self Pity. Since the 1960s the American culture has been leaning into individual and collective Self Pity. The individual has been constantly encouraged to feel sorry for himself, and to be preoccupied with self. This is one of the major steps into degeneracy through the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance which invariably leads into the Motivational Antagonism of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. This is how rulers become converted to this Satanic system, and drag their people collectively into these Cosmic Dynasphere systems.

The crucifixion of The Lord Jesus, The Christ was driven by the Hatred of the Jewish Sanhedrin, the scribes, the Pharisees, the chief priests in their religion toward Jesus. These people were ultimately responsible, however, they did not execute Him themselves by stoning simply because during the Passover their law prohibited executions of any kind. It was the day of the Passover when they wanted to kill Him but they were hindered by their own law, so they adhered to their law and passed Him on to the Romans. But the hatred of the religious Jews was the definite motivation for his crucifixion. The fact is that religion always hates the Lord Jesus Christ. However, be conscious of the fact that this was the Plan of God the Father because if the Jews had executed Jesus it would have been by stoning and that would not have provided enough time for the Imputation and Judgment of all human sin in his humanity. Therefore, be conscious of the fact that the Plans of God the Father are invariably accomplished in spite of the negative attitudes and actions of mankind.

The True Attitude of the unbeliever toward God is not reverence, it is a Mental Attitude expressing itself by first thinking hatred and then expressing hatred. When one does not have a personal relationship with God he can only despise God. This is observed as the **hatred of religion which removes the goodness veneer of religion. Consider the crucifixion of Jesus. Pilate turned out to be a very smart man but he just couldn't get over the fact that he was a Roman and he was an aristocrat and to him the Jews were an inferior people. There is nothing that makes a Jew madder than to be considered inferior to everyone else and Pilate always gave the impression that he thought they were. The Jews DESPISED him and he despised them but because he was one of the greatest administrators in the Roman empire Tiberius kept him on in Judah. The Jews practically ran a shuttle bus back and forth to Rome constantly complaining about Pontius Pilate to Tiberius. Not until his handling of the case of the Jesus did he show any weakness in his character. One cannot possibly imagine what it cost the chief priests and the scribes and the Pharisees to run Jesus Christ over to Pontius Pilate for judgment and execution. The very fact that they had to cross the way over to the Praetorium, that in itself was almost too much for them actually to do. Here is one of the greatest cases in history of a group of people swallowing their pride in order to get rid of someone they DESPISED. While they despised Pontius Pilate they DESPISED the Lord Jesus Christ even more. The hatred of the Jewish religious leaders for Jesus Christ, was so great that they swallowed their substantial pride and crawled to Pontius Pilate whom they despised as their governor, and who had insulted them as a race as well as individuals. They hated Jesus with all of the strength of religion. (Is 53:3)** Pilate however did try to extricate himself from condemning an innocent man 3 times and he repeatedly declared the innocence of Jesus. (Luke 23:14-15, Luke 23:22)

- He passed responsibility on to Herod. (Luke 23:7-11) But Herod passed the responsibility back on the same day.
- He offered to punish Jesus by scourging and then release him. (Luke 23:16)
  - This did not work because of the implacable hatred of the Jews for Jesus.
- He offered to release Jesus as an act of clemency during the feast of Passover. (John 18:39)
  - The implacable hatred of the Jews neutralized all of Pilate's efforts to release Jesus. (Luke 23:23)

Principles of Religion & Hatred

- **Religion destroys virtue and the natural instincts of Grace developed by advancing in the Spiritual Life.**
- **Religion produces arrogance and ignorance which overrides tolerance, high IQ, and substitutes cruelty.**
- **A religious society cannot think and therefore emotes developing the mobs to cause persecution, cruelty and destruction of life.**
- **Religion rejects the function of free will and the option of self determination in others.**
  - **It basically says that one can be free ONLY if he accepts the premises of that religion.**
  - **This is true of islam, Romanism, Greek Orthodoxy, Hindus, and all other religions.**
- **Therefore Religion in Medieval history not only caused the rise of cities but the inevitable rise of city mobs to function under terrorism.**

- Religion caused the rise of Antisemitism because under religion, arrogance becomes a substitute for reason and rational thinking and seeks a victim as a target for hatred.
  - Since 70 AD that target has all too often been the Jew and Christian.

Hatred & Atheism

The student of Bible Doctrine should ponder the following as a principle of pantheistic and atheistic philosophy:

> "The belief in a personal living God is the chief foundation and origin of our worm-eaten social state; and further, that so long as mankind shall hang by a single hair to the idea of heaven, there is no happiness to be looked for on earth. Man himself is the religion of futurity. God stands in need of man, but man has no need of God". (cited by Dr. William Cooke, published in 1862 p. 186)

These revolting assertions are the very creed of atheism and communism, which are clutching the throat of the social interests of the world and which hate the things of God with a perfect hatred. Atheism is basically rejection of God and substitution of Human superiority over all of nature as a philosophy. Cook himself stated the EVIL basis or character of this philosophy:

> "Whether we contemplate the system theoretically or practically, it is the most outrageous monstrosity which the human mind has ever yet fabricated or can fabricate. It is the ultimatum of absurdity and immorality. It was generated by conceit, fostered by pride, and matured by the most consummate depravity. Viewed by the eye of philosophy, it is arrant nonsense; by the eye of morality, it is disgustingly obscene; and, by the eye of religion, it is horrid blasphemy. It is repugnant to our reason, and revolting to our moral sense; it is a foul disgrace to the intellect and character of man, which it is both humiliating and loathsome to contemplate; and the disgrace is deepened when we think of the men, the country, and the age with which the system has sprung up in modern times. A maniac could not equal its folly, nor a demon exceed its wickedness. The Prince of Darkness himself, could not desire a more complete abasement of the human intellect, a more entire wreck of the human character and happiness, a more perfect subversion of the authority and designs of Almighty God. Its universal prevalence would consummate the wishes of that apostate and malignant spirit, in dissolving all the bonds of society, uprooting the foundations of social order and happiness, and in filling the earth with lust, violence, and blood."

One should wonder not at the spread of socialism, communism, libertinism, anarchy, and hatred of religion; nor wonder not that the vices are open, crimes unblushing, and the vilest of men are held in reputation. There is a cause! Learning and talent have prostituted their powers in advocating an atheistic lie, and have sent it abroad through society; and the lie thus sanctioned, and ministering to the vilest passions of human nature, has produced the effects which are deplored. This points to the complete entanglement of the atheist or pantheist in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred in his abject rejection of God.

Hatred & Demonism

Demonism is both demon influence through the principles of the Plan of Satan**, EVIL, as the "doctrines of demons" to which both believer and unbeliever are susceptible. Demonism is also demon possession which is invasion and control of the body of an unbeliever by a fallen angel. (**Dan 10:20**, **Mark 5:1-13**, **Luke 4:32-36**, **Luke 8:27**, **Luke 9:39-40**, **Luke 9:42**, **John 10:21**).** Disembodied spirits, demons are capable of two categories of violence on this earth.

The first is indirect violence in which the demon must use another human being as the vehicle for the expression of his violence. This is the attack of man against man and it can come from two sources:

- Demon possession of the body in which the body becomes violent and uncontrollable.
- Demon influence of the soul where a person is motivated to violence.

Therefore, both demon-possession and demon influence can result in violence. All terrorism, all criminal activity, including rape [which is not just fornication, it is a crime against volition and should be punished by death in every case], all the functions of religious cults, all functions of organizations like the KGB in Russia and Gestapo in Nazi Germany, are the results of either demon influence or demon possession, or both. Considering idolatry, certain religious activities involve demon possession, but much more common is demon influence from the Cosmic Dynasphere systems which is the source of most violence at the present time. All muslim activity as religious activity is related to some form of demonism. Terrorism today is demon influenced and clearly may involve demon possession. The support of third world terrorism by the Word Council of Churches is demon-influence. ALL believers and unbelievers, apart from the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of principles of Bible Doctrine in any of the 3 categories of Absolute Truth and fellowship with God in the divine Dynasphere, are vulnerable to Cosmic Dynasphere involvement and demon influence. That is the ultimate source of indirect violence.

The question is "How does one become susceptible to demon influence"? The origin of this vulnerability lies with the volition and its responses to the temptations from the Old Sin Nature. The motivator of the Old Sin Nature resides in the lust patterns:

- **Power lust**
- **Materialism lust**
- **Pleasure lust**
- **Sexual lust**
- **Approbation lust**
- **Chemical lust**
- **Criminal lust**
- **Social lust**
- **Crusader lust**
- **Revenge lust**
- **Etc**

When a person chooses any path provided by temptation to satiate his lusts, therein lies the road to ruin under demonism. Frustration from unfulfilled lust produces Motivational Arrogance such as bitterness which ripens into the Motivational Antagonism **of some system of**

hatred and, in turn, re-engages in the Interlocking System of Arrogance where it hardens implacability, vindictiveness, and revenge motivation into overt antagonistic violence. For example, Antagonistic Emotional Hatred and the Motivational Arrogance of vindictiveness, implacability and revenge motivation are the driving forces underlying the demonic practices of voodooism, a primitive religion combining aspects of idolatry, mysticism, violence and drug-enhanced sorcery. Among the most prevalent avenues to demonism, either influence or possession, are idolatry, divination, necromancy, drug addiction, phallic cult idolatry, mysticism, and astrology. Demon influence in the unbeliever becomes the staging ground for demon possession. The believer who engages in these practices becomes increasingly demon influenced as the doctrines of demons infiltrate his thinking replacing any Absolute Truths and control his decisions making him a slave to Satan within the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

Adolf Hitler's Demon Possession was obvious and in Adolph Hitler, Satan found a willing and eager vehicle. Considering this man's twisted soul, his thwarted ambitions, his grudge against society, his vicious hatred of Jews and Christians, his saturation within the systems of Evil was plain. He dabbled in astrology and neo-paganism which afforded easy access to Satanic viewpoint and influence. He readily seized the devil's offer of Matt 4:9. Apart from the explanation provided by his demon possession, it would be highly improbable for a man of Hitler's mediocre abilities and lackluster personality to command the near worship of the German people or to formulate the sinister policies he instituted. Hitler's abnormal behavior coincides with descriptions of demon possessed people in the Bible. The characteristics include convulsions (Mark 1:26, Mark 9:20), violence (Matt 8:28), raving (Mark 5:5), and foaming at the mouth (Luke 9:39). The hypnotic magnetism he exuded could only be Satan endued, as were the fiendish tactics that put Hitler's schemes into operation. This attempt to exterminate the Jews on a scale never before seen in history marks a desperate satanic maneuver and Satan realizes that the time for his opposition to the plan of God is rapidly running out.

Hatred & Rejection

The whole process first begins when someone wrongs the believer either allegedly or in reality. As a result he will be tempted to cut off his intake and application of Bible Doctrine when he reacts to some real or alleged wrong by others. This is the initial entrance into the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Reversionism. The result is that he gets his focus on people in spite of Jeremiah's warning, "Cursed is the man who trusts in man." This process is true especially in current times where there are many neurotic or psychotic believers who imagine things that don't actually exist, such as being wronged. Since their imagination, although erroneous, is real to them, they then react to these things. Reaction does a very strange thing to people by removing normal restraints on the area of weakness of the Old Sin Nature. Everyone has this area of the Old Sin Nature where there is the inclination to easily be tempted to sin and the lust patterns and trends of the Old Sin Nature provide "sin preferences" which are or become habitual. This includes many of the mental attitude sins, loss of temper, hatred, bitterness, self-pity, etc., which one moves to rapidly. Ordinarily advancing believers exercise self-restraint regarding sin of any kind. However, when one is

betrayed or hurt in some way he begins to react and does things over which he previously exercised self-restraint compatible with his spiritual growth. When he reacts to any real or imagined unfair treatment with Motivational Arrogance or Motivational Antagonism then he has placed himself into Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance, and very often directly into Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred as well.

The real problem begins when one's happiness is vested in another person, social life, sexual life, business life, professional life, some form of human defined success or human security so that the result is a problem which invariably leads to no happiness because these human systems are not designed to manufacture happiness. The fact is that personal love very often guarantees a miserable life unless it is supported by the Functional Virtue of Impersonal – Unconditional Love and this can only be developed from consistent residence and function in the Divine Dynasphere, the Power System of God. In unsupported personal love one depends on others for happiness and he has thereby surrendered control of his life to another person. In effect he has surrendered his happiness to that person and they, being human and possessing their very own Old Sin Nature, will invariably disappoint, disenchant, disillusion, and distract him from proper priorities in life and thereby will sooner or later make him miserable. Then he will blame that person for his unhappiness and thus ruin his life by residing inside the Cosmic Dynaspheres. However, the believer must be aware that this whole pattern also occurs at the opposite end of the spectrum with personal hatred even if it is directed to a total stranger. Succumbing to anger toward another person allows the other person to control one's life. Again, when this occurs it guarantees one's total misery and then he blames all of his problems and misery on that person. It is inevitable that human beings will gravitate to certain types of people who are in some way attractive to them personally. This often develops into personal love which when rejected results in becoming disenchanted, disturbed and disillusioned about them because these others are not as perfect as they were first thought to be. This then is the generator for personal hatred or emotional antagonism at some level. The point is that once one depends on people for happiness (or anything else in life) they cannot ever continually produce what he is dependent on. Therefore, these personal involvements turn over one's life and happiness to others and inevitably result in some level of rejection which drives the individual into some aspect of Motivational Antagonism which expands back into the Interlocking System of Arrogance with devastating results for both. (Jer 17:5)

The principles is that ANY regular interaction with another person is PERSONAL and when one becomes personal with others he should not do so until he has his very own happiness. Then he can bring to the personal interactions with others happiness because he has been functioning in God's Protocol system, the Divine Dynasphere. This will prevent personal interactions from becoming entwined in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. By bringing to others one's own happiness he brings to them blessing by association which helps prevent their development of Antagonisms and Hatred. Therefore, one should not get personal until he has the VIRTUE to do it lest he run the risk of Rejection which develops into Hatred.

A rejected person, cannot become subjective about interactions with others without becoming subjective about himself, and above all, about Bible doctrine. Subjective Self Centered Arrogance grows under the pressure of rejection so that it causes one to distort Bible doctrine to justify self, and thus the individual enters into a system of malice, the intense desire to hurt or inflict suffering on the apparent or real rejector, within the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. These are the dangers which occur when being rejected which are related generally to reaction sins as a result of rejection. The reaction sins occur in the Interlocking System of Arrogance as some aspect of Motivational Arrogance with Mental Attitude Arrogance including interaction with the Maladaptive Defense Mechanisms. These all function to sustain Self Righteous Arrogance in a rejected believer. Being involved in Self Righteous Arrogance this believer has obviously rejected Bible Doctrine and thus has no problem solving devices to protect him against these things. The pressures of personal interactions which result in some aspect of rejection produce increased stress in the soul which results in increased Old Sin Nature control of the soul so that one's arrogant preoccupation with self moves to the exclusion of reality. This produces all the flaws of the fragmented life, one of which is hyperactive hypersensitivity. This individual's hypersensitivity must be defended at all costs, and therefore, resentment, antagonism and hatred occur at every real or imagined slight or rejection. When this hypersensitive Self Righteous Arrogance is contradicted or opposed in any way by any category of Absolute Truth, this causes reaction sins of strongly exaggerated self-pity, bitterness, vindictiveness, implacability, anger, hatred, vilification, and malice moving this believer directly into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

Hatred & Perpetuated Sin

The believer can never compromise his Spiritual Life by involvement with Hatred or any other Mental Attitude Sin or Emotional Sin. Pontius Pilate's compromise, which resulted in the crucifixion of Jesus, was one of expediency. Expediency destroys leadership and a person in authority cannot ever compromise for expediency with any mental attitude sin. Mental Attitude Arrogance with its Mental attitude sins, including pride, envy, jealousy, bitterness, hatred, vindictiveness, implacability, guilt feelings, fear, worry, anxiety, self-pity (Prov 8:13, Is 41:10, Phil 4:6, 1John 2:11) are the most destructive to the spiritual life. They can quickly initiate a cluster of sins which develop into "chain-sinning." They then also lead to Verbal and Overt sins. Like all verbal sins, lying is motivated by mental attitude sins such as hatred, worry or fear. "Hands that shed innocent blood" is murder motivated by some Mental Attitude Sin and Christians can and do commit homicide. The murderer weaves his way through a path of mental attitude sins, including anger, jealousy, hatred, bitterness, overt revenge culminating in murder. When one's soul is rooted in Mental Attitude Arrogance such as bitterness, a devastating chain of sins, mental, verbal, and overt, invariably spring up. Bitterness ripens into anger, hatred, or vindictiveness, the natural foundation for gossip, maligning, violence, even murder. Murder is physical homicide while Hatred in fact is mental homicide. (1John 3:15) Failure to forget a sin after using the Rebound procedure can lead to smoldering hatred and a thirst for revenge. To prevent these mental sins from igniting into verbal and overt sins the

believer must use the rebound procedure then isolate the sin, and forget it by putting it in the past where it belongs. A person who has the lust to kill is completely disoriented to the principles of life and the LUST to kill is based on the Mental Attitude Sins of HATRED, Jealousy, Bitterness, Vindictiveness, etc., especially when these have been driven to the level of Emotional Antagonism by entanglement in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

When a believer, as part of the Royal Family of God in this Church Age, allows unconfessed sin to keep him under perpetual Divine Discipline**, it is impossible for him to grow up spiritually, to produce divine good or to function as an Ambassador for Christ primarily because he has failed in his function as a Royal Priest. When this occurs then much later in life when there is some pressure or disaster in his life, he associates it with that sin in his past, which in fact was a properly confessed sin and therefore a FORGIVEN SIN! He is, in effect, harboring a guilt complex, (which is an even more terrible sin) or some other** Mental Attitude **or overt sin that grows out of the other sins. He has basically taken a sin that was dead and buried, forgiven and forgotten by God, and planted this sin into his life again with mental attitude bitterness, mental attitude hatred, a guilt complex, self-torture, self recrimination, mental flagellation, etc. What sprouts up from this are the 'Weeds' of sin resulting in terrible Self Induced Misery and eventually escalating** Divine Discipline**! As long as he fails to isolate sin, he will constantly be off-balance; looking constantly for a "patsy" to turn his wrath, vindictiveness, bitterness and hatred onto by means of gossip, maligning and revenge. (Heb 12:15) The continued harboring of** Mental Attitude Arrogance **and Mental Attitude Sins toward others will invariably move this believer into 1 or more of the 9 areas of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred which results in conversion of any Arrogance he is involved in into direct overt Antagonism in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.**

The hatred category of sin includes uncontrollable anger, implacable hatred, bitter resentment, implacable vindictiveness, loathing, animosity, tantrums, violence even to the point of murder. Therefore, there is a very close relationship between the violence of murder and the violence in the soul reaction of hatred, bitterness, jealousy, vindictiveness, etc., driving the Mental Attitude Sins of Mental Attitude Arrogance **into Emotional Antagonistic Hatred through Cosmic Dynasphere II. All criminals start out with some sin, and the sin is then parlayed into some action which is categorized as CRIME, a violation of common law or the** Laws of Divine Establishment**. When it becomes an action of violence such as murder it not only includes the motivation of the** Mental Attitude **sin but it also becomes an overt sin of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. Therefore, anyone who lacks restraint on his hatred, one who is entangled in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, is a potential murderer.**

Hatred & Anti-establishment

Anti-Establishment entanglement begins as Arrogance involving and related to:

- Authority

- Impulsiveness
- Crusaders
- Institutions
- Power
- Revolution
- Politics
- Collective Nationalism
- Public Opinion
- Public Lies

The individuals involved in this system reject the principles and functions designed by God to preserve and protect the freedom and the existence of the human race. They reject in part or as a whole, the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. There is a toleration of the poor rearing of children, **Hatred of Establishment and Authority with inevitably the c**hildren rebelling against parents and other authority. The decisions to function in this way starting in Arrogance and then moving to Emotional Antagonism and Hatred are consistent decisions from a position of weakness, that is outside of the Power System of God the Divine Dynasphere and within the Power System of Satan the Cosmic Dynaspheres. (2Tim 3:2-7) Sociology is still trying to explain what has happened in the United States of America and throughout the world in these last few generations. There has been a growing disregard for parents, the most basic authority in life and the only system of authority that can launch one into life having the principle of humility and capacity for life. This has resulted in completely "ungrateful", Anti-Establishment individuals. This encompasses and explains all of the degeneracy in society, all Antagonism toward the basic systems of authority in society resulting from and in demon influence from the Evil of the Cosmic Dynaspheres. The Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions having been devised by God and provided by him for the Human Race must be a broken down before Satan can have his plan function effectively with man on planet earth.

Anytime anyone makes a decision from a position of lust they have made a decision from a position of weakness and this leads them first into Arrogant and then Antagonistic Anti-Establishment functions. (Rom 1:28-32) Prov 30:14 explains that people often take advantage of the poor and the helpless in order to further impoverish them in order to solidify their own imagined superiority. They do it to gratify their lust pattern, to satisfy their Mental Attitude pride. The words "sword" and "knife" in this verse are illustrations of killer lust. When a person has the lust to kill they are completely disoriented to certain principles in life, and the lust to kill is based upon Mental Attitude Arrogance and mental attitude sins, especially HATRED, jealousy, implacability, vindictiveness, bitterness, etc. Therefore the desire, the killer lust, involves a mental attitude, often HATRED, therefore, collective Mental Attitude Sin involving HATRED, Jealousy, Bitterness, etc., can be the most destructive factor in a national entity.

In the 1960s the younger generation hated the police officer, refused military service, rejected the principles of marriage and indulged constantly in sublimation in the form of illicit drugs, unrestrained sex or other stimulants. Then and now they reject the authority of parents, the

authority of law and order, the authority of the police officer, every form of human authority, except their own volition. This results from toleration as the means of rearing children allowing them to express disrespect for any authority resulting inevitably in the hatred of Divine Establishment, Divine Institutions, Any Authority, beginning in the home where these children always rebel against their parents. This is the Arrogant individual who degrades into the Antagonistic individual who contributes overtly to the decline of his society and nation. He is a rebellious, resentful person who *HATES* divinely delegated authority, makes direct attacks against the divine institutions, volitional freedom, marriage, family, and even his own national entity. These Establishment institutions are ESSENTIAL for the perpetuation and prosperity of mankind, but individuals in the Hatred complex constantly and tirelessly work to subvert human freedom by denouncing its inherent components:

- Sacredness of Life
- Uncoerced volition
- Undisturbed privacy
- Personal property
- All functioning under the umbrella of LEGITIMATE Authority based on these principles.

They ridicule the virtues of and necessity for marriage and reject their own parental authority. They excoriate, obstruct, and commit treason against the government even after having taken an oath to protect and defend it. These become the malcontents of society, obsessed with their own anger, who never offer realistic alternatives but desire only to demolish the authorities under which they live. This Authority Arrogance is the enemy of all freedom, privacy, property, and life. Privacy is destroyed through the Functional Arrogance of gossip, maligning, judging, which stem from the Motivational Arrogance of jealousy, bitterness, vindictiveness, etc. These devolve invariably when stimulated under Anti-Establishment functions in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred to the overt functions of mob action, revolution, violence even murder. Thus ALL Freedom is destroyed through the malfunction of one's orientation to the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions in the Arrogant and Antagonistic attacks upon authority. Authority Arrogance, especially when it interlocks with areas in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, will inevitably only destroy the individual involved in it, not the one who is the object of his hatred, bitterness, or vindictiveness. This same principle holds true for every authority in life.

As a part of this pattern, Revolution gives Arrogant people the opportunity to express their suppressed vindictiveness, implacability, vengefulness and Hatred. Revolution takes the restraint off of ALL aspects of Motivational Arrogance and Functional Arrogance and allows full functions of Motivational Antagonism and Functional Antagonism. Therefore, once Mental Attitude Arrogance loses the restraint from the authority of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions and the individuals involved enter into revolution, without such restraint their Hatred is followed by their overt functions in VIOLENCE as demonstrated historically by the Reign of Terror functions in revolution, dramatically in the French Revolution.

Hatred & Degeneracy

Degeneracy can technically and theologically be defined as any involvement in any area of the Interlocking System of Arrogance. As an illustration of the principle of degeneracy, the

degeneracy of homosexuality is itself a punishment from God as a sexual sin and violation of the Divine Institutions. This sin is so perverse that God turns the people involved in this distortion over to continued involvement in this category of sin which is Divine Discipline in itself. The believer must never think that homosexual marriage or its pseudo love is anything but punishment directly from God. These people are so rabid about their status being acceptable in society and being recognized in marriage because they are totally miserable and guilt ridden and want their involvement accepted by man because what they do is OBVIOUSLY totally against God and nature and all the principles of His creation. Just like Adam and Eve in the garden making clothes out of leaves to cover their nakedness, these people being totally and degradingly entangled in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred believe if they are accepted by man, have legislation on their side and no one speaks against them, then they will be happy and all will be fine. However, in Rom 1:26-27 the word of God clearly says this will NEVER HAPPEN. They will have a lifetime of abject misery as a result of their violation of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. They have replaced these divine principles for the protection and preservation of the Human Race with thinking which is totally anti-biblical and includes promiscuity, homosexuality, cross genders transitions, gender modification, etc., and this is not even close to the end of the degeneracy which is happening in this nation today. When this openly occurs then freedom is totally LOST and as a result of this degeneracy out comes tyranny, hatred and total intolerance toward those who OPPOSE THIS DEGENERACY. It is a slippery slope for a nation when its people move to accept in any way these things which are totally wrong in society which are in opposition to the Plan of God for his creation. The mandates of Bible Doctrine are God's mandates and divinely inspired and they are NOT DEBATABLE and one does not get to decide which he will believe and obey and which He will not!

Hatred & Providential Preventative Momentum Testing

Momentum Testing occurs in the Spiritual Life for every believer starting at the moment of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. In the beginning of the Spiritual Life it has NO attached added blessing or acceleration of momentum when passed. The blessing in Spiritual Youth to passing Momentum Testing is simply being able to continue to grow in the Spiritual Life by continued Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. It becomes an essential for any believer who is advancing in the Spiritual Life through consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine in order to provide him with situations where he can "exercise" the Metabolized Bible Doctrine he has accumulated in his soul. He must learn to and how to use it under varying situations and circumstances in life and with various people he encounters. It occurs in 5 categories:

- Thought Testing
- People Testing
- System Testing
- Disaster Testing
- Prosperity Testing

This occurs at progressing intensities and varied levels during the individual's progressive advancement in the Spiritual Life from Spiritual Infancy to Spiritual Maturity and beyond. {For a more complete understanding of all types of testing in the Spiritual Life see: The Power System of God, the Divine Dynasphere.}

This testing begins with a low level of Providential Preventative Momentum Testing (5 Categories) **called** Providential Preventative Suffering **at the point of the individual believe moving into the early stages of** Spiritual Adulthood. This **is designed to awaken the believer to his personal arrogance and begin to eliminate his involvement in it and then insulate him against future involvement in the Arrogance complex. It is the recognition of the areas of arrogance which enables the believer to engage the Rebound Procedure rapidly to escape being hopelessly entangled in the Arrogance Complex. This results in one beginning to eliminate the Motivational Arrogance of** Mental Attitude Arrogance **such as jealous, self-pity, bitterness, vindictiveness, hatred, inordinate ambition, inordinate competition, and all the other aspects of** Mental Attitude Arrogance**. This starts basically as preliminary testing or warm-up testing. 2Cor 12:10 lists four of the tests which match these momentum tests so that there is a warm-up for people, system, thought, and disaster testing.**

Hatred can result when one becomes involved in Providential Preventative Momentum Testing (5 Categories) as a means or the result of entanglement into the Interlocking System of Arrogance or the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred **or as a result of being exposed to others who are entangled in these Cosmic Dynasphere systems.** As an illustration, People become a distraction to momentum in the Spiritual Life when the believer becomes intimately involved with people through either personal love or personal HATRED. Both accomplish the **same thing, they become a test of distraction in the Spiritual Life regarding one's personal consistency in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine. Considering personal animosity or hatred, the REACTION of the believer to personal conflict is very often personal insensitivity, hostile subjectivity, revenge motivation, and Hatred often with its expression as violence.**

System testing distracts from momentum in the Spiritual Life when the believer becomes preoccupied with himself and human injustice to the point of self-pity, bitterness, implacability, vindictiveness, revenge tactics, ultimately leading to HATRED and his moving into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. This takes these problems, such as peer ostracism, out of the Lord's hands and guarantees the intensification of the problem and no solution to it.

Every individual is born into and lives his entire life within the Cosmic Dynasphere system designed to enable administration of this world ruled by the originator of that system, Satan. When the individual uses his volition to reject that system and enter into and function under the Power System of God**, the** Divine Dynasphere**, all aspects of the Cosmic Dynasphere Systems focus their HATRED on HIM. It is the believer who has first chosen the** Power System of God **who then, as a result of overt antagonism toward him by others, chooses to enter and continue to reside and function under the processes and principles of the Cosmic Dynasphere System**

where intensified Hatred forms the basis of the people testing for this believer. This is the reality of the existence of perpetual Hatred from anyone in the Cosmic Dynasphere system toward anyone in the Divine Dynasphere **system. This is the direct overt antagonism resulting from being involved in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred when one is the object of people testing. This results in the believer having to face the Hatred of former friends, loved ones, and fellow believers who now consistently reside in the Cosmic Dynasphere system. This is** one of the greatest problems in People testing which is considered Cosmic Dynasphere Evangelism. This is constantly produced by believers living in the Cosmic Dynaspheres under the influence of Evil and control of Satan who entice, by their ostracism and antagonism, other believer to move, often inadvertently, into the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

These individuals, who are often believers who fail to pass their people testing, manifest their involvement in Hatred, which is mental murder, and this often leads to overt antagonisms to the point of physical violence even overt murder. Therefore, this Hatred is also involvement in the Anti-Establishment Antagonism area of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred as an intrusion on the privacy and freedom of the other individual, whether it is Impersonal Hatred of an unknown person or Personal Hatred of a known person.

For the advancing believer in the Power System of God, periodic opposition from people should be expected because it is inevitable since the majority of people in the world live exclusively in the Cosmic Dynasphere system, into which they were actually born. This is Satan's kingdom and nothing is fair in it. It is only God's integrity which is unchangeably fair, giving every believer the divine system for survival and happiness in all circumstances of life. God has provided the Laws of Divine Establishment, the Divine Institutions, Logistical Grace, Bible Doctrine and His exclusive power system the Divine Dynasphere, for the believer, whereas all people living under the Cosmic Dynaspheres most often give nothing but vacillation, disappointment, misunderstanding, vituperation, and hateful antagonism to him. However, under this constantly intensifying testing, there is no excuse for the advancing believer to become discouraged or cynical because one can always tell the true nature of his character by who his enemies are.

Hatred & Enemies in the Spiritual Life

Every military model which has come down in history sites one specific principle; "Know Your Enemy"; and this has been a principle of war since Sun Tzu wrote his concepts down. The greatest problem the believer has in development and advancement in the Spiritual Life is that he generally DOES NOT know his enemies. It is vitally important in every aspect of life to know who your enemies are in order to keep them under scrutiny. The Lord helped the believer when he explained that some of the worst enemies he would ever have will be in his own family. Anyone in the periphery of the advancing believer, including family, if they try to hold him back from Bible Doctrine, ARE his enemies.

Personal Enemy-ship is described in the bible by specific categories of certain types of stated hostility, alienation or ignorance. Some people dislike the believer but don't know anything about him but dislike the way he looks or imagines him as some kind of challenge to them or their Status Quo. They have some level of Motivational Arrogance with Mental Attitude Sins toward him causing them to see him as an enemy. Therefore, ENEMY-SHIP is simply an expression of one's Mental Attitude Sins, hostilities and alienation toward another. The key to understanding Enemy-Ship is understanding:

- Alienation == to be well acquainted with someone and dislike them.
- Hostility == to be ignorant of someone and dislike them.

Both are basically irrational and based on Motivational Arrogance leading to Motivational Antagonism.

Historical or National Enemy-ship is a legitimate enemy-ship where hostility and alienation are gathered into one concept on a national basis. This is a perfect description of the Arabs vs the Jews as a group of people. The illustration is characterized by the Twin Sons of Isaac, Esau and Jacob, One Arab and One Jew, one an unbeliever and one a believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ. The national Enemy-Ship between Arabs and Jews began as personal enemy-ship and became historical national Enemy-Ship.

Angelic Conflict Enemy-ship is where Satan as ruler of this world seeks to gain his objectives by means of Hatred, and Enmity. It is one of Satan's objectives in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial to totally wipe out Israel in order to prevent The Lord Jesus, The Christ from keeping his unconditional promises to them and therefore allow Satan to be victorious in the Angelic Conflict.

Hatred Factors of Enemy-Ship:

- Satan and all fallen angels are the enemies of the believer. (1Tim 5:14, 1Pet 5:8)
- Fallen Angels are the enemies of God operating under the command of Satan. (1Cor 15:25, Heb 10:13)
- The Carnal Believer is a temporary enemy of God being out of fellowship. (Rom 8:7-8)
  - Recovery from being an enemy of God is by means of the rebound procedure. (1John 1:9)
- The Reversionistic Believer is an ongoing enemy of God. (1Sam 28:16)
  - The reversionist under the influence of evil appoints self as the enemy of God. (James 4:14)
  - The reversionistic believer is also the enemy of the Cross, The Lord Jesus, The Christ and proper Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. (Phil 3:18)
- Unbelievers are the enemies of God. (Rom 5:10, Col 1:21)
  - Unbelievers are in a state of alienation because all human beings are born with an Old Sin Nature and live their lives under the system of the Cosmic Dynaspheres which results in HOSTILE thinking as Human Viewpoint from the Influence of EVIL in their thoughts and production.
- The pastor who categorically teaches Bible Doctrine and counters legalism is the ENEMY of Legalism and Religion which invariably sponsors Legalism. (Gal 4:16)

- By teaching Absolute Truth he makes an enemy of those who resist Bible Doctrine, the reversionistic and legalistic religious believer.
- Therefore the Pastor Teacher makes enemies by properly doing his job.

The reality of life is that if one does his job well he will have enemies in any field of life.

Emotion Defined

Definition:

Emotion is an affective state of consciousness as distinguished from a cognitive and volitional state of consciousness. Emotion is usually accompanied by specific physiological changes and overt expressions. Emotion is designed to be a responder and subordinate to the mentality or THINKING PROCESSES of the soul and was designed by God specifically to give the individual appreciation for the things his mentality approved of and he enjoyed.

Vocabulary of emotion:

There is no vocabulary word in either Hebrew nor Koine Greek for emotion. Emotion is an English word and as such does not exist as a word in scripture but there are 3 words in the bible which refer to emotion 99% of the time:

- **Belly or Stomach – which responds to food and beverage. (Rom 16:17-18, Prov 12:8, Prov 26:22, Phil 3:19)**
- **Bowels – refers to emotion (also used for intestines). (Gen 43:30, 1Kings 3:26, Jer 4:19, Jer 31:20, Lam 1:20, Lam 2:11, Phil 1:8, Phi 12, Phi 20)**
  - **A Wound in the belly or intestines such as an ulcer illustrates Emotional Revolt of the Soul. (Prov 18:8)**
  - **Ulcerative Colitis is a perfect illustration for Emotional Revolt of the Soul.**
- **Reins or Kidneys – refers to emotion. (Ps 7:9, Ps 139:13, Jer 17:10, Jer 20:12)**
  - **Pheochromocytoma an adrenal tumor producing hypertension and other symptoms illustrates Emotional Revolt of the Soul.**

Function of Emotion

Emotion is the responder and appreciator of the functions or thinking of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The emotion is designed to respond to principles and other aspects of life based on one's Frame of Reference, Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the soul, which should be based on the absolute truths of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the believer and the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions in the unbeliever. It is not designed to take over and run the soul. Basically one's thoughts are the source of his emotions and emotions can change the physiological reactions of his body. The point is that lacking a brain one can have no feelings or emotions. **Like the Right Woman is supposed to respond to her Right Man in Marriage, the Emotion is supposed to respond to the THINKING of the mentality of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. (Ps 16:7) The emotion has response to 2 categories of activity in the soul:**

- **Emotional response to the Lie from Evil working through the influence from the Old Sin Nature produces the entire spectrum of Misery and all reactor factors of the first stages**

of reversionism.

- Emotional response to the Absolute Truth in Bible Doctrine motivates for proper function under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions and additionally for the believer under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit for consistent spiritual growth.
    - God designed the Right Lobe to dominate the soul and the emotions to be the appreciator / responder of the soul.

The emotional response in the soul has 2 results:

- Responding to the Lie from Evil causes the emotion to dominate the soul and results in wide emotional swings which demonstrate the inability to handle or respond to authority in the soul.
    - Emotion has no ability to think or reason so that when emotion takes over and dominates the soul the individual loses all common sense and vocabulary as a tool for mental function and thus the ability to think.
    - Emotion cannot contain either doctrine or knowledge and therefore cannot and was not designed to dominate the soul and is not a criteria for Christian or any other experience.
    - Therefore living by emotion results in total lack of thought and totally being out of phase with life and especially the Plan of God.
    - THINKING FEELS BUT FEELINGS NEVER THINK; therefore, lacking Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the soul results in the emotion dominating the soul.
- Responding to the absolute truth of Metabolized Bible Doctrine accumulated into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul puts emotions under the control of Right Lobe of the Soul.
    - Capacity for life in the Royal Family of God, the believer in this Church Age, is based on the accumulated Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Soul which the emotion then responds to.

Emotion has two functions in life:

- Normal emotional responds to the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the mentality of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
    - Emotion is the appreciator in Love relationships and stimulates happiness derived from one's memory, vocabulary, Norms and Standards and Scale of Values. (Gen 43:30, 1Kings 3:26, Phil 1:8, Prov 23:16)
- Abnormal emotion reacts in the sphere Evil influence resulting in Sinfulness or Human Good production.

Abnormal emotional functions control the soul and systematically blot out or erase any Metabolized Bible Doctrine by replacing it with universally accepted Human Viewpoint thinking from Evil. Abnormal emotion resulting in Emotional Revolt of the Soul builds a wall in the soul which results when its persistence causes the build up of Scar Tissue of the Soul which prevents the metabolization and application of Bible Doctrine and eventually even its academic understanding of it. The construction of this wall begins with the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Sins which opens the door for this individual to move directly into the

Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred if any of his areas of arrogance are challenged. (Jer 31:20)

Emotion & the Spiritual Life

Emotion and spirituality must be defined and distinguished in the Church Age from that in the Millennium. The Church Age believer as Royal Family of God has the permanent residence of God the Holy Spirit in his body as the Indwelling of God the Holy Spirit. In order to metabolize Bible Doctrine he must have the Filling of God the Holy Spirit to activate the Grace Apparatus for Perception to accomplish effective Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. With Metabolized Bible Doctrine accumulated into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul it is the Filling of God the Holy Spirit which puts Bible Doctrine on the launch pad for wisdom applications in life NOT EVER EMOTION. Emotion is not designed to produce character but to respond to its existence, therefore, Emotion cannot think but is designed to respond to thinking. Therefore, SPIRITUALITY in the Christian Way of Life is an absolute status quo of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and is MINUS emotion. How one feels at any given time is not spirituality and Emotion can respond or react to the Filling of God the Holy Spirit but cannot BE spirituality nor result in the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.

Emotion is related to human power, influence and function under the principles of Evil but never to divine power nor the legitimate functions of the Protocol Plan of God. Emotion has no thought and no ability to think therefore the application of emotion to life is nothing because the application of nothing to something is nothing. Therefore, Emotion has nothing to do with prayer but may or may not accompany prayer. Out of control Emotion often creates a false identity so that the believer is distracted from his effective function under the Spiritual Skills. Without the function under the spiritual skills there can be no advance in the Christian life. Believers who lack personal self-esteem often seek some spiritual superiority in the false system of emotionalism. Peer pressure, which often results in personal instability, produces a fear spawned by the arrogance of inordinate ambition and inordinate competition. This fear is an emotional sin related to one's self-identity distortion which becomes involved in the stimulation of power and approbation lust, seeking to overcome the peer pressure and instability. The emotionalism related to Peer Pressure Arrogance results in irrational Self Deception, the 2nd stage of the Arrogance Skills, which in turn results in Self Fragmentation through expanded entanglement in the Arrogance complex and eventually the Antagonistic Emotional Hatred complex.

Emotional spirituality is a false system of spirituality and invariably produces three spiritual disasters:

- Emotional revolt of the Soul (Stage #4 of Reversionism) which hinders postsalvation epistemological rehabilitation as Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible doctrine. (2Cor 6:11-12)

- Emotional distraction to the execution of the Protocol Plan of God. (Rom 16:17-18, Job 30:27, Lam 1:20)
- The Idolatry of making a god out of emotion. (Phil 3:18-19)
    - This results in the believer being entangled in moral or immoral degeneracy.

Spirituality through ascetic self-crucifixion simply confuses retroactive positional truth with Christian experience. There is no such thing as experiential self-crucifixion and these concepts are merely a case of arrogant subjectivity rather than the enabling power of God the Holy Spirit. This is a false system of spirituality often related to extremes in asceticism or failure to understand the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit. Spirituality by emotional asceticism and extreme self-denial is monasticism. Spirituality by personality or habit change is a false system and not part of the Protocol Plan of God. Bible Doctrine may refine one's personality by altering his Norms and Standards and Scale of Values for life, but one does not become spiritual by changing his personality or his habits even when they are obnoxious. (Prov 1:27-28)

Emotion & Ecstatics

Definition:
Ecstatics is an overpowering exaltation, a feeling of rapturous delight that gives a false sense of power, in which one may imagine a personal sense of destiny or for the believer a status of spiritual maturity. In reality, this is simply Emotional Revolt of the Soul where the emotions override the mentality of the Right Lobe of the Soul. Ecstatics represents the fulfilling of the maximum wish or dream of the believer, but is not related to the Filling of God the Holy Spirit nor execution of the protocol plan of God.

The Vocabulary or Principles of Ecstatics

Ecstasy in the Spiritual Life leads to emphasizing experience over doctrine. All tension from emotion expressing dread, dissatisfaction, and restlessness is counterproductive to spiritual growth. Anxiety, as an emotional sin, is simply heightened or disrupted tension, an emotional state without cognition of Bible doctrine. Panic is an emotional functional of fear based on prolonged tension. Insecurity is an emotional aberration from lack of spiritual self-esteem and Metabolized Bible Doctrine. Depersonalization is an emotional aberration in which the believer no longer perceives the reality of self nor his or her environment; hence, the feeling of unreality.

Emotion and ecstatics cannot have spiritual content in the Church Age because the believer is to function under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit as a Royal Priest and Royal Ambassador for Christ during His Absence from this world ruled by Satan and there is nothing to be emotional or ecstatic about. However, in the millennium and under the conditions of the presence and rulership of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, emotion is part of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. (Joel 2:28-29, Is 29:19, Is 44:3, Zech 12:8-10, Rom 16:17-18, 2Cor 6:11-12)

Today, spirituality by emotional experience attempts to duplicate the spectacular nature of the temporary spiritual gifts of speaking in tongues, healing and other miraculous gifts, which only functioned during the Pre-Canon period of the Church Age. Emotion is not the criterion for the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and this has become the basis of the current tongues movement and the holy rollers in Christian circles. Therefore, DOGMATICALLY, emotion does not possess nor result in spirituality. Being overly emotional or having a lack of emotion has nothing to do with spirituality but it does, when expressed and experienced to excess relate to degeneracy and reversionism.

Emotion & Sin

There are 5 categories of Emotion and Sin:

- Hysterical Category – Fear, Worry, Anxiety, Irrationality, Disassociation.
  - Fear as an emotional sin has no application of metabolized doctrine, no ability to think or reason; therefore, no ability to apply Bible doctrine which has been metabolized. Therefore, fear is zero life, while courage is the ability to think and to concentrate under pressure using TRUTH.
  - Fear entangles one in worry and anxiety.
    - The more one surrenders to fear, the more he perpetuates fear in his life.
    - The more one perpetuates fear, the greater is his capacity for fear.
    - The greater one's capacity for fear, the more he increases the power of fear in his life.
    - The more one increases the power of fear in his life, the more he lives by fear and the greater becomes his failure to learn and utilize Bible doctrine.
    - The more one lives by fear the more he is intimidated by life.
- Hatred Category – Paroxyms, Tantrums, Revenge, Anger, Violence, Murder, etc.
  - Anger is characteristic of the carnal believer, the reversionist, and the believer influenced by evil, because anger is antagonism of soul which becomes irrationality of soul so that anger produces:
    - Self-induced misery (Prov22:8)
    - Chain sinning (Heb 12:15)
    - Misery to others in one's periphery (Prov 21:19, Prov 22:24, Prov 25:24, Prov 29:22, Amos 1:11)
    - Cruelty, a more permanent mental sin (Prov 27:4
    - Stupidity (Eccl 7:9)
    - Reversionism (Eph 4:31, Col 3:8)
    - Frustration in prayer hindering intercession (1Tim 2:8)
- Self Centered Category – Self Pity, Egotism, Judging, Gossip, Slander, Maligning, Vilification, etc.
- Reaction Category – Emotional Sins combined and interlocked with Arrogance such as Jealousy, Bitterness, Vindictiveness, etc.
  - This category of emotional sins forms complexes of sins which involve both preoccupation with self in Arrogance and Preoccupation with others in Antagonism.

    - Jealousy produces the reactions of bitterness, vindictiveness, implacability, inordinate ambition and competition, revenge motivation and Modus Operandi and therefore is grossly emotional and irrational. (James 4:5)
- Guilt Category – Revenge Motivation, Crusaderism, etc.
    - The one controlled by guilt, becomes a totally irrational person who condemns self by wallowing in emotional sins which all result from wrong motivation, not by the Scale of Values and Norms and Standards of his mentality based on Truth.

All emotional sins if unresolved will ignite a devastating chain reaction of sins, mental, verbal and overt, that incapacitate thinking, decision-making, and actions. A clear illustration of Emotionalism vs Thinking based on Truth is found in Fear:

- Fear focuses on the problem, Bible doctrine focuses on the divine solution.
    - The divine solution is the only solution; human solutions are no solution.
- Fear generates emotionalism, a major distraction to the spiritual life.
- Fear breeds strong entanglement in arrogance, Bible doctrine nurtures humility and virtue and motivates for advancement in the spiritual life.
- Fear of death cannot prevent death, but fear of death can prevent living the spiritual life designed by God for every believer.
- Fear epitomizes human viewpoint and obstructs problem solving because it is a component of the emotional complex of sins and negates thinking, applying doctrine, or any ability to function in a crisis.
- Unchecked fear neutralizes the Problem Solving Devices, the defenses of the Forward Line of Troops of the soul and destabilizes the mental processes of the Spiritual Life.

Fears induces reactions to life entering the individual into the stages of reversionism and leading to Arrogance such as bitterness, vindictiveness, implacability so that the resultant rampant emotionalism produces paranoia, increases insecurity, and distorts reality. Reaction promotes the Arrogance Skills especially self-absorption and self-deception, thereby completely fragmenting one's thinking, shattering concentration, and displacing contentment. Prolonged fear reaction can degenerate to personality dysfunction and neurotic or psychotic behavior. These subjective, introspective, and irrational reactions break down and eliminate Virtue and self-discipline so necessary for overcoming the pressures life. The believer who refuses to treat a wounded psyche by use of the Rebound Procedure and applying the soothing salve of Metabolized Bible Doctrine cannot prevent reaction from escalating to emotional imbalance, mental instability, egocentricity and often psychosis.

Emotion & Guilt

As fear and panic settle in one's soul, he may engage in guilt to clear his conscience. He immerses himself in a sea of self-reproach for past failure, for killing the enemy, or the death of a friend. When he is alone with time to think about the destructiveness and desolation of war, he may indulge in morbid recrimination. With unrestrained subjectivity he considers his honorable service shameful and tarnished. Wallowing in guilt, he fosters a chain of mental

attitude sins that plunge him into reversionism. Each one of these sins is a road to ruin.

Excessive self-reproach prohibits forgetting and isolating sins after using the Rebound Procedure and replaces the Problem Solving Devices with maladaptive defense mechanisms such as repression and denial. Disavowal of painful or agonizing thoughts, memories, feelings, or impulses only temporarily alleviates guilt and remorse. Such repression collects as garbage in the subconscious and permits human viewpoint to infiltrate and dominate the stream of consciousness. Pangs of inadequacy and helplessness intrude on one's concentration, evolving into extreme doubt about the ethics of one's endeavors and intense preoccupation with socially acceptable and overtly correct behavior. This tortured state of mind subverts both Moral and Battle Courage. In addition one can no longer have a productive spiritual life or be an effective member of a combat team. (Prov 26:4-5) The crucial question then becomes, "What is God's solution to the sin of guilt and guilt reactions?" Phil 3:13

Emotion Grief & Death

Since death is an expression of God's will and He desires only the best for the believer, "dying is profit." (Phil 1:21) Why? Because every believer gains infinitely more in eternity than the wealthiest, most powerful, most privileged person who has ever lived in all of Human History. Numerous passages in the Word of God instruct the believer not to fear death. Death for the believer is his human body going to sleep, so no one should fear sleep. Death for the believer is finally going home, and is arriving face to face with the Lord. Death for the believer, whether he is carnal or spiritual, a winner or loser, in spiritual maturity or Christian degeneracy. is God's victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. (1Cor 15:55, 1Cor 15:57, Ps 116:15, Job 1:21)

The DIVINE decision regarding the believer's death includes the time, the manner, the place of death. Therefore, nothing can remove the believer from this life except the Sovereign decision of God. Since God is perfect, His timing is perfect in all matters of life and death for the believer therefore, no believer in God's plan can die at the wrong time. Death as the wise and gracious choice of God is always in the best interest of the believer. Therefore, no one has the right to question this decision from God's perfect wisdom. No circumstance of life can ever remove the believer from this life without divine consent therefore, the believer as part of the Royal Family of God is always under God's protection.

Victory over Sorrow

Apart from the Rapture generation all believers will experience physical death. However, being part of the Royal Family of God the believer does not despair over his loss of loved ones as do unbelievers who have no hope. (1Thes 4:13) The believer should also have the confidence that all believers will all be resurrected and reside with God eternally. (John 11:25) Therefore when the believer loses someone whom he has loved dearly in this life he must focus on the principle that this one is now in residence in a place so wonderful that the description of its glory cannot be comprehended by mortal man. Understanding the Plan of God for one's life brings

with it the assurance that one's believing loved ones are securely in the hands of the Lord in eternal happiness and perfect contentment, therefore the believer can press on and continue living his life as unto the Lord. The believer should remember these loved one's with joy and happiness and reject the self pity involved with emphasizing personal loss. Therefore the believer cannot:

- Stop normal living because people he loved have died and gone to heaven.
- Resent others who are enjoying life when he is in a state of sorrow.
- Demand that friends or fellow Christians alter their lives to join in extended mourning and grief.
- Although emotionally involved in the death of a loved one and grief continues he must not tarnish the memory of their death by becoming morbid, resentful, bitter, or vindictive, especially against others who may not share in his pain and grief.

Even though one's heartache is intensely personal and he will remember long after others forget, he must take comfort from Bible doctrine that in death his loved one has entered into exalted blessings. (Job 5:25)

Confidence belongs to the believer who has learned to apply the Word of God through the 10 Problem Solving Devices. The believer who has reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and has Advanced Personal Love for God views his existence as "Living being Occupation with the Person of Christ, and Dying is INFINITE PROFIT".

Emotion & Abuse of children

Emotional abuse of children includes (but is not limited to) parents seeking to control their children through the emotional complex of sins. This includes belittling, bullying, isolation, arousing fear by threatening rage, fear, shame, guilt, all which force defense mechanisms, sleep disturbances, loss of faith and humility necessary for learning, threatening to take away their toys or do harm to a pet dog or cat. One must NEVER make a child feel guilty; to attempt to make a child do things because they have had guilt instilled in them. This is not a reflection of their development of a true sense of responsibility but only an approach leading to neuroses. Parents must never motivate their children to correct behavior or accomplish desired end results through anger, hatred, malice, tantrums, or violence. Parents must never encourage either insensitivity or hypersensitivity in the child. Children should never be permitted to sulk or pout because of feelings of self-pity, nor to whine or snivel, which is arrogant preoccupation with self. Parents should never encourage the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Sins nor Verbal Sins including jealousy, bitterness, slander, judging, lying, or any form of vilification of other children. Spanking, as corporal punishment, when properly applied removes guilt. However, if the child is not disciplined with corporal punishment justly, then guilt builds up and results in neurosis. Spanking a child must be preceded by ensuring, through verbal instruction with verbal responses from him in repetition of the principles, that he know what he has done wrong and why it was wrong PRIOR to the punishment and THEN IT MUST NEVER BE MENTIONED AGAIN.

Emotion & Reversionism

The Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, the Dominate part of the Soul, must be the authority of the soul because it contains the Frame of Reference, Norms and Standards, Scale of Values, Memory, Categorical Storage, etc. However, in reversionism the authority of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is destroyed and any doctrinal content is eliminated or erased. When the authority of the soul is destroyed the emotion takes over the soul. (Ps 26:2, Jer 17:10, Jer 20:12) As a result invariably **Errant Emotions react to presumed tragedy rather than responding with solutions to pressure and disaster from Metabolized Bible Doctrine. (Jer 4:19, Lam 1:20, Lam 2:11) Overactive or errant Emotion also limits one's ability to learn and metabolize Bible Doctrine. (2Cor 6:11-12)**

Any traumatic experience can set the individual up for Emotional Revolt of the Soul and cause deep involvement in Motivational Arrogance and Functional Arrogance**. Involvement in any area of Motivational Arrogance or** Functional Arrogance **can then stimulate the drop through the stages of Reversionism to Emotional Revolt of the Soul as well.** In Reversionism the soul is emptied of Bible Doctrine and covered by Scar Tissue of the Soul from locked in Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine. The intensified Negative Volition is the opening of the door to direct involvement in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. **As t**his results from Emotional Revolt of the Soul the believer tends to look for a magical solution to alleviate his pressures and suffering. This person has been dabbling in emotional distortions of the Christian Way of Life and follows how he feels rather than Metabolized Bible Doctrine and thereby further weakens his soul. **When emotion is hooked up to something so irrational it invariably results in destruction of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. (Ps 7:9)**

Self Induced Misery under the Law of Volitional Responsibility is suffering brought on by one's own bad decisions and when one is involved in an Emotional Revolt of the Soul in Reversionism this suffering will be vastly intensified. This intensification of suffering renders the situation, which may not be an irresolvable situation, HOPELESS for this believer. The principle is that when involved in Emotional Revolt of the Soul in Reversionism little bits of suffering become extreme suffering. This results because Emotional Revolt of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul make it impossible for one to find comfort from the Lord as a result of having turned his back on the only source of comfort for the believer which is a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Therefore, the believer minus Bible Doctrine has no help in time of suffering. The believer in Reversionism under Emotional Revolt of the Soul only has magnification of all suffering in pressure rather than relief or help. (Ps 77:3)

Therefore, under these conditions, the ability of the Emotion to respond will be destroyed when there is any acceptance of the stimulus from the Old Sin Nature Area of Weakness or Area of Strength. (Lam 3:13, Job 13) This is the Old Sin Nature seizing control of the soul and causing Emotional Revolt of the Soul which eventually drives the individual into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. **(Prov 1:15-16, Prov 15:13) The** Area of Weakness **tempts to**

produce Emotional Mental Attitude Sins, the Area of Strength **tempts to produce** the Bleeding heart liberalism of **Human Good in an effort to save mankind from its destructive nature through socialism, welfare functions,** giving aid to the enemy, etc. This results in anarchy and chaos in the soul producing psychosis or neurosis from **Emotional Revolt of the Soul which opens the door to Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. Emotion out of control then also reacts to perceived 'tragedy', ignoring the principle that there is no tragedy in history only disaster because people, individually and collectively are the products of their own decisions not their environment. (Jer 4:19, Lam 2:11) {Historical Trend #2 & Historical Trend #4}**

The Emotion of the believer who functions under Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine at any level hinders his learning of Bible Doctrine. This person becomes hypersensitive and assumes every opposition or judgment in life is directed toward him personally, both complimentary things and derogatory things. These types of believers are totally subjective and misunderstand principles when presented and cannot respond to anything pertaining to the Word of God. They react to any Bible Doctrine principles by taking things personally and then being ill mannered and becoming aggressive and tyrannical in their soul. They are extremely critical and nag everyone in order to force others to accept their needs, desires and opinions and are very close to the Dying Divine Discipline **of the** Sin unto Death. Advancing believers under consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine **are commanded to separate from any believers under Emotional Revolt of the Soul. (Rom 16:17-18, Rev 2:23)**

Idolatry which is directly related to Emotional Revolt of the Soul often produces psychotic conditions like the phobias, the fear psychoses. The Importance of Military Training in the preservation of a nation is apparent because NO army can survive with a lack of adequate training. (1Sam 31) No Army can survive the Apostasy of Reversionism nor the Degeneracy of Arrogance. Emotional Revolt of the Soul destroys the military because it renders military training useless if the men of a nation are decadent, reversionistic and full of scar tissue of the soul. **However, when Emotion is responding to the Thinking of Absolute Truth saturating the Right Lobe of the Soul and there is compatibility with another person it results in fantastic personal love. (Phil 1:8, 1John 3:17) In addition Emotion responding to the Right Lobe of the Soul stimulates happiness and intensifies enjoyment and appreciation of every category of Life. (Prov 26, Phi 20)**

Emotion & Rebound

"Repent" used in many English translations of the bible is the (gr) metanoeo and it means a change of mind, the word means to switch your thinking, to reverse your thinking it does not mean to feel and has no emotional connotation whatever**. It is used in relationship to both Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God where the individual changes his mind either about accepting the** Substitutionary Spiritual Death **of The Lord Jesus, The Christ or about the sin he has committed and then acknowledges it to God for forgiveness.**

Under the Rebound Procedure the Church Age believer as a member of the Royal Family of God and a Royal Priest can name his sins DIRECTLY to God and be forgiven because of God's Grace Propitiation by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for those very personal sins and there is nothing which causes the believer to DESERVE forgiveness. In the Rebound Procedure there is NEVER any emotional activity in the naming of sin to God. Feeling sorry for one's sins is phony and is basically legalism which is to the detriment of all believers. How one feels about any sin, good, bad, or indifferent makes not the slightest difference in his status in the Plan of God. *The fact is that God does not give a donkeys butt what you do*. HE ALREADY KNEW YOU WOULD BE STUPID AND FAIL CONSTANTLY AND YET HE GAVE YOU LIFE AT BIRTH AND PROVIDED FOR YOUR FORGIVENESS BY MEANS OF THE SUBSTITUTIONARY SPIRITUAL DEATH OF HIS PERFECT SON, The Lord Jesus, The Christ. The believer citing and acknowledging his sins to God results in the Grace of God forgiving those sins BECAUSE those sins have been judged and paid for by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross and provided for God the Father's propitiation. In Psalm 38:18 David is not expressing sorrow for his sin but sorrow or regret for having sinned against God. He is saying "Now that I am in fellowship and see clearly the Grace of God and that you have forgiven me SO MUCH, I am sorry I have hurt you." He is simply saying, "God, I regret having transgressed seeing now clearly your Grace, Mercy and Love."

The chronology of Ps 32:5, demonstrates clearly the principles behind rebound and the procedures in its operation:

- David says I will confess
- He decides not to hide his sin
- He acknowledges his sin to God
- He was regretful of sinning at all

Emotion & Capacity for Life

Capacity for life is demonstrated by the emotion responding to what is located in the Frame of Reference, Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Therefore, Capacity for life is limited by what is contained in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and for the believer to be ahead of the capacity game he must saturate Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul and thus develop enhanced capacity for life. Neither Believer nor Unbelievers with a high IQ have any real advantage if they do not accumulate Bible Doctrine into their Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. It is Metabolized Bible Doctrine saturating the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul which provides a strong conscience and those with a strong conscience have the greatest advantage in life. Individuals with a high IQ often stuff much false doctrine and human viewpoint information into their Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and thus have a false Scale of Values, Frame of Reference and Norms and Standards; False Conscience standards and therefore cannot develop true Capacity for Life.

Emotion & Testing

Emotions can be and definitely are tested by God. (Ps 7:9) God is the Judge and examines the emotion to see if it functions as a responder just as he examines the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to see if it functions as an initiator with Metabolized Bible Doctrine. However, proper emotions, and their proper function, can be destroyed when the Old Sin Nature controls the soul and causes emotion to back up and take over in the soul. (Job 16:13, Lam 3:13). This is what motivates Emotional Revolt of the Soul which is in effect emotion having an affair with the Old Sin Nature and it results in the individual having in wide uncontrollable emotional swings.

Solution to Emotion

When one finds himself becoming angry, bitter, vindictive, reactive, full of hatred, etc., due to actual or imagined wrongdoing, he will be able to see it through or endure it by relying on Virtue developed in the Divine Dynasphere particularly the Functional Virtue of Impersonal – Unconditional Love. In Ps 62:2 David is saying to the Lord that because of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul he is ready for testing and examination of both the mentality of his soul and his emotions. No one ever asks for nor wants testing of the emotions because the improper function of emotion is the basis for the failure of most believers. However, David recognizes that no one can be ready for leading a nation unless they can pass emotional testing. {This may be the absolute greatest reason why WOMEN should never enter politics and why men in politics should be required to have served in the military to have developed SELF DISCIPLINE to control their emotion.} David is saying to God that he believes that he is so strong as a result of a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul that he can stand up under any pressure in life. Pressure in life first hits the emotion and this is where the believer has the greatest problem and where most people collapse under even the slightest pressures when emotion dominates the soul. The only capacity for and ability to control emotion in the soul is as a result of the domination of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Soul. With a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul emotion will be kept in its proper place and not be reacting to circumstances but responding to the solution thinking derived from Bible Doctrine. With Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul emotion stays under control and does not get to rule the soul. Therefore, the Believer must constantly focus on Bible Doctrine and the promises, principles and derived rationales from that doctrine and develop conclusions which focus his thinking onto his personal part in the Plan of God. Emotion when in control of the soul results in erroneous thinking and this thinking is weaker than the emotion which causes it thus is self destructive.

Avoiding Those Involved in Cosmic Dynasphere II

Involvement in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred causes the development, by the believer, of overt antagonism toward God, the Grace of God, the Plan of God, The Lord Jesus, The Christ AND ANY BELIEVER WHO IS MOVING FORWARD AND ADVANCING IN THAT PLAN. The believer must stop thinking in terms of Arrogance (Rom 12:3) to avoid becoming involved in the function of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. Thinking in terms of Arrogance and Antagonism in these 2 systems results in fanaticism which is true INSANITY and DISTORTION of all Truth. The most obvious sign of being involved in the fragmentation resulting from pulling the pin of the Arrogance grenade is Fanaticism. (**Rom 12:3**) Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred**,** involves much more than sin in that it moves the believer into the depths of the principles involved in Evil and the functions under Evil. Evil is a system of thought based on indifference, disinterest, dispute, rejection and contradiction of the plan, purpose, being and Word of God and is a reflection of the Mental Attitude of Satan first involved in his Arrogance during his revolution against God, and then after his appeal at the Angelic Conflict Trial was granted by God, his overt Antagonism toward God based on his condemnation to the Lake of Fire. The Policies of Evil attempt to frustrate the Policies of Grace in the Plan of God. Avoiding the systematic development of this viewpoint called "Human Viewpoint", takes more than simply using the Rebound Procedure (1John 1:9) to re-enter fellowship with God, it requires focused consistency in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception for recovery as well (Phil 3:13). Recovery requires the cleansing and rehabilitation of the mind through consistent Metabolization and Application of the accurate teaching of the Word of God.

Therefore, all believers, especially those who are advancing toward or have already reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God**,** must separate from the "mob" of apostate and degenerate believers and unbelievers wherever they are found because of their Evil influences. The most precious thing a believer has is his thoughts and his freedom to think and express those thoughts and the freedom to accept or reject thoughts communicated to him by others. His greatest decisions revolve around, the actual purpose for the believer in the Christian Way of Life, what he consistently thinks of Bible Doctrine, the thinking of Christ. (1Cor 2:16) When he has any level of Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine he instantly enters Reversionism and the Mental Attitude Arrogance of the Interlocking System of Arrogance where he will eventually be subjected to warning, intensive and ultimately, when there has been no recovery, Dying Divine Discipline. It is these believers who become 'sincere' believers as a result of their inevitable involvement in some aspect of religious legalism and who then, invariably, become antagonistic to the Absolute Truth of Bible Doctrine. These believers are very often then set up by God as part of the "Aggressor Battalion" of the Spiritual Life to challenge and test other advancing believers. They become Cosmic Dynasphere Evangelists.

The more one comes to know a person in personal love relationships, friendship or romance, the more he then admires and loves them or, the less he respects them and rejects them becoming indifferent to them and ultimately separates from them. The believer is commanded to not allow the loss of love for another to cause him to hate that person but he is to switch

to Impersonal Love and avoid or separate from them but not hate them. The problem is that most people are so arrogant that when they make a mistake about choosing friends or opposite sex romantic partners they blame THEM and never think to blame themselves. Consequently, involvement in hatred for another person is often nothing more than ONE making a mistake about the object of his Category II or III love. Therefore personal love or personal hatred, attractiveness or animosity, can trap a believer into the Cosmic Dynasphere system. The believer does not have to love a person to be evangelized into the Cosmic Dynasphere, and there is most definitely also Cosmic Dynasphere evangelization through hatred. Therefore, Cosmic Dynasphere evangelism has two antithetical systems for evangelism and if one doesn't snag the believer the other will. The point is when subjected to Cosmic Dynasphere evangelism one either loves people to the point where they become a distraction to maintaining Bible Doctrine as the #1 priority in his life or he hates them with the same result. The point is, people can be a distraction to the daily perception of Bible Doctrine and the believer can either respond to people or react to people and get into the Cosmic Dynaspheres. He can either love them and follow them in or hate them and join others against them. The only protection for the believer is the development and deploying of Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Mankind as a Functional Virtue by consistent residence and function in the Divine Dynasphere. Therefore, the only solution for the believer against the Cosmic Dynaspheres is in the **functions of the believer's two divine commissions in the** Divine Dynasphere**. The function of the** Royal Priesthood **in producing Motivational Virtue directed toward God and the function of the** Royal Ambassadorship **in the application of** Functional Virtue **such as** Impersonal **–** Unconditional Love **toward ALL people.**

With consistent Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation with Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, which results in spiritual growth toward and into Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, the believer eliminates hatred as a distraction and thus potential entanglement in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred because he does not even think at all about those who are antagonistic toward him.

Humility as Virtue

Humility is systematically developed in the Divine Dynasphere **beginning with Authority Orientation and proper response and function to Enforced Discipline. This develops in the individual** Enforced Humility **which when maintained invariably results in enhanced Self Discipline over riding the necessity for persistent enforced discipline thus producing Genuine Humility. This Humility from Grace Orientation, Bible Doctrine Orientation and Authority Orientation, resists selfcenteredness and hypersensitivity and abandons irrationality for sound thinking motivated by consistency in** Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation **under the Grace Apparatus for Perception. As a result the believer does not succumb to frustration or anger caused by stress, unrealistic expectations, or unjust treatment. Developing Humility in the** Divine Dynasphere **counteracts the false solutions of Arrogance, human viewpoint, and the pitfalls of antagonistic emotionalism. (James 4:6) Therefore, Humility exemplifies and is actually the basis for the development of the Virtue and Integrity of the spiritual life.**

Impersonal – Unconditional Love & Capacity

Impersonal – Unconditional Love, **which is a** Functional Virtue **derived from the Motivational Virtue of Personal Love toward God, which is developed in the** Divine Dynasphere**, takes precedence over the faults and flaws of other people. When Personal Love for God and** Impersonal – Unconditional Love **unite to form** Virtue Love**, one will no longer be encumbered by cruel intolerance, smoldering anger, judging, hatred, or any other aspect of** Mental Attitude Arrogance **with its mental attitude sins, and he will not be distracted by stress, pressure, adversity, disaster or persecution. He will obey and imitate the Lord by repaying insults and antagonism with compassion, kindness, patience, and humility. (**Col 3:12-14, 1Pet 3:8-9**) When the believer relies on** Impersonal – Unconditional Love **for Mankind the battle is not his when facing these situations. The Lord wants each believer to rely solely on Him so that God can faithfully take care of him through all adversity, but the "rest" in the Faith Rest Drill** (5 Stages) **will not occur until he remains under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. Then under the Faith Rest Drill** (5 Stages) **he will be able to claim His promises, reinforce those promises with His Bible Doctrine and develop Bible Doctrine Rationales and come to Divine Solution Conclusions so that faith can take control of the situation. The perfect illustration is the Reality of Bible Doctrine vs the Reality of Combat. In a combat situation the believer has a clear choice. If he focus' on God's Word, concentration and courage will escort him through the battlefield. If he focus' on the problems or the circumstances of combat, worry and anxiety will dog his footsteps. Therefore, regardless of the extent or intensity of any predicament, the Faith Rest Drill** (5 Stages) **WILL work and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in one's soul WILL overcome any difficulty.**

Virtue-love as a problem solving device belongs almost exclusively to the spiritual adult. Without it, the believer is constantly surrendering the control of his life to circumstances or others. When one becomes jealous, angry, bitter, vindictive, or implacable; when he is dissatisfied or antagonistic toward some situation or someone else, friend or stranger, lover or enemy, he is surrendering the control of his life to that person or that circumstance. He then becomes a slave to the object of his antagonism or his love. At the same time, he has no control over his own life, canceling all the characteristics of Spiritual Self Esteem, Spiritual Autonomy even Spiritual Maturity. When another has control of one's life through one's hatred or love of that other, he moves himself under the law of volitional responsibility with its self-induced misery and potential Divine Discipline. Therefore, Virtue Love as Motivational Virtue and Functional Virtue and as part of the divine Problem Solving Devices is the key to the believer's relationship with God, all mankind, and selected individuals in personal love relationships.

Impersonal – Unconditional Love **is unconditional because of** Grace Orientation **which ONLY results from a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. It perpetuates its own HONOR, INTEGRITY and VIRTUE in every sub-stage of spiritual adulthood as:**

- **Honor without reaction or frustration**
- **Honor without retaliation or revenge**
- **Honor without prejudice or discrimination**
- **Honor without Motivational Arrogance**

- **Honor without** Functional Arrogance
- **Honor without controlling or seeking to control others.**

When the virtue of Impersonal – Unconditional Love developed in the Divine Dynasphere is over ridden or obliterated by the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance with its Mental Attitude Sins, the virtue supporting all Personal Love then fails to operate. Hatred toward anyone robs the hateful one of virtue toward everyone, including God. It is self-deception, as a part of entanglement in the Arrogance Skills, to claim to have Motivational Virtue toward invisible God if one has no Functional Virtue toward people. The point is that there can be no functional virtue without honorable motivation, and no motivational virtue exists if its inevitable result, a relaxed mental attitude toward people, is absent. One's Impersonal Love cannot be destroyed or neutralized by Motivational Arrogance or Motivational Antagonism from others. Impersonal – Unconditional Love production in the Divine Dynasphere results in a whole category of Virtue which disregards all malice, hatred, hostility, antagonism, and intolerance directed toward the subject and substitutes the virtues of tolerance, courtesy, humility, objectivity and teachability. Impersonal – Unconditional Love does not depend on what others think about, say about or do to the believer. This is what makes life, the Christian Way of Life, fantastic by disregarding any hostility toward oneself.

Impersonal – Unconditional Love power is that virtue system where the Integrity of the Subject exceeds the unattractiveness of the object. It functions on the basis of who and what the subject is not who and what the object is. Impersonal – Unconditional Love is extrapolated virtue for the function of the Christian Way of Life. Impersonal – Unconditional Love **is stable, consistent, dynamic and unperturbed by Arrogance, prejudice, or unfairness when facing either love or hatred, admiration or animosity. Impersonal – Unconditional Love in all relationships offers integrity, honor and virtue by removing reaction, retaliation, revenge, and all** Mental Attitude Arrogance**.**

If the believer is consistently under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul will eventually deploy Motivational Virtue and Functional Virtue onto the Forward Line of Troops of the soul as Personal Love for God and Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Mankind along with all the subcategories of Virtue. Then when someone approaches him with Antagonism he can respond instantly with Impersonal – Unconditional Love and thus does not encourage them to carry their Antagonism further. There is no way to have capacity for this love without a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Ultimately this is what insulates the believer against any form, function or principle of EVIL, which occur as entanglement in Reversionism, Arrogance and Antagonism involving another's character, honor, integrity, etc., or total lack in them.

It is imperative that the believer, when confronted by Antagonism or when tempted to become involved in Antagonism, switch his function to Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Mankind and ultimately, when necessary, physically separate from these types to preserve, without compromise, the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness

of his Soul. The ultimate question becomes who should be avoided when one is involved in personal contact where there is the potential for entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance or the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred?

- Believers who have Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine or whose standards are anti-doctrinal.
- Believers or Unbelievers who reject the Laws of Divine Establishment principles including nationalism and patriotism and the Divine Institutions.
- Anyone who adheres to situational ethics:
  - These cling to and live by the standards of the secular world setting aside the absolutes of Bible Doctrine for the relative standards of the situation.
  - Instead of shifting their behavior to fit a set of absolute standards they shift their standards to fit the desired behavior.
  - Conscience thus capitulates to desires, emotions, ambitions, anxieties, and lusts allowing justification of any behavior.
- Anyone who exhibits corrupted virtue, honor or integrity.

Antagonism & People Testing

People testing is permitted by God to test the advancing believer's ability to apply his own Metabolized Bible Doctrine to his relationships with people. It is generated from those who are the objects of one's Personal Love or those who are the object of one's Personal Hatred. The solution to both categories is Impersonal – Unconditional Love as a Functional Virtue. Whether involved in personal love or personal hatred, the believer's attitude must revert to Impersonal – Unconditional Love, then, if someone he loves disappoints or disillusions him or relentlessly crushes his feelings, he instantly switches his emphasis from that person to his own character and virtue. The believer with a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul has inner happiness and maintains his inner happiness by NEVER retaliating and always taking any hostility, hatred, vindictiveness as the sins of others toward him and puts them into the hands of the Lord for solution. (1Pet 5:7, Ps 55:22) Life is too short to carry resentment and hatred in one's Right Lobe and Metabolized Bible Doctrine allows the believer to be relaxed in all situations by using Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Mankind and Divine Viewpoint of life from Metabolized Bible Doctrine. By not retaliating for any hatred directed toward him, the believer is staying out of God's Way for judgment and discipline which causes these hateful people to hurt themselves with the 'coals of fire' in their own head as their own Mental Attitude Sins and Self Induced Misery.

However, in many situations, both believers and unbelievers who live only in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and function totally under Human Viewpoint thinking MUST be avoided else they will destroy the Spiritual Life of the positive advancing believer. Therefore, bad company includes any who have deleterious or distracting effects on one's Spiritual Life and have rejected or distorted the doctrines of scripture. This influence can result in the positive believer having his absolute standards of Bible Doctrine being swept aside by the relative standards of bad company. When this occurs then anything ranging from Human Good deed production to Sin or Crime production resulting from this Evil influence becomes acceptable to him. Believers must live by Absolutes and everything that comes from the Word of God so that his Frame of

Reference, Norms and Standards and Scale of Values are all set by the Absolute Truths of Bible Doctrine. This is the mind or thinking of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. (1Cor 2:16) In the United States of America today the standards of the people have changed to the point where there are no standards of any consequence any longer and everything is evaluated on a relativistic scale of values. Lying is considered a virtue because social and political power is the ultimate goal and because when there is involvement in relationships in bad company the ends always justifies the means. (1Cor 15:32-33)

Separation of Dynaspheres

Separation of Dynaspheres emphasizes that the Believer involved in the Divine Dynasphere must separate from the Cosmic Dynasphere Believer, because so called 'Christian Fellowship' cannot exist between Cosmic Dynasphere and Divine Dynasphere Believers. Believers residing and functioning in the Cosmic Dynaspheres have nothing in common with believers residing and functioning in the Divine Dynasphere except Eternal Life and Eternal Security. These 2 categories of believers will even have great differences in their Eternal Resurrection Bodies. John has pointed out that Cosmic Dynasphere Believers are walking in darkness while Divine Dynasphere Believers are walking in light. OBVIOUSLY, Darkness and light are mutually exclusive, therefore, so are Believers walking therein. Extrapolating an analogy from the concept of light and dark the fact is that at Dawn darkness leaves from the coming light and at dusk the Light leaves the encroaching Darkness. If the believer is going to remain in the Divine Dynasphere within the Light of Bible Doctrine, he must leave, separate from, the Believer in the Darkness of the Cosmic Dynaspheres. This separation between Cosmic Dynasphere Believers and Divine Dynasphere Believers is essential if the Advancing Believer with consistent Positive Volition is to persist in residence and function in the Divine Dynasphere. This separation will not occur and confusion will result unless the Pastor Teacher of the Local Church is faithful in teaching accurate Bible Doctrine. Invariably the communication of expository Bible Doctrine offends the Believer involved in the Arrogance of Cosmic Dynasphere I who is preoccupied with self and indifferent to inculcation of Bible Doctrine. He inevitably reacts to the Absolute Truth which treads on his perception of self and his false spiritual values and moves into the Antagonism of Cosmic Dynasphere II where he becomes overtly Opposed and Antagonistic to Bible Doctrine, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, the entire Grace Plan of God and all believers oriented to these things. Therefore this offended Believer will depart from what is offensive to him, mainly the Truth of the Word of God made perspicuous by means of expository, categorical teaching of Bible Doctrine. Consequently, separation from these types for the believer under consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine is extremely important. Separation will enable him to maintain his spiritual growth and momentum toward the objective of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, the tactical victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and the complete execution of the Protocol Plan of God.

Reaction Separation vs Response Separation

The true criteria for separation between believers is to be based completely on attitude toward Bible Doctrine. Separation of the apostate believer from Truth is classified as 'Reaction Separation', while separation of the advancing believer under consistent Positive Volition toward

Bible Doctrine and who responds to Bible Doctrine, from the apostate believer is classified as 'Response Separation'. This 'Response Separation' is the Believer, walking in the light of Bible Doctrine, who responds to Bible Doctrine, thus motivating him to separate from those involved in the Darkness of the Cosmic Dynaspheres. 'Reaction Separation' is where the Believer involved in apostasy, degeneracy or antagonism, walking in the darkness of the Cosmic Dynaspheres, reacts to the Truths of Bible Doctrine and thus separates from the Believer who is advancing in the Spiritual Life by means of residence and function within the Divine Dynasphere. Therefore, 'Reaction Separation' is not only indicative of the Apostasy of Reversionism but indicates loss of biblical priorities on part of the believer so involved and results from strong Evil influence within the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Believers involved in reaction separation are wrong and produce Sin, even Crime and volumes of Human Good from the influence of Evil and their uncontrolled Old Sin Nature functions. 'Response Separation', is True or Biblical separation, and is the function of the Believer residing in the Divine Dynasphere while 'Reaction Separation' is the function of the Believer residing in one or both of the Cosmic Dynaspheres and entangled in the 8 stages of Reversionism. 'Response Separation' is the Believer in the Divine Dynasphere doing the right thing while 'Reaction Separation' is the Believer in the Cosmic Dynaspheres doing the wrong thing. Furthermore, 'Reaction Separation' is a malfunction of the Believer resulting in his leaving the Divine Dynasphere as a result of his failing in Bible Doctrine Orientation, the development and deploying of Problem Solving Device #5, and failure to engage in the daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception for consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine within the Divine Dynasphere. This means he has failed in the application of Bible Doctrine in 2 categories:

- Faith Rest Drill functions especially stage 4 developing and using Bible Doctrinal Rationales.
- Failure to 'take up one's cross' or engage in instantaneous switching to Impersonal Love for Mankind when involved in personality conflicts.

Reaction separation is a constant Modus Operandi of the Believer residing in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and functioning within the 8 stages of Reversionism where, by the action of his own volition, he avoids any associations where the Absolute Truths of Bible Doctrine can be communicated to him, thus engaging in primary Negative Volition. By avoiding Bible Doctrine teaching or communication the Cosmic Dynasphere Believer separates from the Believer in the Divine Dynasphere as well as from the Local Church where Bible Doctrine is categorically taught. This believer has allowed people to become a distraction and has failed to use any Metabolized Bible Doctrine which may have made it into his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

Response Separation is what must occur for the Advancing Believer functioning in the Divine Dynasphere and he must make this decision based on the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul where he engages in Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Mankind and when necessary cuts himself off from Believers in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. This believer functions at Gate #5 of the Divine Dynasphere under Bible Doctrine Orientation where there is consistent perception and application of Bible Doctrine to his life. This involves his

establishing correct priorities in life so that IF Bible Doctrine is Priority #1 then separation from any and all distractions to momentum is a correct and virtuous function to fulfill the Plan of God. These decisions and actions will then allow progression to Gate #8 in the Divine Dynasphere, Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, completion of the Protocol Plan of God and achieving the Tactical Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Application of Bible Doctrine always involves a proper perspective with regard to priorities which require a separating from the distractions which all believers must face if they are to remain positive to Bible Doctrine. Therefore, separation is the perspective developed from consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine by which one establishes proper priorities in life. It is the result of application of Bible Doctrine by which one dissociates with any hindrance to his momentum and therefore persists in advancing to Spiritual Maturity. Therefore, it is separation which is the principle function for the perpetuation of Momentum within the Divine Dynasphere in order to reach Advanced Personal Love for God as Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and Maximum Glorification of God. This is separation FROM the Cosmic Dynasphere believer and is the aspect of 'Response Separation' where there is avoidance of the Believer in the Cosmic Dynaspheres who acts as a magnet for Evil to attract the advancing Believer away from the Divine Dynasphere and Bible Doctrine. These apostate believers will inevitably become Antagonistic if their targeted believer does not leave the Divine Dynasphere and enter the Cosmic Dynaspheres with them. However, there should not be mutual Antagonism but the Positive Volition believer must maintain his priorities at all times without Antagonism and simply separate amicably from the apostate believer.

'Reaction Separation' results in these Believers becoming outside agents of Satan whereas the Old Sin Nature is, in every individual, the Inside agent of Satan. The Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred provides the potential for every Believer to be classified as anti-Christ. It is this Believer, who resides and functions in Cosmic Dynasphere II and is in the later stages of the apostate degradation of Reversionism. He has entered the last 3 stages of Black Out of the Soul, Scar Tissue of the Soul, and Reverse Process Reversionism, and it is virtually impossible for him to recover. Recovery requires application of the Bible Doctrine related to the Rebound Procedure and then consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. This Bible Doctrine of the Rebound Procedure and the motivation for the intake of Bible Doctrine has been eradicated from the Right Lobe of his soul and this makes it nearly impossible for him to even begin to recover because of his Locked in Negative Volition and Scar Tissue of the Soul. IF, it is understood by him, (it probably is not) Rebound CAN return this believer to the Divine Dynasphere but it is only the MOTIVATION from proper priorities derived from Metabolized Bible Doctrine, which he no longer has, which WILL maintain him in the Divine Dynasphere and enable him to return to function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception consistently. In addition advanced Scar Tissue of the Soul has caused his Left Lobe of the Soul to be unable to even academically comprehend TRUTH as TRUTH when he encounters it. Reaction separation can begin with Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine and entrance into Reversionism and the Cosmic Dynaspheres as a result of outside motivations, like mental reactions to other people, lusts, carnality, etc. As a result of these distractions the believer will enter into Reversionism and into the Interlocking System of Arrogance and then, when some aspect of his Arrogance is challenged by Truth, his Negative

Volition, which has become intensified as Locked In Negative Volition in Stage #5 of Reversionism, moves him directly into Cosmic Dynasphere II where it metastasizes as overt Antagonistic Negative Volition infiltrating the whole Spiritual Life and invariably destroys it. Believers and their Spiritual Life never remain in a static condition or state. They are either changing for the better within the Divine Dynasphere or changing for the worse within the Cosmic Dynaspheres and Reversionism. The ones who are self destructive and going down in their Spiritual Life are often kept alive by God and even prospered materially so that they can be used to test the motivation and Bible Doctrine content of advancing Believers residing in the Divine Dynasphere. The Reaction of anti-Christ Believers exposes them for what they are, Apostate and Degenerate, however, they should only be the object of Impersonal – Unconditional Love and Response Separation.

Categories of Separation

- Mental Separation – This is most often involved when one is required to be around people one does not care for and has no rapport with. He must never treat them with hostility but only deal with them using Impersonal – Unconditional Love being considerate of them, fair and kind. This is picking up one's cross and following the Lord. (Matt 10:34-39) By this means the Antagonism of people toward one does not reach him but is cut off by his soul's volition and the Functional Virtue of Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Mankind. Because there is no reciprocal maligning, pettiness, revenge motivation, etc., there is only a one way Antagonism. In addition, use of the Quick Reaction Force (QRF) of the Rebound Procedure becomes a key factor for maintaining the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and preventing the Old Sin Nature from controlling the soul thereby preventing or destroying any mutual Antagonism which pops into one's soul. In some cases loved ones or friends become involved in the Cosmic Dynasphere system so that the believer has the alternative to follow them or take up his cross, as mental separation, and follow the Lord. To avoid this negative influence, the believer can maintain his correct priorities by mental preparation and separation, switching from personal love to Impersonal – Unconditional Love. The Functional Virtue of Impersonal – Unconditional Love is then not influenced by those loved ones who are residing in the Cosmic Dynasphere system, who are reversionistic and apathetic, indifferent or antagonistic to Bible Doctrine. Mental separation emphasizes the integrity, honor and doctrinal application of the believer consistently residing inside the Divine Dynasphere. Mental separation is therefore a separation which avoids the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance such as maligning, judging, hating, criticizing, seeking revenge, even malice toward those with whom one has been intimate in the past. Therefore, Mental separation perpetuates the modus operandi of the believer inside the Divine Dynasphere, and thus avoids destruction of his spiritual life. Therefore, the Functional Virtues of Gate #6 of the Divine Dynasphere, the primary which is Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Mankind, emphasize the integrity, honor and Bible Doctrine application of the Believer as a Royal Ambassador for Christ. It places an emphasis on the function of the Royal Priesthood of the believer with the Motivational Virtue of Personal Love for God and sets aside any function of Categories II & III Personal Love temporarily.

- Physical Separation – There are some cases where switching from personal love to Impersonal – Unconditional Love will not work. For example, when getting false information in the local church the advancing positive believer must physically leave as well as function under the principles of Functional Virtue especially Impersonal – Unconditional Love. When a woman is used as a punching bag by her husband, she should physically leave the home and the marriage. Physical separation means to avoid any personal contact with an antagonistic person under ANY circumstances. One is to regard that person as dead and it requires severance of all relations of any kind with that person. Physical separation is often needed in order to maintain one's priorities and to be able to use one's volition to consistently remain inside the Divine Dynasphere. When some form of personal tyranny says, "No you cannot go to church" or "you cannot study Bible Doctrine", then physical separation is demanded. However, the most basic reason for physical separation is to avoid the compromise of doctrine resident in the soul. This is a complete avoidance of the person, persons or organization from whom one may receive Antagonism. When it is done it must be done honorably and is a last resort function. When done dishonorably it becomes a 'reaction separation' without integrity. (1Tim 5; 2Thes 3:6) Believers are commanded to separate from the person who has NO enforced humility functions and cannot sit and concentrate on Bible Doctrine without regard to the content of the subject. These are the people who go to college and don't like a course so they don't apply themselves to it and thus do poorly demonstrating a lack of enforced humility and no human maturity. They are the people to take employment from a company and never think that they must adhere to the policies and procedures of that company and do just what they want when they want when on the job. This guarantees the inability to develop genuine humility in life. This physical separation also requires Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Mankind, Honor and Integrity from the subject. (2Thes 3:14, Rom 16:17-18, Rom 12:2-3) All physical separation must be preceded by mental separation and the believer cannot engage in mental separation unless they are consistently inside the Divine Dynasphere. Therefore, all true separation is impossible without the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the function of the application of Metabolized Bible Doctrine.

Separation becomes necessary because of the influence of Evil on others from the Cosmic Dynasphere system into which all are born and all reside under for their entire lifetime. Separation requires thinking about self in relation to others apart from Arrogance. The first prerequisite for proper separation is a good sense of humor. By switching from personal love to Impersonal – Unconditional Love one gets away from any illusions about people he has personally loved in romance or friendship. Separation demands having a clear understanding and development of permanent priorities. (1John 2:15-17) A Primary and permanent priority must be the daily function inside the Divine Dynasphere under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, while avoiding at all costs any prolonged stay in the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

Antagonism & Spiritual Maturity

Indifference, apathy or any rejection of Bible Doctrine when persistent inevitably results in Antagonism toward Bible doctrine and causes the believer to be completely out of sync with the

Protocol Plan of God. The believer cannot synchronize with God's plan, will, and purpose for his life in a state of ignorance regarding the Mystery Doctrines of the Church Age. The believer must CHOOSE to be on the RIGHT SIDE of History to achieve the Tactical Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Satan himself is on the wrong side of history and HE is a creature of ultra super genius the greatest creature ever created by God. Satan's apostles and evangelists, those individuals, both believers and unbelievers who consistently reside and function in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, are also on the wrong side of history. They invariably become intensely Antagonistic to anyone on the right side of history. Therefore, since all believers moving toward or who have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God are on the right side of history the evangelists of evil are vehemently opposed to all of them. In addition this opposition intensifies and becomes constant, continuous opposition if the believer happens to have reached Advanced Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God like MOSES and PAUL. As a result of being a primary witness for the prosecution in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and being subject to Evidence Testing these 2, and all other such believers, have had and will have constant opposition from satanic forces and from direct cross examination by Satan himself or a highest rank special demon officer, which such testing, in fact, is the highest distinction of success a believer can receive in this life. (2Tim 3:8)

This is illustrated during the trial of Paul in Rome where Alexander the Metal Smith spoke out against Paul when others would not. Alexander, as a reversionistic believer was under the strong influence of Evil and was a lifetime enemy of Paul and it was his purpose to destroy Paul and therefore he became the accuser of Paul. It was to Paul's advantage to have this intensive opposition for it was part of the intensification of blessing for Paul under the Mantle of Suffering Decoration for opposition given to Paul. The more pressure the opponents of Paul put on to him the greater was the intensification of his blessing and happiness in Advanced Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. As God continued the intensity of Alexander's Divine Discipline, he became more and more miserable, so that the greater was his misery the greater was his Antagonism toward Paul. Therefore, God permitted Alexander to continue living in order that Paul's blessings might be INTENSIFIED right down to the very moment of his death.

Destruction of Cosmic Dynaspheres

The book of Revelation declares that the whole of the Cosmic Dynasphere system must be eradicated, all that is within it, both good and bad. God will incorporate nothing of Satan's plan, policy or failure into that kingdom which He will set up in the future on the earth. Therefore, the millennial reign of The Lord Jesus, The Christ will be without the influence of Evil from the Cosmic Dynaspheres yet many individuals will still reject Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and the Plan of God and CHOOSE to spend eternity with Satan in the Lake of Fire. With The Lord Jesus, The Christ present and ruling on this world, this is an incomprehensible status pointing to the incredible stupidity of mankind.

Solution Illustrations

David prayed in part for deliverance from the pressures he was receiving from his enemies, from their hatred of him which he could not change. **Ps 25:15-20 is a DEMAND by** David **for**

help from the Lord. He has a saturation of **Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of his Soul and has his focus on the Lord therefore he has a right to demand this. In effect,** David **is demanding that the Lord be gracious to him, demanding that the Grace of God operate toward him. He is demanding that in God's way, according to God's plan and policies and with His assets that God alleviate the pressure.** David **as king, having the greatest possible responsibility, was popular with all the kings and queens of the world but was in fact really alone which is the status quo of any leader. Therefore,** David **is asking God to remove his sins, to forgive and blot out his sins, so that any suffering from discipline will be converted into blessings. The hatred he is being pressured with from his enemies cannot be changed by God but the solution is in the soul of** David alone**. Ultimately, the hatred of his enemies was be handled by Discipline from God but David must continue to reside and function under the Plan of God for his life despite the pressure.**

Solution Conclusions

Ultimately, the solution to all momentum testing is the believer's happiness. Happiness as a Problem Solving Device is the monopoly of God and only truly available in His plan. The believer cannot depend on people or circumstances for happiness; he must depend on God. The believer must follow divine protocol to avoid undue influence from those he loves and to keep from falling into hatred toward those who irritate him. Spiritual momentum in the protocol plan of God will bring the believer from Spiritual Self Esteem to Spiritual Autonomy where his contentment is stabilized and where he can utilize Impersonal – Unconditional Love as a solution to his problems with people. It is at this stage of the Spiritual Life that he can develop the Problem Solving Device of Sharing the Happiness of God based on a maximum level of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul.

The summary of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred forces one conclusion; in order to maintain one's happiness, avoid the Cosmic Dynasphere systems! The believer must recognize that he is no match for Satan and his Genius systems and the believer must never give Satan an opportunity to exploit his weaknesses. Regardless of one's level of spiritual growth, Satan's strategies will invariably appeal to the believer's weaknesses. Human weakness expanded by involvement in the Arrogance and Antagonism systems can never defeat the satanic strategies. The only protection and solution for the believer is consistently maintaining residence in and function under the principles of the Power System of God, the Divine Dynasphere.

Gate I – The Antagonism of Negative Volition

Man was created by God for the sole purpose of resolving a contention by Satan which was presented as an appeal at his trial for revolting against God. Satan contended that God was using his Absolute Righteousness and Absolute Justice to condemn him and his followers to the Lake of Fire but was neglecting to use his Absolute Perfect Love for his creatures. This would make GOD not God and thus prevent Satan from being condemned at all let alone to the Lake

of Fire for eternity. God agreed to the appeal and created man to DEMONSTRATE to Satan and all angels especially the followers of Satan that his essence was immutable and incorruptible and always in all cases worked together perfectly. The believer MUST understand clearly that this Human History is God's DEMONSTRATION and it WILL result in the end state he set out to show and there is absolutely NO POSSIBILITY for Satan using EVIL to win over the GRACE plan and Policy of God for creation.

God placed Man, Ish, later called Adam, in perfect environment under the oversight of His perfect absolute Love which motivated His Absolute Justice to provide everything he needed to live and function for as long as he refused to violate the prohibition of God and remained under the Love of God (which could have been for eternity). In order to provide a scenario similar to what the fallen angels had experienced when Satan recruited them into his plan, God gave Ish 1 prohibition. Satan had, in his revolution, used a system or policy and plan to convince other angelic creatures to follow him instead of them continuing to function under the Grace Creation Plan of God. This system was called Good and Evil. Therefore God told Ish he was prohibited from involvement in Good and Evil which was presented to him as the Fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil in the garden of Eden. Therefore Ish had to make a DAILY decision to follow the Grace Plan of God or get information about something he had absolutely no use for while he was under the Love of God, the Good and Evil of the Plan of Satan. Since Ish's Fall in the garden, when he did in fact choose for Good and Evil and reject Grace, every human being born in this world has received the genetic corruption of Adam which resulted from this violation which can be called the 'Sin Nature' or 'Old Sin Nature' (old referring to its origin from Adam). This provides the essential status for every person at birth to be under condemnation from God AND thereby have the POTENTIAL for Eternal Life Salvation and Life with God. The Key to understanding God's Demonstration is that Man exists to make one single decision in his whole life. To enter and follow the Evil plan and policy of Satan or to enter and follow the GRACE plan and policy of God.

The God Consciousness 'Gate' of life is the point of 'accountability' where a person begins to make his own decisions and this is the first point where man can exercise important Positive or Negative Volition toward God. God Consciousness can occur as a result of 5 types of Thinking:

- Teleological Thinking – recognizing that the perfect order of the Universe requires a designer.
- Cosmological Thinking – recognizing the intuitive law of cause and effect going back to an original cause, God.
- Ontological thinking – recognizing that man possessing the idea of a supreme being means such a being must exist.
- Anthropological Thinking – recognizing that man possessing volition, conscience and an urge to choose right from wrong with a structured society based on recognition of virtue and truth could not come into being accidentally.
- Theological Thinking – recognizing that God must exist because man universally seeks God.

It is, therefore, essential to understand that 'Heathens' are Heathens, not because they have

never thought of God nor heard of the Gospel of Christ but because they have exercised Negative Volition and rejected God at God Consciousness. (Rom 1:18-24) Therefore, there is NO such thing as a person on this Earth who has not had a chance for Eternal Salvation. Therefore, man exists on this earth simply to decide, using his Volition to choose for the Plan of God or for the Plan of Satan.

Negative Volition & the Plan of Satan

Negative Volition in the believer can be divided into 2 categories:

- Primary Negative Volition
  - The individual who absolutely refuses to expose himself to anything related to God, to regular daily bible studies, because there is something of greater importance to him which he feels he must be involved in, some personal activity or pleasure he desires more than Bible Doctrine. (John 8:43)
- Secondary Negative Volition
  - The individual attending and exposing himself to things related to God, even daily regular bible studies, but finding some aspect of the personality or teaching style of the Pastor Teacher which offends him and thus he rejects what is taught or the content of the Bible Doctrine taught is antithetical to what he already believes from his background and upbringing under the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

Therefore, there is always a type of Negative Volition, some level of rejection of Bible Doctrine principles, involved in entrance into Reversionism and Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance, where believers are under Negative Volition Arrogance and are preoccupied with self and refuse to attend or listen to Bible Doctrine teaching as Primary Negative Volition or attend bible study and are indifferent to or simply reject the Bible Doctrine being taught. This is what often occurs with the unbeliever regarding the Gospel of Christ because the erroneously presented Gospel condemns him based on his SIN. Very often divine concepts are so foreign to them they simply reject them being thus involved in Secondary Negative Volition.

The Categories of Absolute Truth available to man include:

- The Gospel of Christ for the Unbeliever
- The Laws of Divine Establishment for both Believer and Unbeliever
- The Content of Bible Doctrine from the original languages of scripture for the Believer

Negative Volition **toward any category of Truth in some minor form initiates the involvement of the individual, believer or unbeliever, in the 8 stages of Reversionism and simultaneously places him into the Interlocking System of Arrogance, Cosmic Dynasphere I, under the Motivational Arrogance of** Mental Attitude Arrogance **as** Negative Volition **Arrogance. This** Negative Volition **ignores, is indifferent or apathetic toward or simply rejects God, Bible Doctrine and his entire plan as a result of preoccupation with self. However, in Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, the Negative Volition exhibited there becomes Antagonistic to and ultimately overtly attacks God, the Grace Plan of God, Bible doctrine, and anyone who is focused on these things. Each rejection of any category of Absolute Truth by believer or unbeliever intensifies Negative Volition until the individual has locked himself into a**

status quo of Negative Volition **in the 5th stage of Reversionism and any opposition toward any aspect of his Arrogance or his Rejection of God results in his total Antagonism toward God and his entire Grace plan. (Ex 9:34-35) Unbelievers who adhere to the Absolute Truths of the** Laws of Divine Establishment **and Divine Institutions but who reject and react to the Gospel of Christ with Negative Volition will eventually begin to oppose the Establishment Truth they formerly believed. As a result their last state of Negative Volition is worse for them than the first. (2Pet 2:20)**

Involvement in the Antagonistic Negative Volition of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred requires some TIME SPENT under the indifferent apathy of Negative Volition Arrogance and the initial Negative Volition of Reversionism. Antagonistic Negative Volition, as active Opposition and Antagonism toward Bible Doctrine as a result of persistent carnality and involvement in the 8 stages of Reversionism, actually becomes ANTI-God, ANTI-Grace and ANTI-Bible Doctrine. This Antagonistic Negative Volition, as with any level of Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine, invariably causes the believer to be changed by the influence of Evil which alters the content of the soul and thus changes his thinking from Divine Viewpoint to Human Viewpoint. **(Prov 5:13-14)**

Antagonistic Negative volition can become obvious in 3 areas:

- **At God-consciousness**
- **At Gospel hearing**
- **At Bible doctrine perception**

Where this intensified Negative Volition **involves overt Antagonism and Opposition to any aspect of these areas.**

Cosmic Dynasphere II & Unbelievers

There are two points where the unbeliever can enter the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred with Negative Volition. Negative Volition at God-consciousness, the point at which man becomes aware of the existence of God. This is also called the point of accountability and at this point **the majority of the people in the human race in any given generation simply reject God. This is the result of every human being being born spiritually dead and into a system derived from Evil and living and functioning under that system for their entire lifetime. This has a strong potential to enter them directly into Antagonistic** Negative Volition **in Cosmic Dynasphere II. (Rom 1:18-24) They then become involved in the active suppression of truth as part of the function of Antagonistic** Negative Volition**, as a result of being negative at God-consciousness.**

There then is also a strong potential for the repeated abject Negative Volition expressed at Gospel hearing, the rejection of the Gospel of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, when it is lucidly presented, to enter this unbeliever directly into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. (1Cor 1:18, 2Cor 4:3-4, 2Cor 6:11-12, 2Pet 2:20-22) It is, therefore, possible for the unbeliever who rejects the Gospel to enter Antagonistic Negative Volition **of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred where he becomes antagonistic to God and then interlocks with other Gates in the Interlocking System of Arrogance to express his**

Antagonism. (John 3:11-12) **Therefore, it is possible for the unbeliever, being negative at** God Consciousness **or Gospel Hearing under** normal evangelism or witnessing, to enter the Negative Volition of the Interlocking System of Arrogance, Reversionism and / or the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, OR most likely all 3 at one time.

Antagonistic Negative Volition

Antagonism toward the truth in Cosmic Dynasphere II produces strong subjectivity in the individual. This means that they are at the end of the line, in degrading their Spiritual Life in the later stages of Reversionism and have very little potential to have a Spiritual Life at all. It is nearly impossible for them to break out of that subjectivity which results from Locked in Negative Volition, Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul in the later stages of Reversionism thus locking them into Degeneracy and Cosmic Dynasphere II. Believers in this Church Age have a mandate from God to Avoid the Cosmic Dynaspheres and Cosmic Dynasphere II Negative Volition emphasizes overt Hatred and Antagonism toward the mandates, priorities and principles of God and His GRACE Plan. (1John 2:15)

Therefore, Negative Volition is the entry mechanism for Reversionism, the Interlocking System of Arrogance and the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, all which are part of the distraction, indifference and antagonism systems of Satan to control and enslave the Human Race and prevent man from entering into the Plan of God or progressing in it when he has entered. Entry into Cosmic Dynasphere II most likely occurs when any level of Arrogance or Reversionism a believer is involved in is directly opposed or challenged by Absolute Truth expressed by another believer or by the Bible Doctrine taught by the Pastor Teacher. Then the Negative Volition of the believer who has begun his degrading slide in Reversionism and has interlocked into the Interlocking System of Arrogance through Negative Volition Arrogance, changes from a system of indifference, apathy and distraction regarding the Plan of God into a system of direct overt Antagonistic Hatred toward that Grace Plan and System of God. At this point the believer can interlock directly into any of the other 8 areas of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred and CONVERT ANY of the Arrogance systems he is involved in into direct overt and often VIOLENT antagonism to God and His Grace Plan. This is ISLAM, this is the crusading believer who is anti-abortion and becomes involved with firebombing abortion clinics and even killing those who operate them. These are the groups who demand that the word GOD be removed from all aspects of education systems and government. This is the antagonism of Cosmic Dynasphere II saturating Crusader Arrogance.

Stage 4 of Reversionism, Emotional Revolt of the Soul **results in the believer,** who rejects or neglects Bible Doctrine clearly presented to him, becoming the apostate Reversionist who interlocks with Emotional Arrogance in the Interlocking System of Arrogance. (1John 1:6, Rom 16:17-18) When the Old Sin Nature controls the soul as a result of Emotional Revolt of the Soul then the Negative Volition of the individual becomes more and more intensified leading to a Locked In Negative Volition. This believer (and also the unbeliever) are then said to 'walk in darkness' through Old Sin Nature control of the soul as a result of involvement with Emotional Arrogance under Emotional Revolt of the Soul. (Heb 6:4-6, **1John 1:6**) This results for the believer in a total loss of momentum for advancement in the Spiritual Life as a result of

Carnality and Arrogance and places this believer into Cosmic Dynasphere I with the strong potential for him to enter Cosmic Dynasphere II. Thus the believer has left the Plan of God, the Divine Dynasphere, is also out of fellowship and contact with God, no longer under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, and therefore under persistent Self Induced Misery and subject to intensifying Divine Discipline. These Believers are like the Jews of Jerusalem in 67 AD who were said to be ones who crucified The Lord Jesus, The Christ again and again, though he had already completed the prophecies of the Old Testament Scripture for salvation. (**Phil 3:16**, **Phil 3:18+19**)

Stage 5 of Reversionism, finds the intensification of Negative Volition building up and going to the point where it is totally locked in and any Bible Doctrine or Laws of Divine Establishment principles presented to this individual are rejected out of hand. This Negative Volition is now fully expressed, first in apathy regarding Bible Doctrine then indifference or rejection regarding Bible Doctrine in Cosmic Dynasphere I. Then, when there is a reaction to Bible Doctrine challenging him, his negative volition is finally expressed as Antagonism in Cosmic Dynasphere II, toward the Bible Doctrine, its communicator, and any other individuals who continue functioning under any aspect of Bible Doctrine. (**1Cor 2:5**)

Stage 6 of Reversionism, Black Out of the Soul, results when one's locked in Negative Volition prevents the metabolization of any perceived Bible Doctrine. As a result, the vacuum of the soul, which is designed to draw in information, preferably ABSOLUTE TRUTHS, only draws in false doctrine, the LIES from Evil. The more false doctrine enters the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the more likely some pet area of thinking of the believer will be challenged by the presentation of TRUTH, thus the closer this believer comes to being moved into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. It is here that any apathy toward and rejection of Bible Doctrine and the developed Antagonism toward it is consolidated into a complete rejection of anything related to Christianity and God. Everything about the Spiritual Life and Divine Viewpoint thought pattern has at this point been lost and destroyed with any Metabolized Bible Doctrine previously resident in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul having been completely erased.

Stage 7 of Reversionism, Scar Tissue of the Soul, results because the Locked In Negative Volition **and Black Out of the Soul damage the mechanisms of the soul causing scaring of it which, when it has occurred on both the Right Lobe of the Soul and** Left Lobe of the Soul, **then prevents both the metabolization of Bible Doctrine and even the academic comprehension of Bible Doctrine. Then, h**earing TRUTH, no matter how lucidly it is presented results in the individual not even recognizing it as TRUTH but brings on instant rejection of it so that only that which is FALSE or the LIE of the Cosmic Dynaspheres is absorbed and believed. This status quo of the believer is what makes it almost impossible for him to ever extricate himself from the Cosmic Dynasphere System once he has fallen into the last stages of Reversionism.

These final 4 stages of Reversionism can, and most often do, push the believer into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred **where he devolves his involvement in Arrogance at every level into Antagonisms resulting in the** Mental Attitude **and thinking of the**

believer being totally indistinguishable from the unbeliever.

Stage 8 of Reversionism, Reverse Process Reversionism is where the believer has degraded his Spiritual Life through both Indifferent Arrogance and Hateful Antagonism to the Plan of God to the point where his OVERT functions focus on Antagonism and opposition toward God and cannot be distinguished in any way from those of the unbeliever except that he most likely is FAR WORSE. This believer becomes an Antagonistic pseudo intellectual with a cultural philosophy which is completely opposed to Bible Doctrine and God. This is RELIGION in every form.

Some Causes of Negative Volition

As Negative Volition becomes more intensified as a result of the reactor factors and the frantic search for happiness in early reversionism failing to bring the individual his desired happiness, he begins to function under Emotional Revolt of the Soul and as a result his Negative Volition becomes characterized by:

- Total occupation with the details of life so **that there is no time for Bible teaching**
- **Personality hang-ups regarding the pastor-teacher.**
- **Conflict with and opposition to others in the congregation.**
- **Failure to utilize the Rebound Procedure.**
- **Failure to maintain the Filling of God the Holy Spirit**
- **Inability to handle any type or level of prosperity**

These all result in a severe pronounced decline in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine so that this believer begins to think he can do anything he wants to do without any recriminations and his Negative Volition **becomes extremely intensified and when any aspect of his function, his involvement in Arrogance, or his Frantic Search for Happiness is opposed by Truth he immediately moves from simple indifferent apathy toward Bible Doctrine to direct opposition and Antagonism toward it and the entire Plan of God.**

Gate II – The Antagonism of the Old Sin Nature

The Old Sin Nature is the genetic distortion developed in the Human Being at the fall of Ish (Adam) and Ishah (Eve). It provides a system of internal distraction and testing for the believer from the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through the entire Spiritual Life until physical death of the believer. When the believer allows consistent Old Sin Nature control of his soul by accepting temptations from it, this ultimately brings to him Emotional Revolt of the Soul as stage 5 of Reversionism which leads directly to Old Sin Nature Antagonism toward the Plan of God in Cosmic Dynasphere II. This results from a change in the lust pattern as it moves into Emotional Hatred and the conversion of Old Sin Nature trends into direct opposition to the Plan of God with temptations being enhanced to produce Sin and Crime oriented toward Antagonism of the Plan of God, and non-beneficial Human Good production to promote Satan's plan totally apart from God.

The Old Sin Nature at that point then becomes man's built-in system of Antagonism toward

God and by means of temptations it becomes a system of Motivational and Functional Antagonism toward Bible Doctrine and the Protocol Plan of God. As Satan's inside agent the Old Sin Nature, within the genetic structure of man, under the influence of Evil from Cosmic Dynasphere II, motivates through temptation the execution of the devil's sinister Policy of Evil through Hatred and Antagonism. Acquired by Eve and Adam at their Fall, the Old Sin Nature exists genetically in the human body being passed down by the male, "waging war against the principles of the mind", Bible Doctrine, "the law from God", which is to be received, retained, and recalled. (Rom 7:22-23) By tempting man to commit sin or crime this inherent distorter of human life continually attempts to prevent entry into or remove man from the Plan of God and therefore, opposes the divine plan for blessing man. (Gal 5:17)

Ish (Adam) was created and placed in the garden of Eden and given authority over all on this earth. Ishah (Eve), was created for him and placed under his authority in marriage. The Sin Nature, is the result of Ish's and Ishah's violation of the prohibition of God to NOT eat of the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil. When Ishah decided to partake of the fruit from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil she did so under a state of deception from Satan who had indwelt and conversed with her through her pet serpent. However, Ish, was not deceived, he observed the changes in Ishah when she took in this fruit and then took it directly from her hand and indulged in it as well. He in fact chose the creature over the creator. At this point in both Ish and Ishah the genetic structure of their bodies was changed and their genetics were corrupted by their choice to violate God's warning and prohibition. They became "spiritually" dead, in effect destroying their Human Spirit which had given them the ability to have a personal relationship with God, who is a totally spiritual being. God, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, had told them both, during his teaching of Bible Doctrine to them in 'the cool of the evenings', that if they indulged in this Fruit from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, which they had absolutely NO USE FOR being under the motivation from the Love of God for their protection and provision, that dying spiritually they would ultimate die physically. Their violation of the command of God with its resultant genetic change caused both to come under condemnation from God and be unable to initiate any contact with or have any relationship with God. When God, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, came to them in the garden that evening for bible study, finding them spiritually dead, without a Human Spirit, his only contact with them could be only from his Justice for judgment based on the perfect standards and values of his Righteousness. Therefore, they having violated these divine standards caused Him to proceed to issue judgment for their failures. As a part of her judgment Ishah was condemned to bearing children, something which had not occurred prior to that, and she also was condemned to continually desire to constantly usurp the authority of her husband. She was the First Women's Lib female! Having violated the prohibition of God without any coercion or deception, Adam was condemned to work for a living and to transmit the genetic Old Sin Nature to every born human being after him. This process is clearly illustrated by the consideration of the mechanism of human procreation and the mechanics of gamete production and fertilization. In the female the gamete cell the OVUM is produced by one cell dividing and splitting its chromosomal genetic material so only ½ remains in the resultant cells. These 2 half cells divide again and retain the ½ chromosomal material in each. 3 of these cells are discarded and contain almost no intracellular material only genetic

chromosomal material and only one remains as a viable OVUM. In fact, the corrupted genetic material of the SIN NATURE is discarded in this production of the female ovum. However, in the production of the male gamete cells the process is similar except that NONE of the subdivided half cells are ever discarded and all 4 resultant cells with ½ of the male genetic material form individual SPERM cells all capable of fertilizing the female ovum during copulation. Therefore it is clear from doctrinal information and physiological understanding that the MALE is responsible for transmitting the Old Sin Nature to every physically born human being since ADAM. There has been ONLY ONE exception which clearly demonstrates the necessity and reality of the Virgin Pregnancy and the ultimate Virgin Birth of The Lord Jesus, The Christ from his mother Mary. (Gen 3:15, Gal 4:4, Is 7:14, Matt 1:18-23, 1Tim 3:16, Jer 31:22)

The Old Sin Nature is a part of the genetic structure of the Human Body and it must penetrate the mentality of the Soul by means of temptations derived from lustful desires and inherent trends, in order to function but it cannot penetrate the soul apart from Human Volitional Consent. The Old Sin Nature is the source of temptation but Volition is the source of sin. However, the Old Sin Nature can tempt in 3 areas ALL derived directly from the principles and policy of EVIL:

- Sin – violations of the Mandates, Standards, Values or Character of God
  - Mental Sin, the absolute worst category
  - Verbal Sin
  - Overt Sin which often is Crime
- Crime – violations of Legitimate Common Law
  - Law derived from the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions
  - Also a category of Sin
- Human Good – 2 Categories
  - Beneficial to mankind – Establishment Human Good
    - Attempts to help man or solve some human problem based on functions under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions to protect and preserve Life, Freedom, Privacy, Property under Legitimate Authority.
  - Non-Beneficial to mankind
    - Attempts to solve man's problems based on violations of the Laws of Divine Establishment or Divine Institutions in order to promote Equality in the Human Race without any regard to Life, Freedom, Privacy or Property under Illegitimate Authority.

The Old Sin Nature cannot succeed apart from its temptations being accepted by the Volition of the Soul, which in fact guards the Gate to the Right Lobe of the Soul from cooperating with the Temptation. Therefore no one ever sins apart from his own consent or the function of his own volition whether his sins are ones of ignorance or of cognizance. Therefore Ignorance is NO EXCUSE for any sin or crime or any other function under the influence of Evil. Therefore, when the Old Sin Nature temptations become Sin through Human Consent, the Old Sin Nature not only controls the SOUL but the Believer becomes intricately entangled in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and enters the early stages of the degrading Apostasy of Reversionism. The Old

Sin Nature therefore is Satan's "Inside Agent", recruiting for residence and function within the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

It is because of the existence of the Genetically Transmitted Old Sin Nature that the human being is condemned by God at the very point of his physical birth. It is, therefore, a JUST result that God imputes the responsibility for Adam's Original Sin to every human at birth because of his having the Old Sin Nature as part of his physical makeup. Human Good as the production of Evil, the Plan of Satan, was not judged on the cross because it must remain an issue as part of the Policies of the Plan of Satan in the extension of the angelic conflict throughout human history. It will be judged by The Lord Jesus, The Christ for all believers when they receive their Resurrection Body at the point of the resurrection of their dispensation. Also for all unbelievers at the end of Human History when it will be judged at the Great White Throne. This is the judgment which results in all unbelievers and all fallen angels being relegated to the eternal lake of fire. Fallen angels are relegated to the lake of fire on the basis of the judgment of their functions under EVIL the Plan of Satan in the Angelic Conflict Revolution against God. The only issue for man at the Great White Throne Judgment is rejection of Christ and the substitution of personal righteousness in the form of Human Good production as the means of Eternal Salvation. For the believer, who only produces Human Good when he is outside of the Divine Dynasphere and not under the control of God the Holy Spirit, his Human Good will be judged at the Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ for each dispensation because as production under the Plan of Satan it cannot go into eternity as part of the Plan of God for the eternal life of the believer. These condemnations and judgments of Human Good are the clear proof that Human Good, the production when one is under the Plan of Satan, EVIL, functioning within the Cosmic Dynaspheres, apart from God, NEVER has, nor ever will, qualify one for eternal life with God, NO MATTER HOW GOOD OR BENEFICIAL IT MAY SEEM.

There are two general categories of temptation in life:

- Inner temptation directly from the genetic old sin nature.
- Overt temptation from Satan, demons, people, and situations or circumstances of life.

There are only two categories of homo sapien whose temptations were overt due to the absence of an old sin nature:

- The original temptation of Ishah (Eve) then Ish (Adam) in the garden.
- The Temptations of the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ who did not have an old sin nature and never sinned personally.

There are two categories of sin which result from human volition:

- The sins of cognizance in which volition is aware that a sin is committed.
- The sins of ignorance in which volition made the decision to sin but was unaware that it was a sin but still responsible for it.

Therefore, even if one thinks, says, or does something he does not know to be a sin, he has

still sinned from his own free will and is held responsible for that decision by God. The concept is that he wanted to do it whether he knew it was a sin or not. His volition gave the go-ahead to the temptation, and the old sin nature thereby gained control of his soul. However, in the Grace Plan of God, all personal human sins were reserved for imputation to the Humanity of Christ on the cross and not imputed to the individual committing them. At the point of physical birth the individual is condemned only by the imputation of Adam's original sin to the genetically formed and transmitted old sin nature from Adan, resulting in his real spiritual death. He is spiritually dead not because he sinned personally, but because Adam sinned and all humans are descended from Adam possessing this nature to sin. The fact is that personal sin IS THE DIRECT RESULT OF SPIRITUAL DEATH AND POSSESSING AN OLD SIN NATURE and having weak volition and NOT the cause of one's status of Spiritual Death.

However, God has provided for the Human Race, the Divine Institutions and Laws of Divine Establishment in order that the entire human race can enjoy freedom and practice privacy in relationship to others without constant overt conflict between their Old Sin Natures and thus be civilized toward one another. Both the Divine Institutions and the Laws of Divine Establishment help to restrain the Old Sin Nature from controlling the soul. Beyond these elements of provision for all of the Human Race is the Divine Dynasphere provided for Christians only, wherein the Old Sin Nature cannot function at all.

Sin, which can include Crime, along with Human Good are generally derived from the motivation provided by Evil, and therefore are the production from following or being influenced by the policy of Satan. This production process is initiated by means of the influence under and function of the Cosmic Dynaspheres, both Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Cosmic Dynasphere II the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred and the resultant functions in the processes of Reversionism.

Sin & Cosmic Dynasphere Residence

The Believer who sins and does not use the Rebound Procedure for recovery perpetuates his involvement in some level of Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine. This instantly enters him into residence and function in the Power System of Satan, Cosmic Dynasphere I the Interlocking System of Arrogance and the early stages of Reversionism. Without Bible Doctrine being Priority #1 in life this Believer will remain in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Remaining in the Cosmic Dynaspheres results in and from a consistent degradation of the Spiritual Life as the believer sinks down through the levels of the Apostasy of Reversionism. It is this degrading of the Spiritual Life and embracing the Evil principles of the Cosmic Dynaspheres, which invariably causes the believer to become the agent of the devil luring his friends out of the Divine Dynasphere and into the Cosmic Dynaspheres. This is a mechanism for recruiting the believer who is positive toward Bible Doctrine into the Cosmic Dynaspheres using people and system testing. Because of a lack of momentum in the Divine Dynasphere, from a lack of consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, this failing Believer serves Satan rather than The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Unfortunately, today, over 90 percent of Believers are almost certainly in this category. Therefore, any decision to accept the temptation to sin is a decision to enter the Cosmic Dynasphere systems of Satan and rejection

of God BY THE BELIEVER. Initially, at the moment of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the new Believer, who has been "born again" from God, is caused by God to be residing in the Divine Dynasphere and is under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, however, he has volition and can choose to leave the Divine Dynasphere and enter the Cosmic Dynaspheres at any time by engaging in ANY aspect of sin or crime.

Therefore, the Soul Contamination, which results from the degrading functions in Reversionism and residence and function within the Cosmic Dynaspheres, includes Personal Sin, at times Crime and these can result in Human Good production, all resulting from a strong overriding influence of Evil. Believers are and will be constantly tempted throughout their lives by the functions of the Old Sin Nature and when one's volition decides to accept the temptation to sin he is then put into one or both of the Cosmic Dynaspheres and removed from the Divine Dynasphere. Heinous Sin, as Functional Antagonism, puts one into Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, and makes the believer the enemy of God, Bible Doctrine, Grace, the entire Plan of God and makes him Anti Christ, and a Hater of God and Christ. (1John 2:18) When the believer resides in one of the Cosmic Dynaspheres he is still indwelt by God the Holy Spirit but is outside the Divine Dynasphere where the Old Sin Nature controls the soul and he sins, and thus he takes on the characteristics of the Cosmic Dynaspheres and the unbeliever. This results in the inability first, to distinguish the motivations and thinking of the believer from the unbeliever and then, as progress is made down through the later stages of reversionism, as he is constantly entangled in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, to distinguish his overt functions from the unbeliever. The ONLY recovery from residence in the Cosmic Dynaspheres is the consistent use of the Rebound Procedure (1John 1:9) to recover the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and reenter Divine Dynasphere. However, there must also be consistent engagement in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception for the recovery to "stick". The KEY to persistent function and continued residence in the Divine Dynasphere is quick reaction to personal sin through the use of the Rebound Procedure. Known sins must be acknowledge to God and although unknown sins are also forgiven at that point they are also a problem which can cause the believer to be outside of the Divine Dynasphere for extended periods. Without the Rebound Procedure unknown sin will still cause the believer to unknowingly continue to reside in the Cosmic Dynaspheres which is where he will escalate his sinning by committing more known sins. The choice to accept temptation for personal sin ALWAYS involves some level of Negative Volition toward the standards of God which puts the believer into the Cosmic Dynaspheres and is also the beginning of his entrance into the 8 stages of Reversionism. When the believer is persistently involved in personal sin this means that he is ignorant of the Character of God and of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and his Substitutionary Spiritual Death as the provision from God for Eternal Salvation and also the means of removing Sin as an issue in the life of the believer. The believer who sins and neglects rebound and enters into one of the Cosmic Dynaspheres will remain there until he uses Rebound and if he does not he will degrade his Spiritual Life in Reversionism and suffer under 3 categories of Divine Discipline to the point of being destroyed under the Sin unto Death, Dying Divine Discipline.

Entrance into and residence and function in Cosmic Dynasphere I is called Grieving God the

Holy Spirit, (Eph 4:30) while entrance into and residence and function in Cosmic Dynasphere II is termed Quenching God the Holy Spirit. (1Thes 5:19) Believers who, as a result of sin, become entrenched in the Cosmic Dynaspheres are called carnal, fleshly, enemy of God, enemy of Christ, walking in darkness, anti-Christ, etc. Sin is Lawlessness and REQUIRES personal volition to engage in it. The Volition of the soul is the guardian of the human soul protecting it from the influence of Evil, the solicitations from individuals, situations and circumstances in life and temptations from and functions of the Old Sin Nature. Therefore the Old Sin Nature is the agent of lawlessness under the influence of Evil. Consequently, when the volition of the soul passes the Old Sin Nature's tempting or any overt solicitations through the gates of the soul, this believer has sinned by his own decisions and has, BY HIS OWN DECISIONS, departed from the Divine Dynasphere and simultaneously entered the Cosmic Dynaspheres and Reversionism. This is the cause for the administration of Divine Discipline by God to the believer to motivate his return to the Divine Dynasphere. The Status Quo of being in Reversionism and one of the Cosmic Dynaspheres is called (gr) 'ANOMIA' which means Lawlessness, being Outside of the Protocol Plan of God. Sin is therefore rejection of the plan and policy of God as a result of Negative Volition toward some aspect Bible Doctrine related to these things. This results in direct entrance into Reversionism, Cosmic Dynasphere I or Cosmic Dynasphere II which destroys any appreciation for the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the Cross for one's personal SINS. This is the reason many believers who reside in the Cosmic Dynaspheres decide that they MUST DO something to earn and deserve Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God or to enhance their spirituality. Although the believer under persistent Negative Volition does retain his status quo of Eternal Salvation as a result of his initial acceptance of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ on the cross, his Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine and involvement in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, have canceled the Lord's ministry of the Cross of MOTIVATION for him to function within the Divine Dynasphere. This believer has no motivation for function in persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and no motivation to be advancing in the Plan of God to Spiritual Maturity. Therefore, as a result of involvement in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and consistent degradation within Reversionism, this believer gets to the point of being UNABLE to learn Bible Doctrine and therefore unable to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and engage in Advanced Personal Love for God, Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, thus unable to fulfill the Protocol Plan of God. Many times these believers develop an irrational illusion of sinless perfection thinking they cannot or do not sin ever when they are in fact totally entangled in Cosmic Dynasphere I or II as a result of consistent soul control by the Old Sin Nature. (1John 2:11)

Emotional Revolt of the Soul & Cosmic Dynaspheres

Entrance into the Apostasy of Reversionism which is coterminous with entrance into the Interlocking System of Arrogance, Cosmic Dynasphere I, always stimulates the emotion of the Soul as the believer progresses DOWN through the stages of Reversionism and in fact interlocks almost immediately with Emotional Arrogance. When a person is impressed by himself he becomes very involved in emotional arrogance which results in some loss of perceptibility by the Soul thus an inability to learn the Truths of Bible Doctrine even if one is exposed to it every night. This loss of perceptibility drives the believer deeper into the stages of

Reversionism where he eventually becomes involved in Emotional Revolt of the Soul. Here his emotions dominate the soul and intensify his Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine which results from his total inability to find happiness in life, thus systematically drives out or erases all Metabolized Bible Doctrine from his Right Lobe. This damages the soul and thus forms Scar Tissue of the Soul because these believers have Blacked Out of the Soul from the Light of Bible Doctrine. This causes the replacing of the Norms and Standards derived from Bible Doctrine with Norms and Standards derived from the LIES of Evil from Satan's Cosmic Dynaspheres. Therefore, he cannot apply Bible Doctrine, that which he no longer possesses, so that all spiritual life momentum is ended. His Vocabulary storage of Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe related to technical theological language and doctrinal principles is systematically destroyed resulting in deeper involvement in Reversionism. Also, any developed Categorical Storage of Bible Doctrine is destroyed so that all aspects of the Doctrinal Rationales are removed from his soul. His Conscience, Norms and Standards and Scale of Values, is destroyed with a complete loss of proper Norms and Standards, Scale of Values and even Frame of Reference related to the three categories of Absolute Truth:

- Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions
- Gospel of Christ
- The entire realm of Bible Doctrine

Inevitably this results in the distortion of any remaining Truth to suit the needs of the person at the time. Most religious organizations or denominations are based on Scar Tissue of the Soul saturating the believer and they ultimately distort Bible Doctrine for their own ends. The Launch Pad of Wisdom of the soul is distorted so that the Believer loses all application of Bible Doctrine especially the Functional Virtue of Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Mankind and substitutes false doctrines, the Lies of Evil, and distorted Truths as applications to his life. By this means, involvement in any way in the Cosmic Dynaspheres destroys all Momentum of the believer and anything related to the Christian Way of Life, because he no longer resides in the Divine Dynasphere and this results in the most unbearable divine discipline from God. (Eph 4:17-18) Both Believers and Unbelievers can be involved in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. When the unbeliever is functioning in one of the Cosmic Dynaspheres and hears the Gospel and he is momentarily interested because of the Convicting Ministry of God the Holy Spirit, and this momentarily takes him out of the Cosmic Dynasphere and allows him to hear and understand the Gospel of Christ. However, if ultimately he rejects the Gospel saying no to the gospel then he will return to the Cosmic Dynaspheres and his situation will be far worse than before. Rejection of the gospel of Christ with finality is the Dog returning to his vomit. (2Pet 2:22) Also, the rejection of any category of Truth results in moving into the Lie of Evil and false Bible Doctrine and false social actions. (John 12:40, 2Thes 2:10-11)

'Loser Believer', is a title given by the Apostle Paul to believers who he considered to be "Enemies of the Cross". They are said to be haters of God completely negative to and opposed to God and Bible Doctrine. They engage in functions under Old Sin Nature control of the soul including sinning within the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, the Emotional Complex of Sin, which produces great distractions to the Spiritual Life and helps to manufacture these losers. In the normal individual emotion, as it was designed by God,

functions related to things the person appreciates about life which are not related to sin. However, there is also an Emotional Complex of Sins which can distract from and destroy the Spiritual Life. (Ps 56:3-4) Fear is the outstanding leader of these emotional sins and is a SYSTEM of sinning in itself.

Fear, as an emotional sin cannot cope with any pressure situation in life whether it is adversity or prosperity. Fear can only increase weakness and cowardice resulting in irrationality and TOTAL failure to exploit the Grace of God. Therefore, fear opens the way for Mental Attitude Arrogance and both mental and emotional sins in every category and deeper entanglement in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Selfcenteredness and Self Pity must be canceled out of one's thinking in order to overcome fear. No believer can comply with doctrinal principles and commands as long as he entertains fear in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul. Fear is an emotional Mental Sin and a by product of Old Sin Nature control of the soul. As a result of fear, involvement with self righteousness and self pity lead to discouragement.

Dogmatic principles of FEAR:

- The more things in life one surrenders to fear, the more things he will fear in life and #1 is fear of death.
- The extent to which one surrender to fear, to that extent his capacity for fear is increased.
- The greater one's capacity for fear the more he will fall apart in disaster and the more he will increase the power of fear in his life.
- The more things which acquire the power of fear in one's life the greater is his QUANTUM leap into the adversities of life which ignore the use of the Problem Solving Devices.

When the believer does not have the 10 Problem Solving Devices on the Forward Line of Troops of the soul he will inevitably convert any outside pressures of life into the inside pressures of STRESS in the soul. As a result one of the first distractions to come along is FEAR. Many Christians who become involved in any form of ACTIVISM do so based on FEAR. Fear that the world will end if man does not change, fear that pollution will kill them, fear that some obscure animal or plant will become extinct and as a result interfere in some OBSCURE way with the future of mankind, FEAR that some virus will kill all people, and many other idiotic ideas. Fear is a roadblock preventing any Metabolized Bible Doctrine from entering and circulating in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Fear eventually chokes out and erases any Metabolized Bible Doctrine from the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, which has been accumulated. (2Tim 1:7)

Old Sin Nature control of the soul, therefore, also results from the irrationality which occurs when Emotion in a person dominates the soul superseding any rational thinking from the Right Lobe. This individual is incapable of functioning in the Divine Dynasphere and lives in Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance or Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. Knowledge is the environment of thinking not emotion and knowledge of Bible Doctrine is the environment for decisions never emotion.

Saturated controlling emotion converts reality into illusion and hallucination which fantasizes and then collapses when put under pressure. Emotion cannot and was not designed to control the soul and when it does it destroys the thinking process and in the believer when emotion dominates the soul it literally erases and replaces the thinking regarding the Truths of Bible Doctrine or any part of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions with the LIES of Evil. Out of control emotion, resulting from Old Sin Nature control of the soul, is the basis for initiating addictive involvement with Drugs, Alcohol, and functions such as the pseudo Tongues Movement. Emotion is designed to be a responder to the rational thinking of the Right or Dominant Lobe of the soul and must NEVER control the soul and furthermore, emotion has NO VIRTUE but it is truly virtue dependent. Therefore, emotion is normal only when subordinated under the authority and the discipline of rational thought. Negative emotion is that form of abnormal emotion which dominates the soul and replaces the Truth of Bible Doctrine and any portion of the Laws of Divine Establishment or Divine Institutions with the LIES of Evil. Believers in this Church Age have the freedom to make decisions where wise or correct decisions open options for future decisions while unwise or wrong decisions result in a limitation of options and thus fewer options for decisions. Believers cannot make good decisions under the influence of emotion since making good decisions requires thought based on Truth or fact. If one makes decisions based on thinking Truth they will be good decisions and open great options. If one's decisions are based on emotion and lack fact or Truth, then he cannot be thinking since emotion does not think, therefore these decisions will be based on EVIL infiltrating and saturating the soul and they will close down options and this person will invariably have a miserable life until he dies. This is exactly the same process as with human volition which must be able to function properly under both human authority from the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions and divine authority from Bible Doctrine. People without integrity substitute emotion for that integrity and this always sounds great when someone is very emotional about anything but this sooner or later fades into obscurity. The superimposition of the stupidities and frailties of mankind on God, the 'humanizing' of God and preaching these from the pulpit results in stimulating emotion in the believer. This emotion leads to involvement in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, the great systems of Evil as the Plan of Satan.

Violence, Murder & the Cosmic Dynaspheres

The overt sin of Murder is an expression of Hatred or Antagonism and Hatred or mental Antagonism is very often the motivation for murder. Murder, Violence and TERRORISM have become a continuous ongoing function in the Human Race and always will be when any group in the human race is consistently involved in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. The Murder of Able by Cain is the pattern for violence and terror. When violence and terror are used to establish a rule over people it never occurs to those who do this that while violence and terror are the order of their day to maintain their position of power instead of LAW under the Laws of Divine Establishment, what they have done to control and enslave others will one day be ultimately used against them to remove them. In the first murder in Human History Cain was Jealous of Able and this eventually developed into Hatred which Motivated him to Kill his brother. (Gen 4:5-7, Gen 4:8) Hatred is one of the motivational bases for parlaying the strong influence of Evil into Sin, Crime and Human Good. The person who has no restraint on his Hatred and who is preoccupied with self to the exclusion of the Human Race loses common sense and

orientation to reality. From this Mental Attitude Arrogance of Hatred he then develops a strong object for it when he enters into Cosmic Dynasphere II. Having this object for his Hatred this person becomes a potential murderer. (2Peter, 1John 3:15, Rom 1:29, Hos 4:1-6) It is by this means that Believers residing consistently in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, who have removed themselves from the Divine Dynasphere and away from Virtue and Honor, can develop intense Hatred and are capable of committing murder. Therefore, unbelievers are not the only murderers and Believers under the persistent control of the Old Sin Nature in the later stages of Reversionism and in the Cosmic Dynaspheres cannot be differentiated from the unbeliever. When the believer involves himself in murder he is trying to solve a problem of Arrogance and Emotional Hatred which include sins regarding himself by expressing the proposed solution toward the object of murder, where his motivation from Evil becomes a far greater sin and crime. (Matt 5:21-22)

The overt act of murder is criminal and sinful while Hatred is arrogant and sinful and both are motivated by strong influence from Evil. Hatred is only prevented from becoming violence or murder by:

- Restraints of Personal Sanity
- Restraints of Law and Law Enforcement using Capitol Punishment as a deterrent
- Fear of personal reprisal
- Fear of being caught
- The object of Hatred being highly protected

Temporary insanity or being under the influence of drugs or alcohol still requires the use of personal volition to complete the action of murder, or any other sin or crime, therefore these people, being tempted from the Old Sin Nature, have decided to murder and want to do it therefore are responsible for it. Thus Hatred and murder are very closely related and it is just a matter of adding one bad decision to another for the individual to come to the point of committing murder. This is true for both believers and unbelievers. In a normal social system murder is usually not accomplished with a weapon of lethal force but with the tongue. Verbal sins murder the character of the object and are always motivated by a system of evil. Hatred and verbal sins will inevitably escalate into overt murder if the restraints of society are removed.

Murder is never condoned for anyone especially believers in The Lord Jesus, The Christ (Ex 20:13, Deut 5:17). However killing is legitimate in certain areas of society under legitimate national function according to the Bible:

- Incorrigible teenagers
- Homosexuals, See Lot and Sodom and Gomorrah
- Killing enemy in battle to protect or preserve the client nation (Eccl 3:8, Ps 144:1, 2Sam 22:35, 1Chron 5:22)
- Capital Executions to stop crime (Rom 13:4, Gen 9:5-6)

There is a close relationship between violence, murder and Mental Attitude Arrogance and Mental Attitude sin reactions in Hatred, bitterness, jealousy, vindictiveness, in any relationship. (1John 3:12, Jude 10-11) As a 2nd generation human being, Cain was functioning in the

Cosmic Dynaspheres and the motivation for the first murder in history came from functions in both Cosmic Dynasphere I and Cosmic Dynasphere II. Cain, being in the Cosmic Dynaspheres was minus Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Mankind and had no Personal Love for his brother and the greatest check on murder is Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Mankind. People who lack capacity for love both Impersonal – Unconditional Love and Personal Love are always motivated to ridicule and criticize others. Cain wanted God to praise him because arrogance demands praise and flattery and because God had accepted his brother's offering he was jealous when God rejected his offering. Cain had rejected the Gospel of Christ and he had great Self Righteous Arrogance and the hard works of his hands were rejected because he brought them to God demanding recognition and because they reflected his human efforts to appease God. Those who reject Absolute Truth and are under Old Sin Nature control, are easily motivated to violence and Murder and it is violence which is chosen as the solution when Truth is rejected. (John 8:44) Able brought to God, God's own work in the animal and sacrificed it back to God as a reflection of the work and sacrifice of The Lord Jesus, The Christ as the God / Man for him personally. The first murderer in human history had a very moral and self righteous basis for it, resulting in the tragic flaw syndrome and Cain could not restrain himself from murder. People very often justify animosity toward others, evil motivation and presume to be inerrantly right as the basis for murdering. Cain's act of killing his brother was premeditated murder, from the basis of non-virtuous morality, self righteous arrogance and antagonistic Old Sin Nature control of his soul. He had turned his back on the Grace principle and attempted to solve his problem with God through violence. Cain was a very religious person, and religion is the most implacable Evil related to man, he was totally Arrogant and Antagonistic toward Grace and the Plan of God thus saturated with Evil from his involvement in the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

Murder is the unlawful killing of another with premeditated malice of forethought expressed or implied by Evil motivation and is therefore a sin of the worst category and a crime under common law and involves deep entanglement of the individual within the Cosmic Dynaspheres. (2Peter, 1John 3:15) Murder is the greatest attack of the criminal on the freedom and self determination of the individual he murders and this is the primary human issue regarding the creation of man to resolve the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. (Matt 26:52, Gen 9:5-6, Prov 6:16-19) Murder must be punished by the Death of the one committing Murder so that he will not engage in it ever again. (Num 35:16-19) Capitol punishment is designed to remove individuals who violate the volition of others in a society and it extends to animals who kill human beings as well. (Ex 21:12) The Killing involved in Capitol Punishment must be the result of a legitimate legal trial under the proper rules of evidence as found in the Laws of Divine Establishment. (Num 35:30-31) The warning of The Lord Jesus, The Christ to Peter in The Garden of Gethsemane was a warning against criminal killing and capitol punishment for it and had nothing to do with killing legitimately.

Evil Obsession & Bad Emotion

Evil obsession which results from Old Sin Nature control of the soul and involvement in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and degradation of the Spiritual Life in Revisionism promote Emotional Revolt of the Soul with its "Bad Emotion":

- Emotion out of Control
- Emotion divorced from Doctrine
- Emotional Revolt of the Soul in Reversionism
- Emotional Complex of Sins
- Cosmic Dynasphere I + II forming evil obsession and hybrid emotion

Bad emotion results in divorcement from reality so that the Believer sees the problems in his life but never the solutions. Bad emotion is also involved in pseudo compassion & pseudo love. There are several OVERLAPPING and INTERLOCKING categories of emotional sinning in both Cosmic Dynasphere I and Cosmic Dynasphere II. When one entertains any of these he MUST use the Rebound Procedure in order to recover and move ahead in the Spiritual Life. In the function of Rebound there is no place for emotion but only for the concept of thinking which results in a decision, not ever emotion. Failure to recover results in fear, worry, anxiety, consternation, shock, irrationality and much more. This results in the buildup of Garbage in the subconscious and the motivation and functions which result are the antithesis of execution of the Spiritual Life. As a part of the Negative Volition involvement in the 8 stages of Reversionism there inevitably is a build up of Scar Tissue of the Soul. This results in aberrant emotion which is a tremendous distraction to the Spiritual Life. (Deut 31:6, Deut 31:8, Is 35:3-4, Is 41:10)

Testing, Success vs Failure

There are 7 categories of momentum tests for the believer residing in the Divine Dynasphere and advancing in the Spiritual Life on the momentum line. All the tests must be passed in order to attain Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and obtain one's Escrow Super – Grace blessings for time. These tests must be differentiated from Divine Discipline and this momentum testing as suffering for blessing is designed to accelerate the believer's momentum in his advance in the Spiritual Life.

Old Sin Nature Testing

The Old Sin Nature is composed of Lust Patterns, Trends toward Lascivious Lawlessness or Religious Legalism and an Area of Weakness which results in temptations to produce Sin or crime and an Area of Strength which results in temptations to produce Human Good efforts or works. The Old Sin Nature as the inside agent of Satan produces temptation or solicitation to Sins or Crimes of Cognizance or Ignorance, as well as Human Good efforts or works. Temptation is the only function of the Old Sin Nature and is a solicitation directed toward the volition of the individual's soul. The lust patterns of the body generate stimulation of the trends of the Old Sin Nature which motivate the temptations directed toward the volition of the soul for acceptance to produce Sin, Crime or Human Good. These Temptations must be resisted by the volition of the soul based on the believer having a divine Frame of Reference, Scale of Values and Norms and Standards developed from consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Sin ONLY occurs when the volition of the Soul accepts the temptation from the Old Sin Nature and moves it into functions within the soul first and then often the body. This occurs as mental, verbal or overt sin. Therefore, the individual must cooperate with the Old Sin Nature allowing the Temptation to pass into the

soul for Old Sin Nature temptations to be effective and for the Old Sin Nature to gain control of the soul. This testing of the Volition of the believer will occur from the moment of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to the point of his physical death.

Direct Attack of Cosmic Dynasphere I

The Direct Attack of Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance, is from its individual gates of entry each having its own special category of direct testing to the Believer many of which are related to other categories of momentum testing as well. To understand Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Interlocking System of Arrogance use this link for detailed explanations of the entry gates, the ramifications of entry and the solutions to involvement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance.

Direct Attack of Cosmic Dynasphere II

Direct attack of Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, with its 9 gates of entry provides an additional 9 categories of INTENSIFIED distraction to the Spiritual Life. These invariably and inevitably interlock with the Interlocking System of Arrogance and the 8 stages of Reversionism in the failing believer to create a system of overt Antagonism to God, Grace and all believers. These 9 gates of entry are the MAIN areas of interaction and interlocking of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred back into the Interlocking System of Arrogance. In effect Cosmic Dynasphere II is a "super charger" of the Interlocking System of Arrogance where any category of arrogance involvement is then converted into overt Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

Rebound & Divine Dynasphere vs Cosmic Dynasphere

As with all categories of testing and temptation for the believer there must be the effective and consistent use of the Rebound Procedure and the engagement of the functions of the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages) of claiming promises, reinforcing them with Bible Doctrine principles, developing and deploying doctrinal rationales and reaching doctrinal conclusions. There must be motivation developed for consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and continued Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. The believer then moves into or maintains his position in the Divine Dynasphere and can engage the 10 Problem Solving Devices especially Personal Love for God, the initial stage of Loving God and having a relationship with God, and develop enough momentum to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. There he can engage Advanced Personal Love for God as Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ as the highest level of primary Motivational Virtue.

James 4:6-8 explains clearly that the Rebound Procedure (1John 1:9) is essential for re-entrance into the Divine Dynasphere after the believer uses his own volition to decide to sin. Understand, Sin takes the believer out from under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit therefore out of the Plan of God and unable to have any relationship with God. Divine Discipline is NOT punishing of the believer because of the heinous act of sinning BUT BECAUSE HE IS NOW OUTSIDE THE PLAN OF GOD. Consider that God judged ALL human sin in the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross and he accepted the sacrifice Christ made in payment

for them and therefore God cannot judge nor punish for them again. God like the good father that he is basically says to his children, you must not do these things, and like all children believers do them anyway. God then WACKS the believer upside his head and says nicely, 'you have to be going in this direction not that direction'. The disadvantage the individual has in this life is that he is born with VOLITION and the Old Sin Nature and is held culpable for Adam's failure regarding the prohibition of God in the garden. However, the individual always uses his own personal free will volition to choose to accept temptations from the Old Sin Nature and then function under those temptations to produce his own PERSONAL SIN or not! However, for the believer SIN is never an issue it is orientation to and function within the Protocol Plan of God, the Divine Dynasphere and whatever is required for him to consistently do this.

The Rebound Procedure requires that the believer who engages in sin: (1Cor 11:31, Jer 3:13, Ps 32:5)

- Isolate the sin, and name, acknowledge, cite it directly to God. (1John 1:9, Heb 12:15)
  - Believers cannot afford 'chain sinning', where one sin becomes the basis for temptation to others, or leads to many others which implant one solidly in the Cosmic Dynaspheres
- Forget the Sin (Phil 3:13)
  - God does this immediately therefore the believer must do so also.
- Keep moving forward in the Spiritual Life within the Divine Dynasphere with consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. (Phil 3:14, Eph 5:14, Eph 4:22)

Gate III – The Antagonism of Cosmic Degeneration

Introduction to Degeneracy

Since the fall of man Satan has been the ruler of this world. (John 12:31, John 14:30, John 16:11, 2Cor 4:4, Eph 2:2) As such he has used his genius to set up a system of administration whereby Attractiveness and his Policy of Evil can function side by side. Satan has devised a system whereby people can be considered nice, lovely, wonderful, as far as society is concerned, but behind that facade of good, of sweetness and light, there often lurks a person who is saturated with the principles of Evil and totally destructive, not only to himself and society but also to Absolute Truth, Bible doctrine. The system Satan has developed to control and manipulate human beings causes them to always appear good, even though they are saturated with his Policy of Evil, and is a system which is bound up in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. However, it is not called Arrogance or Antagonism by society under his Evil policies, it is called self-respect, it is hypocrisy, it is called self-righteousness. Therefore, while the Cosmic Dynaspheres are temporary stabilizers of the individual functioning under them, they cannot possibly keep a person from coming to a maximum function under Evil which is Degeneracy. Unfortunately the ideas regarding Degeneracy in a society are too often related to

the gutter, the shocking sins and crimes of society, instead of to where Degeneracy is spawned, in churches, in academic classrooms, as a result of erroneous thinking. This erroneous thinking is always related to the Cosmic Dynaspheres and therefore there is no lasting stability, which invariably results in having the sweet Dr. Jekyll Christian walking around being complemented by society when in reality he is the destructive Mr. Hyde the Degenerate **Reversionist**. Eventually and inevitably Mr. Hyde wins out in that person and society falls into a totally degenerate state. Satan would like to introduce a perfect world in Human History as a counterfeit to the Millennial reign of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. However, the more the genius of Satan works toward producing a perfect world and the more man is coerced into following this plan, the more the world moves into Degeneracy. The fact is that the entire system of Arrogance under Evil IS Degeneracy. This demonstrates clearly that the greatest plans that man can function under when not based on Absolute Truth cannot solve the problems of the Human Race. Satan's plans, his policies under EVIL, always look good to the stupid but they inevitably result in Degeneracy as illustrated by Socialism, Welfare Functions, Communism and ALL Religions. The point is that when the individual becomes indifferent or apathetic toward Absolute Truth he individually enters into the state of Degeneracy. If there are enough people like this in a society, the society collectively becomes Degenerate, and this inevitably will be overtly manifest by Degenerate acts or functions when the universal acceptance of this becomes normal. However, long before degenerate acts occur there are degenerate thoughts under this pervasive Degeneration resulting from persistent involvement in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. (**Rom 1:24-27**)

Under the principles related to and conditions set up for the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial DEMONSTRATION, God cannot coerce volition. The principle is that all people are the products of their own decisions (**Historical Trend #4**). If they choose to be homosexual this simply becomes the act of Degeneracy which is first manifest by the decision to become degenerate and the thought pattern that accompanies it. All Degeneracy starts with thought based on Arrogance and Arrogance by definition is Degeneracy. When it collectively saturates a people this results in an Arrogant nation saturated with Arrogant people, being self-destructive nation. (**Historical Trend #8**) In time of National Degeneracy the public is especially unstable and as a result, because they vacillate very easily, they very quickly become a weapon in the hands of the demagogue who only seeks to gain power. The point is that in time of national or individual Degeneracy people will only listen to an ass, like Balam. (**Num 22:28-30**) But when one is thus divorced from reality even unusual things such as this don't impress him.

All Degeneracy in society begins with the malfunction of authority in the home. Permissiveness in the home, the failure to teach what is right and what is wrong, to reward for doing right, and to punish for doing wrong, when this is lacking, is the ultimate source of Degeneracy in a society. After 2 generations of this pattern the nation will inevitably go into a dive of social degeneration which will ultimately lead to self destruction. Observe the children since the 1960s in the United States of America. Therefore, one of the first signs of Collective Degeneracy in a nation is when the weak begin to control the strong. (**Historical Trend #11**)

Degeneration Definition

Degeneration is the process by which something gets worse:

- **Debasement**
- **Deterioration**
- **Devaluation**
- **Disintegration**
- **Regression**

Therefore Degeneration results in deteriorating and making things worse and Degeneracy is the behaviour that expresses a change to very low standards and values.

Definition of Cosmic Degeneration.

Degeneracy as Cosmic Degeneration is anything that breaks down the authority of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. As Degeneracy rises in a nation patriotism declines. Real Degeneracy is not aberrant sexual sins like bestiality, homosexuality or rape nor is it murder. These are all shocking things but they do not reflect the true nature of Degeneracy. ANY and ALL entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance is by definition Degeneracy which includes collective mass Arrogance. It is the newspaper reporter, the members of the 4th estate, communications news groups, overestimating their power and setting themselves up as gods by manipulating the facts of events and presenting them as reality. Degeneracy is the mass of people who have overestimated their worth and value in a society by constantly demanding higher wages, apart from the principles of the Word of God. Degeneracy is what opens the way for communism to conquer and is the principle which is now occurring in this country. The United States has become a socialistic democracy and the only difference between communism and socialism is at the level and source of the application of violence to control or manipulate the population. More and more violence is being used by governments to intimidate their people into specific modes of behavior. One can always clearly discern when a government is moving into communism. First they confiscate, they intimidate by confiscation; then they come in and use violence to enforce their system of rules. However, the true reason for world wide Degeneracy today is Arrogance, mass Arrogance, the vanity of people, especially in the United States of America.

Cosmic Degeneration is the spiritual deterioration or retrogression of believers who constantly live in and function under Satan's Cosmic Dynasphere systems. They deteriorate spiritually and retrogress by involvement in Reversionistic functions, so that they systematically move from one category of reversionism down to another to the complete destruction of their secular and spiritual life. This entry gate of Cosmic Dynasphere II directly interlocks Cosmic Dynasphere I, the Arrogance complex, with Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Antagonistic Hatred complex. The Interlocking System of Arrogance is by definition Degeneracy and Reversionism is by definition Apostasy. The Cosmic Degeneration of Cosmic Dynasphere II is invariably the result of prolonged residence in the Interlocking System of Arrogance. Under Cosmic Degeneration, the Frame of Reference, Norms and Standards, Scale of Values and modus operandi of the believer who continues to live in the Cosmic Dynaspheres decline to the point of being indistinguishable from those of the unbeliever, though often worse. Therefore, Cosmic Degeneration is an accelerated process of deterioration of the believer, his passing from a higher to a lower

Spiritual status quo. Involvement at this level in Cosmic Dynasphere II results in ALL Interlocking System of Arrogance involvements instantly being converted to Hateful Antagonisms. This status quo totally rejects the doctrines and the power of the Protocol Plan of God for the Church Age believer. In Cosmic Degeneration the believer either does not understand or completely rejects the most basic spiritual function, the Rebound Procedure. He thereby rejects the unique life available to him as a result of the indwelling of the God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Spirit. He rejects the power package under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit which makes available 100% of divine omnipotence to him. He is ignorant of or completely ignores the significance of the new spiritual species of the Royal Family of God, and the unique ministries of God the Holy Spirit in this Church Age. Basically, as a result of moving down through all the stages of Reversionism he has formed himself into a facsimile of the unbeliever, though far worse. When involved in Cosmic Degeneration this believer totally rejects Bible Doctrine and in fact is completely antagonistic to it, yet only through epistemological rehabilitation from daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine is it possible for him to recover in his Spiritual Life, grow in Grace and in the knowledge needed to execute the Plan of God and reach a Tactical Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial.

Rom 1:24-27 describes this in brief, and no client nation ever survives Cosmic Degeneration by its believers. However, the individuals choose for themselves which direction they will move in. (Historical Trend #4) They may take Immorality and link it with arrogance and thus function according to v25. These decisions inevitably result in devastating Divine Discipline. It is no accident that one of the most powerful areas of the ancient world is now under the Dead Sea. The instant interlocking of Cosmic Degeneration with the Arrogance of Cosmic Dynasphere I then forms a vast expansion of the Degeneracy of the Interlocking System of Arrogance as the Antagonism brought on by Cosmic Degeneration of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. This is one of the 9 direct interlinks between the Arrogance complex and the Antagonistic Emotional Hatred Complex. These 9 Gates are the most rapid means of dragging whatever Arrogance one may be entangled in, directly into the realm of Antagonism and Hatred toward God, his Grace Plan, Bible Doctrine and The Lord Jesus, The Christ and any advancing believers, BUT NOT THE ONLY MEANS.

The Cosmic Degeneration of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred results in the believer because of his Arrogance involvement and failure to recover from Cosmic Dynasphere I back into the Divine Dynasphere. Inevitably when one becomes involved in any level of Arrogance, when this progresses to Antagonism toward truth, he individually enters into the state of Cosmic Degeneracy which enhances every level of the Degeneracy of Arrogance into Antagonism toward God. Rom 1:24-27 is a perfect illustration of what occurs when the believer progresses into the status quo of Cosmic Degeneration.

This Degeneracy is the abuse of Freedom that weakens a nation from within, inviting enslavement by a dictator or foreign conqueror. When individual citizens compromise their integrity as a result of consistent Negative Volition and prolonged entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance, the national character declines and the quality of life within

the nation deteriorates. (Rom 1:24-27) Then, God delivers them over to their own Old Sin Nature lusts, to rampant crime, violence, sexual perversion, and drug addiction all driven by total Antagonism toward the Grace Plan of God. Therefore, Cosmic Degeneration, as a function under Evil, is Disorganized in contrast to Political or Religious Tyranny as a function under Evil which is ORGANIZED. A tyrannical dictator monopolizes all functions under Evil as he restricts Freedom and controls the populace; degenerate himself, this despot suppresses Disorganized Degeneracy by forcing strict morality and unquestioning adherence to relative rules of conduct upon the people. To secure power, his organized Degeneration attacks the Disorganized Degeneration of the populace and persecutes Christianity the source of Absolute Truth. This is, in fact, EXACTLY and HISTORICALLY what occurred during the communist revolution in both Russia and China. However, Disorganized Degeneration from individual Cosmic Dynasphere involvement does not persecute Christianity but coexists with Christianity. Under Disorganized Degeneration, Degenerate unbelievers and believers may still be evangelized or exposed to Bible doctrine by Positive Volition Christians who consistently reside and function within the Divine Dynasphere**, who are in addition, the preservative of the nation. (**Matt 5:13**)**

Cosmic degeneration inevitably begins when one initially becomes indifferent or apathetic toward Absolute Truth and he individually chooses to enter into the state of Degeneracy within the Interlocking System of Arrogance. If the society becomes saturated with Degeneracy it results because this begins with degenerate thinking leading to degenerate acts, it begins with Motivational Arrogance leading to Functional Arrogance **which moves invariably to** Motivational Antagonism **and then** Functional Antagonism**. (Rom 1:24-27) These are believers who have worshipped and served the creature, Satan, more than the creator, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, and because of their consistency in this function God does not interfere with their decisions which lead to their own self destruction. These decisions eventually lead these individuals into Cosmic Dynasphere Degeneration in Cosmic Dynasphere II where the Degeneracy functions in OVERT ANTAGONISM to any aspect of the plan or policy of God or any principle, policy or person who opposes the Degeneracy.**

Cosmic Degeneration is simply the result of persistent entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance with the intensified demon influence being parlayed into strong degeneration. (**Rom 1:24-27**) This results in beginning to make decisions from a position of weakness and then continuing this process to the point of overt Degeneracy. The degeneration of a society is simply a manifestation of the fact that a maximum number of people, especially believers, in that society are under strong demon influence from the **Evil** of the Plan of Satan. Christian Degeneracy is, therefore, a state of ignorance as well as a state of experience or practice. Degeneration in the Spiritual Life is defined as deterioration or retrogression of the believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ, who constantly lives in Satan's Cosmic Dynasphere systems. Degeneracy is decline from the superior standards of the protocol plan of God to the inferior standards involved in the Fragmentation of the Spiritual Life related to Reversionism, and Cosmic Dynasphere system involvement. Degeneracy is, therefore, the loss of integrity resulting in passing from a higher to a lower level of modus operandi and modus vivendi in one's Spiritual Life. Therefore, Degeneracy is the decline to false or inferior standards and values, accompanied by loss of integrity and sinking into the subnormal status of Arrogant

Fragmentation and Reversionism. Degeneracy is the process of the believer passing from the higher status quo of residing and functioning in the Divine Dynasphere to the lower status quo of residing and functioning in the Cosmic Dynaspheres; the process of progressively declining in the Spiritual Life. (Eph 4:22)

6 Categories of Fragmentation

- Personal Fragmentation, self fragmentation related to function under temptation from the Old Sin Nature's area of weakness resulting in:
  - Sin
  - Crime
- Polarized Fragmentation, related to function under temptation from the Old Sin Nature's trends:
  - Lasciviousness Lawlessness or Antinomianism
    - This perpetuated results in Immoral Degeneracy
  - Self Righteous Arrogance or Legalism
    - This perpetuated results in Moral Degeneracy
- Fragmentation related to subjective arrogance
  - Unrealistic expectation – subjective preoccupation with self
    - This occurs with almost ALL areas of Arrogance involvement
  - Role model arrogance – subjective preoccupation with others
    - This occurs with MANY areas of Arrogance involvement
- Human relationship fragmentation resulting in destruction of:
  - Friendship & Christian fellowship
  - Romance and Marriage
- Emotional fragmentation resulting in or from:
  - Fear
  - Worry
  - Anxiety
  - Anger
  - Hatred
  - Violence
  - any emotional sin
- God Relationship Fragmentation
  - Failure in execution of the Protocol Plan of God by residence and function in the Divine Dynasphere
  - Failure to learn and use the 40 Assets for the Spiritual Life
  - Failure to learn and to use the 10 Problem Solving Devices
  - Failure to learn and apply the 10 unique features of the Church, the Royal Family of God
    - Failure to understand the Baptism of the Spirit
    - Failure to understand the Protocol Plan of God
    - Failure to understand the equality of privilege & opportunity in the divine decree
    - Failure to understand the 2 unique royal commissions:
      - Royal Priesthood

        - Royal Ambassadorship
    - Failure to understand the Mystery Doctrines of the Church Age
    - Failure to understand the indwelling of the Trinity
    - Failure to understand the unique availability of divine power in the Divine Dynasphere
        - The Omnipotence of God the Father related to the 40 invisible assets
        - The Omnipotence of God the Son who guarantees the perpetuation of human history and guarantees one day at a time for each believer in history
        - The Omnipotence of God the Holy Spirit as the means of executing the protocol plan of God
    - Failure to understand the Church Age as the dispensation of no prophecy and Historical Trends
    - Failure to understand that this is the dispensation of Invisible Heroes, the Royal Family of God who reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God

Seven Principles Related to Polarization

Believers who fail to utilize the Rebound Procedure consistently after failure and sin perpetuate fragmentation in their lives and eventually come to the point of Christian Degeneracy. Perpetuation of self-fragmentation invariably results in polarized fragmentation with its Moral or Immoral trends toward Degeneracy. Perpetuation of polarized fragmentation results in human-relationship fragmentation and God-relationship fragmentation. Therefore, perpetuation of human and God-relationship fragmentation inevitably results in emotional fragmentation and subjective Arrogance fragmentation which destroys the believer.

- The believer after salvation sins under two categories of self-determination:
    - Sins of cognizance in which the temptation from the sin nature was recognized as a temptation to sin and the believer used his volition and decided to commit the sin.
    - Sins of ignorance in which the temptation from the sin nature was not recognized as a temptation to sin, but the believer wanted to do it and chose to do it.
- The believer using his own volition to sin fragments his own life.
    - Clear thinking is not restored until the Rebound Procedure is used and it is supported by the other 9 Problem Solving Devices which require consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.
- Self Fragmentation called in scripture carnality is tantamount to living in the Cosmic Dynasphere system and entering into the 8 stages of Reversionism.
- Self Fragmentation follows the temptations related to the trends of the Old Sin Nature and these trends are solidified as one remains out of the Protocol Plan of God and out of fellowship with God.
- The trend of the Old Sin Nature toward Self-righteous Arrogance classified as Legalism if unchecked will result in Moral Degeneracy.
- The trend of the Old Sin Nature toward Lascivious Lawlessness classified as Antinomianism when perpetuated will result in Immoral Degeneracy.
- Therefore, Self Fragmentation perpetuated and unchecked results in the individual functioning according to the trends of his Old Sin Nature thus polarizing his

fragmentation as Legalism or Antinomianism.

The Frantic Search for Happiness as stage 2 of Reversionism follows the trends of the Old Sin Nature in Polarized Fragmentation. The trend toward Legalism results in Moral Degeneracy and no happiness; the trend toward Antinomianism results in Immoral Degeneracy and no happiness; thus boomeranging to enhance one's Reaction to Life and further intensify the Frantic Search for Happiness. The trend toward Legalism invariably involves Motivational Arrogance and Functional Arrogance stemming from Self Righteousness. The trend toward Antinomianism invariably involves the Functional Arrogance of overt Immoral and Criminal Degeneracy

Forms of Degeneracy

Overt Degeneracy has many forms and is always a Functional Evil and always starts with the Motivational Evil of Motivational Arrogance and total preoccupation with self which when carried out to its greatest end leads to psychosis and neurosis. Degeneracy emphasizes the principle that man is the product of his own decisions never his environment, (**Historical Trend #4**) and that an arrogant nation is a self-destructive nation. (Historical Trend #6, Historical Trend #7, Historical Trend #8) Degeneracy always results in some form of violence as well as phallic sinfulness and demonstrates the truth of Historical Trend #23, violence can rarely solve anything. Degeneracy generally begins in a nation when a maximum number of people, through their own decisions, become entangled in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems:

- Degeneracy often begins with Arrogance infiltrating the processes in the educational system, especially on the college campus when standards are lowered and people are allowed into colleges who have no respect for academic authority.
  - From what is then taught these students begin to think there is no such thing as an absolute or eternal truth and this today begins with elementary education.
  - This leads to the assumption that everything is relative and everything must change and this opens the door to rejection of authority and inevitable Degeneracy.
  - The overriding principle held by many then becomes, to hold convictions is to be narrow minded; to stand on principle is to be bigoted; so that the people then demand that both sides of every subject be taught without anything indicating right or wrong, good or bad.
  - This opens the door for overall liberalism leading to socialism, communism and violence in the educational institutions such as on the campus', with campus strikes and sit ins, and things that have nothing to do with education.
  - This involvement in mob violence and mob activity is typical of the beginning of Degeneracy.
- Degeneracy begins and is present when collective thinking revolves around the idea that MATERIAL CHANGE is progress.
  - This is the assumption that material change such as electronic computers, guided missiles, wonder drugs, etc., which ARE overtly beneficial and provide many wonderful things for a society, is what is essential for progress in the status of the human race.
  - Declaring that scientific invention and improvement is essential for progress in man is an overt rejection of the Laws of Divine Establishment and the Divine Institutions and

the systems of authority set up under these principles from God where scientific phenomenon has been accepted as a substitute.

- Degeneracy is present when one's Mental Attitude Arrogance focus' on the concept that physical survival is the highest goal in life.
  - This is the assumption that mere physical survival is all that counts in life and therefore, there is nothing worth dying for which in fact results in there being NOTHING worth living for.
  - This invariably results in the stirring concepts related to honor and integrity in the individual soul being completely eradicated.
- Degeneracy functions under the concept that friendship can be purchased.
  - In the United States of America this has led to dramatic changes in foreign policy which have placed America in a very compromising position so that any Americans traveling internationally are frequently subjected to all varieties of violence.
- Degeneracy is the basis for the attitude that people are born equal.
  - This false concept started in the United States with Lincoln's subversion of the American Constitution in the 1860s, though Lincoln himself did not believe this premise, and it became a public focus in the 1960s.
  - The reality is that people are born free, not in any way equal.
  - Man is born and given life by God for the specific purpose of exercising his Free Will as the major function of his soul so that as he matures he comes to be under the principles and laws of God to be Free to exercise his own volition apart from coercion.
  - Under the principles of God and the purpose for the existence of man, he is and must be free to express his opinion without jeopardizing his safety, and to determine his own course in life as well as in eternity.
  - A slave is a person whose will is under the control of another either voluntarily or involuntarily and today the more decisions the Federal Government makes for Americans the closer they move toward total slavery.
  - From the delusion of equality comes the concept that discernment and discrimination is evil.
  - This leads to the concept that for one to be selective about friends and associates is undemocratic and prejudicial, while to attempt to make everyone equal actually destroys Freedom, individuality, and personality.
- Degeneracy is found in the idea that the majority determines what is right.
  - This is a delusion and in reality majority rule is simply a technique for making decisions and in many cases, if not most, majority rule is rule by force rather than by law.
  - When a people reject common law which has been based on the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions they are in the initial stages of self destruction and what is Right and what is Wrong is determined by Bible doctrine, not by majority thinking.
- Degeneracy is using force and violence under tyranny to solve the disorganized Evil in a society.
  - You cannot solve the problems of life by means of violence. (Historical Trend #23)

- Degeneracy is in the idea that crime can be removed by removal of the means of self defense from a population, ie. gun legislation.
  - These ideas come from people who feel that individuals should submit meekly to violence if the duly constituted public defender is not on hand to protect them.
  - This reasoning approximates the concept that because a certain number of children are born mental idiots the entire population of the country should be confined to playpens and fed with spoons.
- Degeneracy in the thinking of a people is clearly demonstrated when they think that WARFARE can be ended by disarmament.
- Degeneracy is thinking that Internationalism can solve man's problems.
  - The exact opposite is the truth as illustrated by the impotence of the UN and how UN internationalism and interference in national affairs complicates man's problems, clearly illustrated by the tower of Babel.
- Degeneracy is the thinking that Ideal Environment is the solution to man's problems.
  - This was NOT the case in the perfect environment of the Garden of Eden or any other period of Human History demonstrated clearly by what will occur during the Millennium.

Categories of Cosmic Degeneration

Immorality is an attack upon Freedom, an attack upon privacy and personal property, the rights of individuals and the sacredness of human life. Immorality attacks every aspect of Freedom as does Legalism. However, when there is Freedom there can be this Disorganized Evil in two categories:

- Immoral Degeneracy
- Moral Degeneracy

Moral Degeneracy is much more subtle and related to the Old Sin Nature trends toward self righteousness in Arrogance, which can be classified as polarized Legalism. Immoral Degeneracy is more obvious and related to the Old Sin Nature trend toward Lascivious Lawlessness, which can be classified as polarized Antinomianism. Degeneracy as a system derived from Evil always coexists with Christianity and though it may involve attacks on Christianity from time to time these are limited and it is not an overall system of persecution. When Christians go over into Degeneracy they evangelize for Degeneracy under the Cosmic Dynasphere systems so that they become more deeply involved in some form of Moral or Immoral Degeneracy. However, this only occurs because of the existence of Freedom so that as long as the client nation exists Christianity and Disorganized Degeneracy under Evil will coexist under the principles of Freedom. However, Disorganized Degeneracy eventually opens the door for the rise of dictatorship. This is Organized Degeneracy under Evil and it will not tolerate either Christianity or Disorganized Degeneracy in either of its forms. **In the martyrdom of mature believers the principle is brought to light that while doctrinal believers can coexist with Disorganized Degeneracy under Evil they cannot exist in a society of Organized and Systematic Degeneracy fueled by Evil. Organized or Systematic Degeneracy always persecutes Absolute Truth, and what brings this about is religion, illustrated by the Islamic people today who have declared war on most of the non-Islamic world. Therefore, when religion is added to a dictator's system of population control, government, this becomes the worst form of Organized**

or Systematic Degeneracy totally saturated with Evil. Organized Degeneracy always has its own facade of self-righteousness and that facade will not tolerate any aspect of Absolute Truth. The power of Disorganized Degeneracy is crime and violence while the power of Organized or Systematic Degeneracy is government using its authority and often Religion as justification for destroying Freedom, Privacy, Personal Property by confiscation, and Murdering behind the facade of the greater good for the greater number. Systematic Organized Degeneracy is characterized, therefore, by self-righteous arrogance whereas Disorganized Degeneracy is characterized by criminal arrogance. One form of Disorganized Degeneracy is crime and Organized Degeneracy eradicates crime, but in so doing it relies on and produces its own Organized system of crime under the overruling organization or government. The Governments of Germany, Russia and China and others have and continue to murder individuals and huge groups of people; the Government commits all the crime. That is Organized Degeneracy saturated by the principles of Evil which systematically destroys anything that has a system of toleration related to it. Idolatry is a system that often amalgamates Moral Degeneracy with Immoral Degeneracy and once this occurs it establishes a tyrannical dictatorship under its system of Organized Degeneracy using its principles from Evil. In effect it, as does all tyrannical systems, takes over Disorganized Degeneracy and converts it to Organized Degeneracy while eliminating all competition and removing all aspects of Absolute Truth all the while maintaining a close contact with demonism.

The Cosmic Degeneration of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred drives both of these to the status of overt Emotional Antagonism to the Grace Plan of God. This involves strong entanglement in Legalistic Religious Arrogance on the one hand and the total sublimation of the stimulation from Lascivious Lawlessness on the other hand. These are presumed to be, by the degenerating believer, what will bring happiness to him and these trends become so enhanced and expanded that they becomes Antagonistic to all Legitimate Establishment Moral and Christian standards. Degeneracy is first initiated in one's THOUGHT processes by Arrogance Involvement and upon reaching the 5th & 6th stages of Reversionism. However, when one becomes **Antagonistic to Truth he then immediately enters into a state of Cosmic Degeneration in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. Degeneracy which begins in one's thoughts long before it is manifest in his actions becomes locked into one's soul functions and manifests itself overtly as the believer moves into the final Reversionistic stage of Reverse Process Reversionism.** In Reverse Process Reversionism, a complete reversal of or loss of a doctrinal scale of values completes the cycle to locked in Degeneracy. Affections and loyalties become so distorted that the reversionist deserts the true objects of love in favor of all that is destructive. He turns his back on God and in this state of apostasy he succumbs to idolatry, a definitive manifestation of demon influence among believers.

Rom 1:24-27 illustrates this as, "they who exchange the Doctrine of God for a Lie", (Cosmic Dynasphere Involvement under Evil). Therefore, Cosmic Degeneration is the intensified results of the distractions resulting from entanglement in Cosmic Dynasphere I, the overall Arrogant Degeneracy of the Interlocking System of Arrogance as the believer moves from this into a status of Antagonism toward God. Those who are distracted into this intensified Antagonistic

system and move into this level of Degeneration have very little chance to recover their momentum in the Spiritual Life. Cosmic Degeneration goes beyond indifference or apathy as rejection of Bible doctrine to the point of Absolute Total Antagonism toward it. However, recovery can only occur through consistent epistemological rehabilitation, the daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine by which it is possible for the individual believer to avoid or recover from the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. This is the ONLY means available to the believer for him to regain the ability to grow in Grace and in the knowledge of the Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. Therefore, **Cosmic Degeneration clearly and intensely relates to the last 4 stages of Reversionism and directly interlocks and integrates with any area of the** Interlocking System of Arrogance **and with all the other gates of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. As a result, the believer who spends any significant time in this system invariably produces in himself Psychopathic Arrogance and very often Sexual Arrogance, Religious Arrogance and many other categories of vastly expanded and enhanced Arrogance entanglement which become Emotionally driven Antagonistic Hatred toward God and any others who focus their lives on God. (Rom 1:18-28)**

Because the old sin nature has both an area of weakness and an area of strength this results in a huge diversity of sins, failures, and flaws in the individual. When the believer prolongs his propensity to sin and continues his residence in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, he begins a rapid deterioration spiritually so that he moves more strongly toward his Old Sin Nature areas of weakness or strength which can result in Immoral or pseudo Moral proclivities. Therefore, any prolonged stay in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems invariably results in either Immoral Degeneracy or Moral Degeneracy.

Immoral Degeneracy

Antinomianism is the trend of the Old Sin Nature that leads to Immoral Degeneracy. The antinomian explosion or polarized fragmentation into Lascivious Lawlessness is characterized by three categories: (2Pet 2:13-14, 2Pet 2:18, 2Chron 36:11-13)

- Pre-Degeneracy sexual sinfulness
- Pre-Degeneracy chemical sinfulness
- Pre-Degeneracy criminal sinfulness

Immoral Degeneracy is related to various categories of lust:

- Greed
- Insatiability
- Inordinate Ambition
- Inordinate Competition
- Covetousness
- Power
- Approbation
- Sex
- Wealth
- Success

- ETC.

In this way the Arrogance of Inordinate Ambition or Inordinate Competition interlocks with Immoral Degeneracy beginning with Black Out of the Soul and Scar tissue of the soul which intensifies this Christian Degeneracy. Immoral Degeneracy thus reaches its peak when the believer passes from Scar Tissue of the Soul into Reverse Process Reversionism where the overt actions and functions of this individual BELIEVER cannot be distinguished from those of the Unbeliever. Perpetuation in this fragmented life results in the Christian committing any of sins related to Antinomianism and entering into a state of intense Immoral Degeneracy. The reaction of the Legalism of Moral Degeneracy to the Antinomianism of Immoral Degeneracy results in the heresy of faith plus, or salvation by works, and spirituality by works. Legalism thereby invariably and erroneously contends that believers who commit any sins involving antinomianism and perpetuate their fragmentation in this way were never really saved in the first place because they didn't add something to faith. There also results the problem of the Arrogance of Judging others, the function of the self-righteous legalist who seeks to impose his standards on others and judges them for not accepting these false or non-pertinent standards.

In the status of Fragmentation of the Spiritual Life, believers are just as capable of the sins of Antinomianism as any unbeliever. **Immoral Degeneration involves things which go back to a basic rejection of authority under anti-establishment functions in both the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.** When the believer commits sins related to Legalism and Moral Degeneracy, he is very often considered by his Christian peers as being highly spiritual, a conception which is totally untrue. When the believer commits sins related to Antinomianism and Immoral Degeneracy, he is often judged by his Christian peers as not really being saved at all, another conception which is totally untrue. Very often t**he believer involved in antinomian sin very often shocks himself and then concludes he has lost his salvation, or he is convinced of this by other Christians. The fact is that the believer consistently residing in the Cosmic Dynasphere system is far worse than the degenerate unbeliever, because the believer must go through far more systems of restraint to engage in the degenerate things he does, HOWEVER, he has not lost and cannot ever lose his Eternal Salvation. Consequently, the worst people on the face of the earth are degenerate believers not unbelievers. Homosexuality can be used to illustrate Immoral Degeneracy but it is only one aspect of the potential in this status quo. God's view and inevitable judgment of homosexuality, therefore ALL Immoral Degeneracy, is memorialized in the Dead Sea. AIDS and other plague judgments for homosexuality are God's way of protecting the human race from this destructive Degeneracy. Invariably, God must judge all forms of Immoral Degeneracy and eliminate such people from the human race in order to ensure the preservation of the human race. The reality is that the greatest danger to the destruction of the human race is Immoral Degeneracy, not war, not nuclear or other weapons of mass destruction. Punishment for Immoral Degeneracy is related to two categories of suffering:**

- **The law of volitional responsibility. (Gal 6:7)**
- **Divine judgment directly administered from the Justice of God. (1Pet 5:5-6)**

Stupidity is not necessarily a reference to one's IQ, with regard to young people it is simply the fact that they generally do not know what they want to do in life, they do not know where they are going in life and they immediately assume that the highest goal of life is to find some persistent source of pleasure. They assume their goal should be to have daily pleasure, to party, to live it up, to have a very strong sex and social life, as a result their priorities in life are very confused. They have no permanent values as illustrated by the tremendous number of homosexuals in the United States today, which is merely a sign of overt sexual Degeneracy. Any sex outside of marriage is putting self above the law of God and is blasphemy against God. No nation ever survives the Degeneracy that comes from flaunting marriage. Marriage is always a weather vane to show what is going to happen in a nation. Anything which results from unrestrained phallic activity in a society is a rejection of establishment authority. When one becomes involved in emotional things like the 'Christian tongues movement' today, just as with the phallic cult in the past, the things that are sacred under Category #1 truth, the Laws of Divine Establishment, volitional Freedom; privacy, property and life, are all rejected. Wherever there are cults there is tyranny and this is the result when there is overt rejection of legitimate authority. (Lev 20:9) In addition to sexual Degeneracy cult involvement very often has spiritual, cultural and social Degeneracy as well. (Lev 20:10-23) It can be therefore concluded that idolatry, with its ecstatic cultism, is the origin of sexual Degeneracy as homosexuality, bestiality, incest, etc. (Deut 12:29-31) Whenever homosexuality and lesbianism are permitted and accepted by a society it acts as a cancer, it becomes one of the first manifestations of national Degeneracy and results in the inevitable catastrophe of the 5 cycles of national Divine Discipline.

Sexual Fragmentation as 'explosion', (2Pet 2:13-14, 2Pet 2:18) describes believers entangled in polarized Antinomianism (Eph 4:19) moving down through the stages of Reversionism. If this is unchecked by the Rebound Procedure and consistent Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation, the polarized trend of Antinomianism becomes the Sexual Reversionism of Immoral Degeneracy. Frustration must be recognized as a basic principle of being in some way negative toward the Doctrines and Plan of God. Why sexual sins? Because frustration and insatiability have not been satisfied. Why all of these other areas of Arrogance and Reversionism leading to direct Antagonism? Why did the Angels become involved in trying to genetically subvert the Human Race? There is a frustration principle behind it all and frustration, then, is one of the initial signs of Degeneracy and Reversionism, and maximum frustration means maximum potentiality for Cosmic Dynasphere II Degeneracy because frustration in its expression always goes toward the opposite extreme from God. And the further it goes in this opposite extreme the greater becomes the frustration. In other words, frustration as a trigger for the Frantic Search for Happiness builds on frustration from reaction to life. Therefore when society becomes degenerate then all manner of sublimation, including all types of sexual sins are then acceptable as the people attempt to satisfy their frustration. Believers involved in Immoral Degeneracy personally make all the decisions needed to get there, however, these believers are always trying to blame someone else for their failure, saying it is someone else's fault that they became involved in these things. When one persists in blaming others for any personal failures it guarantees no possibility of recovery. Sexual Degeneracy is

described by Licentiousness which means unrestrained sex and Debauchery which means excessive indulgence in unrestrained sex and sensual pleasure. Licentiousness is only a part of Debauchery. Debauchery includes not only unrestrained sex but also unrestrained drunkenness, drug abuse and any other aspect which may bring on sensual pleasure. There are three categories of Sexual Degeneracy:

- Normal sexual sinfulness.
  - Mental or Overt Fornication – voluntary sexual intercourse between two persons not married to each other.
  - Mental or Overt Adultery – voluntary sexual intercourse of a married person with someone other than his spouse. (Ex 20:14; Deut 5:18; Acts 15:20; 1Cor 6:18; Col 3:5; 1Thes 4:3)
  - Promiscuity – frequent and indiscriminate changes of one's sexual partner.
- Abnormal sexual sinfulness.
  - Incest – parent or close relative engaging in sex with a child or another close relative. (Lev 18:6, Lev 20:14, Deut 27:20, 1Cor 5:1-7)
  - Homosexuality – sexual intercourse between two persons of the same gender. (Lev 18:22, Lev 20:13, Rom 1:26)
  - Bestiality – sex between a human being and an animal. (Lev 18:23, Lev 20:15, Deut 27:21)
  - Necrophilia – sexual intercourse with a corpse.
  - Voyeurism – compulsive sexual gratification by watching others engage in sexual intercourse.
- Criminal sexual sinfulness.
  - Rape – an act of sex that is forced upon another person.
  - Pederasty – homosexual acts between two males, one a minor, the other an adult.
  - Pimping – a man soliciting customers for a prostitute.
  - Prostitution – engaging in sexual intercourse for money.
  - Mutilation – Sex involving physical destruction of parts of the body.

Child Abuse & Immoral Degeneracy

Child abuse is a system of Immoral Degeneracy of horrendous proportions which creates blackout of the soul and scar tissue of the soul in the abuser. The unbeliever who practices sexual abuse and torture of children has maximum scar tissue of the soul that totally and almost irrevocably blinds him to the Gospel of Christ. These individuals are subject to extreme traumatic Divine Discipline under the law of volitional responsibility. The supreme court of heaven judges with greater trauma all of these guilty abusers, both believers and unbelievers. The traumatic judgment is God's last call in Grace to the child abuser and for the unbeliever as a child abuser this judgment continues for all eternity in the Lake of Fire as a result of his blindness and rejection of The Lord Jesus, The Christ.

Chemical Sinfulness & Degeneracy

Chemical Degeneracy is Chemical Fragmentation, which becomes Chemical Reversionism and Immoral Degeneracy. There are two categories of Chemical Sinfulness and Fragmentation:

- Drunkenness – drinking to the point of not being able to control one's actions. (Eph

5:18, 1Cor 5:11, 1Cor 6:9-11, 1Cor 11:20)

- Drug addiction – The illicit use of addictive materials to promote sublimation and stimulation. (Gal 5:20, Rev 21:8, Rev 9:21)

Criminal Sinfulness & Degeneracy

Association with antinomian individuals results in various categories of Christian Immoral Degeneracy. Many believers involved in Immoral Degeneracy are criminals and come under the jurisdiction of criminal courts. Criminal Fragmentation as 'explosion' becomes Criminal Reversionism and Immoral Degeneracy. (Eph 4:28) Consequently, under the category of Criminal Degeneracy many Believers have become involved in every category of criminality including:

- Murder
- Rape
- Lying
- Theft
- Kidnapping
- Blackmail
- Robbery
- Burglary
- Terrorism
- Pimping
- Prostitution
- Panderers
- Drug pushing
- Gang and Mob Violence
- Larceny
- ETC.

However these Christian criminals are under the principle of Eternal Security and they have not lost their salvation.

Moral Degeneracy

All Degeneracy in society which results in antagonism toward the basic systems of authority in society are in part the result of strong demon influence. There must be a breakdown of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions before Satan can exert effective influence over man on planet earth. Association with legalistic believers results in developing Self Righteous Arrogance, Crusader Arrogance, Christian activism, the production in life of Human Good dead works, and entrance into Christian Moral Degeneracy. This Legalism is contagious and wants to insert some system of penance into any Grace provision of forgiveness from God. The legalist wants the believer to publicly announce his failures and sins; he wants the believer to feel sorry for his sin, and make rash promises about never doing it again. He wants the believer whose sins shock him, to hurt, because the legalistic Christian is basically saturated with the Mental Attitude Arrogance of malice. He wants to injure and hurt the one he considers, based on his Self Righteous standards, to be sinful. He is disgusted with these believers and shocked by them. Therefore, he wants the ones whose sins shock him to 'burn'! This is Moral Degeneracy which is the direct result of substituting human power for divine omnipotence.

Jealousy is a major factor in the function of self righteousness and Crusader Arrogance, and therefore, a producer of legalism and Christian Moral Degeneracy. Consequently, Mental Attitude Arrogance such as jealousy, becomes both legalism and tyranny though possessiveness. Jealousy causes the believer to develop a facade of self righteousness which he uses as a system of legalism. Christian activism includes the social Gospel, social engineering, social crusades,

socialism in many forms, Crusader Arrogance all related to Moral Degeneracy along with civil disobedience, violence, destruction of property, murder, and even revolution related to Immoral Degeneracy. Activism results in this Cosmic Dynasphere Christian becoming humanistic in his philosophy. Therefore, being in reversionism he becomes occupied only with temporal solutions to human problems. He advocates systems to improve man's environment rather than his relationship with God. Every time one begins to judge, malign, or criticize some fellow believer, he is in effect a liar and, as a result of this overwhelming Arrogance, anyone that makes him feel inferior he must attack verbally and this is Moral Degeneracy. Moral Degeneracy is very prominent today, where Christians in their Arrogant self righteousness are constantly trying to correct everyone's thinking and offensive actions, to superimpose 'Christian' laws and standards on everyone. They advocate Salvation by personality change, and though a change in one's personality may be desirable, it is not ever the means of salvation or spirituality. They promote both Salvation and Spirituality by human efforts such as by adherence to a system of taboos. In their saturated Moral Degeneracy they think one can't really be saved if they drink, smoke, dance, wear makeup, swim in mixed gender company, ETC.

Moral Degeneracy expresses itself in the various sins and functions related to the Selfcenteredness and Self Righteousness of Arrogance. Civil disobedience is Moral Degeneracy and Moral Degeneracy justifies sinfulness and good deed actions through distorting morality into a system for justifying such tyranny produced from Evil. As long as a believer clings to the Mosaic Law or any other system of Religious Legalism as the Christian way of life he cannot execute the protocol plan of God. The Mosaic Law used as the Christian way of life results in two kinds of fragmentation:

- Self-fragmentation from the entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance as Implosion.
- Polarized fragmentation from the Old Sin Nature's trend toward legalism as Explosion.

The inevitable result is that the believer trying to adhere to the Mosaic Law in the Church Age enters Reversionism resulting in Moral Degeneracy, the ultimate Apostasy. Moral Degeneracy is a distortion, it combines morality with legalism and arrogance in the fragmented life and contends that such modus operandi is spirituality. Therefore, Moral Degeneracy substitutes human ability, human energy, human power, for the ability and the energy and the power of God the Holy Spirit in the Christian Way of Life in the Divine Dynasphere.

Moral Degeneracy actually begins with stage 6 of **Reversionism**, Blackout of the Soul, where any Absolute Truth has been erased and the Mental Attitude of the believer cannot be distinguished from that of the unbeliever. It actually continues and gains momentum in stage 7 of Reversionism, Scar Tissue of the Soul, and it reaches its peak in stage 8 of Reversionism, Reverse Process Reversionism, where the overt actions of the believer cannot be distinguished from the unbeliever. Moral Degeneracy is always related to the Old Sin Nature trends toward self righteousness in arrogance or legalism. Moral Degeneracy expresses itself in all aspects of Motivational Arrogance and Functional Arrogance as the motivations and function of Self Centeredness. Moral Degeneracy in the believer is a distortion of true Establishment Morality. Moral Degeneracy includes several categories of Arrogance Involvement:

- Legalistic Arrogance (Col 2:16-18, Heb 5:11-6:16)
- Religious Asceticism (1Tim 4:4-5)
- Crusader Arrogance
- **Much of the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance (1Tim 6:4, 1Tim 6:17)**

Moral Degeneracy is much more subtle and is often mistaken for spirituality among believers ignorant of Bible doctrine. Therefore, Moral Degeneracy can be classified as uncontrolled and unrestrained Legalism. Moral Degeneracy is therefore always a component of involvement in Religion. Moral Degeneracy not only advocates salvation by human effort works but confuses morality with spirituality. Morality is the legal function of the **Laws of Divine Establishment**; it is designed for believers and unbelievers alike. Establishment Morality assumes human temporal Freedom for both believer and unbeliever which is, therefore, one of the great principles of morality. Morality is something that the unbeliever can execute by his own human energy and efforts. Therefore, Establishment Morality is understanding temporal Freedom and its execution and responsibilities. However, Moral Degeneracy does not recognize any category of human Freedom and rejects temporal Freedom for both believer and unbeliever under the Laws of Divine Establishment. It also rejects spiritual Freedom resulting from consistent residence, function and momentum inside of the Divine Dynasphere. Moral Degeneracy cannot understand God's Grace or God's policy, nor the power of the Spiritual Life under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. Moral Degeneracy judges, slanders and maligns other believers who do not live up to the false standards imposed by one's legalistic perspective of the Spiritual Life. Consequently, one of the greatest areas of arrogance in Moral Degeneracy is the believer setting aside the prerogatives of God in judgment and using his own prerogatives to Judge others according to his legalistic standards.

Prolonged residence in the Cosmic Dynasphere system results in some believers exercising functions under Religious, Legalistic and Self Righteous Arrogance to the point of violence, destruction of property, and even murder as occurred in the Spanish Inquisition. Saul of Tarsus was guilty of incredible Moral Degeneracy, persecution, and the murder of many Christians. (Act 8:1-3, Acts 9:4, 1Tim 1:13, 1Tim 1:15) This is why Paul says in 1Tim 1:13 that he was formerly a blasphemer and a persecutor and a violent aggressor toward Christians and Christ. This is why Paul in retrospection called himself in 1Tim 1:15 the worst sinner of all as an unbeliever. Paul ranking himself as the worst sinner who ever lived wasn't because of his Immorality but because of Moral Degeneracy. His Religious Legalism resulted in violence and murder. As the worst sinner who ever lived, Saul of Tarsus, was a very moral, self-righteous person, a strong adherent to the Religious Legalistic distortions of the Mosaic Law. Saul's Moral Degeneracy resulted in deeds derived totally from Evil under Legalistic, Religious, Self Righteous and Crusader Arrogance. Therefore, any believers, through prolonged residence in the Cosmic Dynaspheres can also become involved in Moral Degeneracy. (Gal 2:11-13, Gal 3:1-3, 1John 1:8, Col 2:16-18, Rom 14:22)

The trend of Old Sin Nature temptations toward legalism and self righteousness produce what eventually results in the destruction of the Freedom of others. This can result after prolonged residence in the Cosmic Dynaspheres resulting from the believer failing to use the Rebound

Procedure and then exercising these overt degenerate functions to the point of violence, destruction of property, and even murder. See the historical accounts of the Nazi Holocaust. **Peter became involved in Moral Degeneracy and dragged other believers including Barnabas with him into this state. (Gal 2:11-13) He was with the Galatian believers who were guilty of Moral Degeneracy as a result of their keeping the Mosaic Law for spirituality. (Gal 3:1-3) Moral Degeneracy frequently leads to the development of false doctrines, such as sinless perfection, (1John 1:8) and is therefore characterized by self-deceit combined with ignorance and/or rejection of Accurate Bible Doctrine. Col 2:16-18 is an excellent description of the Moral Degeneracy involved in Self-Righteous Arrogance, Legalistic Arrogance, Personality Arrogance, Authority Arrogance, Crusader Arrogance, and the Arrogance of Christian Service. Romans chapter 14 specifically deals with Moral Degeneracy and its conclusion is stated in Rom 14:22 as 'Happy is the believer who does not condemn himself by what he approves'.**

The believer under consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and the Plan of God must distinguish between True Morality which is related to the Laws of Divine Establishment, the Divine Institutions, Virtue developed in the Divine Dynasphere, the Protocol Plan of God, and the function in his soul of the 10 Problem Solving Devices and the pseudo morality of involvement in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. Only pastors, parents, and people in legitimate positions of authority have the legitimate right to judge others under very specific but NOT universal conditions. Judging as part of Moral Degeneracy brings judgment and divine discipline to the one who is judging others and results in Moral Degeneracy being the most heavily disciplined of all failures. (2Pet 2:12, Matt 7:1-3) Divine Discipline for these individuals comes as Triple Compound Divine Discipline for:

- The mental attitude sin which motivated the judging of someone else.
- The verbal sin of slander, gossip, maligning, judging. Etc., directed toward someone else.
- The sins which are named or associated with someone else, whether real or imagined.

Therefore when one judges others, God removes the discipline from them and transfers it to the one doing the judging. In addition IF the person who was judged is innocent, they then also receive blessing from God. The Self Righteous Arrogance of Moral Degeneracy produces several categories of Legalism:

- Salvation by human effort good deed works.
- Spirituality by human efforts, personality changes, taboo adherence, modesty in dress, pseudo spiritual speech, etc.
- The vanity of the unique spiritual experience.
- Emphasis on human achievement rather than Grace provisions.
- Morality as a substitution for Christianity.
- Blessing from God based on human effort good deeds.
- Blessing from God through human achievement or self sacrifice.
- Spirituality through optimum diet, consuming health food, vitamins, etc.

The Self Righteous Arrogance of Legalism in Moral Degeneracy is defined as the pomposity of human effort energy in the Spiritual Life, the blasphemy of substituting human effort good deeds in Christian service for the Grace of God; the insolence of replacing Grace with human efforts, and the arrogant pretensions of fulfilling of God's plan through human ability and good

deeds. The ultimate arrogant contention of legalism is the conceited conclusion that Metabolized Bible Doctrine doesn't work in the life of the believer, and "the plan of God has failed because I have failed". Legalism and the Self Righteous Arrogance of Moral Degeneracy concludes that the Plan of God succeeds or fails on the basis of human efforts rather than divine provision.

Legalism therefore establishes false standards, values and measures for spiritual success and then seeks to change others by imposing these false standards on them and requiring conformity. Moral Degeneracy fails to recognize that NO ONE can change another; One can only change SELF. This polarized trend toward Legalism seeks to dominate all people, policy, and authority in its periphery. Therefore, this produces a domineering believer, a bully who assumes that he is never wrong in human interactions. Legalism as Moral Degeneracy is irrational, and is never satisfied until everyone in its periphery is a puppet dancing on a string to the false tune of Legalism. Therefore, it is an easy step to move from the polarized Self Righteous Arrogance of Legalism to attacking the true Grace presented by the Word of God in Cosmic Dynasphere II, Cosmic Degeneration. Therefore, Legalism under Cosmic Degeneration makes two categories of overt antagonistic attacks toward the Spiritual Life:

- The Grace subject matter of Bible Doctrine.
- The Grace communication of Bible Doctrine.

It thus superimposes false concepts on the teaching of the Word of God and thereby seeks to discredit the pastor who communicates accurate Bible Doctrine. (Titus 3:5, John 16:14, Rom 3:20-22, Rom 3:28, Gal 2:16, Eph 2:8-9, John 3:18, Luke 14:11)

The third and final step into Moral Degeneracy occurs simultaneously as one moves into the eighth stage of reversion. If this decline in reversionism is unchecked by the Rebound Procedure and the other 9 Problem Solving Devices, the believer under his legalistic trend will solidify in Moral Degeneracy with very little chance of recovery. Polarized fragmentation leading to Moral Degeneracy has three basic results:

- The manufacture of heresy and false doctrine.
- The judgment of other believers for rejecting false standards and false doctrines.
- The use of personal power to superimpose false standards and doctrines on others.

Moral Degeneracy thus creates many heresies:

- Justifying Sin, Crime & Human Good by distortion of morality into a system of tyranny.
- Confusing the Mosaic Law or other Religious systems with the Christian way of life.
- Rejecting the principles of Dispensational Theology
- Justifying Christian activism and civil disobedience as the end justifies the means.
- Seeking to impose on a national entity Christian laws, making all unbelievers criminals.
- Not distinguishing between Church and State, the Protocol Plan of God and the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions.
- Complete rejection of the principle and concept of God's Grace Policy and Plan.
- Seeking to establish tyranny over both believer and unbeliever by destroying the volitional Freedom, privacy, property, and life of others.

One of the major problems in Moral Degeneracy is crossover polarization which refers to a change in one's orientation and function under the sin nature's trends after salvation. One who has been lascivious before salvation, becomes legalistic after salvation because of association with other legalistic believers. There are several causes for this crossover polarization:

- The false Environment in the Local Church.
- Peer pressure.
- The Nature of false Christian fellowship.

The Pattern of Christian Degeneracy

Ambivalence is generally defined as uncertainty or fluctuation, especially when caused by inability to make a choice. In spiritual ambivalence, the believer cannot decide between function within the Divine Dynasphere under principles of Grace vs function in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems under the principles of Evil. Ambivalence can also be defined as the simultaneous desire to say or do two opposite things. Psychologically, ambivalence is the coexistence of positive and negative feelings toward the same person, object, or action. An ambivert is a person whose personality type is intermediate between extrovert and introvert. In psychopathic ambivalence, the psychopathic personality lives in a world of fantasy with unrestrained expressions of Lust and Arrogance related to the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. As a result, he can reject his own functions under Evil, his sinful experiences, Moral Degeneracy and Immoral Degeneracy, which he observes being done by those in the world of reality. This arrogant ambivalence finds comfort in the Arrogance Skill of Self Justification as the fantasy world for sin and functions under Evil produced by those in the world of reality. Therefore, retreat from the Morality and Virtue of the world of reality results in his justifying his actions under the Evil of Sin and Moral or Immoral Degeneracy in his world of fantasy and, therefore, using the world of fantasy to justify the degenerate functions of his own life.

Motivational Arrogance is the most basic source of and foundation for all sin in life, all human good, and the initiator of both Moral and Immoral Degeneracy. The pattern of Degeneracy followed by so many believers not only contradicts the protocol plan of God but emphasizes several major problems in Christian experience:

- #1 – Rejection of Bible doctrine
  - With special emphasis on involvement in the 8 stages of reversionism.
- #2 – Having wrong priorities in life which are in conflict with Bible doctrine.
- #3 – Succumbing to the problem of Old Sin Nature lust.
  - The lust problem results, for believers who are functioning under control from their Old Sin Nature rather than from God the Holy Spirit inside the Divine Dynasphere, in always taking one's focus off of Bible doctrine.
- #4 – Creating a self-image of a hero from the fragmentation of subjective arrogance.

The correct and accurate teaching of the Word of God never encourages any category of Degeneracy therefore, it does not encourage Implosion, Explosion or Reversions involved in Self and Polarized Fragmentation of the life which always begins as Motivational Arrogance. It is the correct and accurate teaching of Bible Doctrine rejects both legalism and antinomianism, the

two polarized trends of the Old Sin Nature. Involvement in the status of Christian Degeneracy, entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance, is always the fault of the individual believer who makes too many bad decisions from a position of weakness as a result of failure to maintain residence in the Divine Dynasphere. In other words the believer does it to himself. However, the believer who Implodes, Explodes and Reverts *inevitably* blames others for his condition. He always finds a scapegoat and typically never assumes responsibility for his own negative attitudes, decisions and actions. Invariably Christian Degeneracy always blames others, even God, which is the reason some never recover from their Degeneracy. Recovery ONLY comes from taking the full responsibility for one's own Cosmic Dynasphere involvement in Apostasy, Degeneracy and Antagonism, and using one's own volition to engage the **Rebound Procedure** in order to stop the degenerate actions and get on the road to recovery. However, recovery from Christian Degeneracy also **DEMANDS, REQUIRES**, consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception with consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and the application of that Bible doctrine to all the exigencies of life. Recovery demands developing, deploying and using the **10 Problem Solving Devices** of the Protocol Plan of God and the key to recovery is understanding that as long as God keeps one alive he can recover from Christian Degeneracy.

There is a pseudo self-esteem, which is tantamount to Legalism and Moral Degeneracy which is outside the integrity envelope of Personal Love for God and Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Man and is directed toward the believer's own self-righteousness. This pseudo self-esteem follows the pattern of Christian Degeneracy, Implode, Explode, and Revert. Therefore, when a congregation is under the ministry of a manager Pastor Teacher, they tend to either react to the tyranny of that pastor or over respond to him and both are unhealthy. Over response creates a tendency to make a role model out of the pastor. Reaction results in maligning, criticizing, or judging the pastor. These both distract from the function of learning Bible Doctrine and cause the initiation of these three aspects of Christian Degeneracy. Also when the rate of forgetting Bible doctrine is greater than the rate of learning, then the believer retrogresses and accumulates garbage in the subconscious of the soul's right lobe and enters into these three areas of Christian Degeneracy.

Spiritual Life Fragmentation & Degeneracy

- **Fragmentation of the Spiritual Life**
  - **Implosion – Self Fragmentation by functioning consistently within Motivational Arrogance and** Motivational Antagonism**.**
  - **Explosion – Polarized Overt Fragmentation by functioning under the temptations from the Old Sin Nature's trends toward Legalism or Antinomianism with** Functional Arrogance **and Functional Antagonism.**
    - This results in either Moral or Immoral Christian Degeneracy.
  - **Reversion – consistently and simultaneously with Implosion and Explosion, moving down through the 8 stages of spiritual degradations in Reversionism and the ultimate total destruction of the Spiritual Life.**

Implosion

Implosion — an inward burst, to destroy the integrity of an object with a great pressure which forces an inward compression. This burst destroys the integrity of the object so while implosion is an inward burst it invariably and inevitably results in an outward burst. To implode in the Spiritual Life is used in the connotation or defining of the believer succumbing to the pressures of temptation from his Old Sin Nature to function in Motivational Arrogance or Motivational Antagonism. This is analogous to Self Fragmentation or the believer pulling the pin of his own Arrogance Grenade. Self Fragmentation recognizes that every believer has an Old Sin Nature and is a walking grenade and he wants to pull the pin to activate his Arrogance and when the temptation is presented to do so he agrees and IMPLODES. The Implosion of accepting temptation to engage in some aspect of the self centeredness of Self-righteous Arrogance is described in **Prov 11:2**, **Prov 16:18**, **Prov 29:23**, **James 4:6**, **James 3:14-16**, **1Pet 5:5-6**. The pin of the Arrogance Grenade includes ALL of the aspects of the arrogance complex so that when one pulls the pin and releases this Grenade he fragments his own Spiritual Life by expanding his entanglement in the **Interlocking System of Arrogance**.

The Transition Implosion to Explosion

The believer who remains in fellowship with God, under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, is protected by a **Virtue Envelope** developed in the Divine Dynasphere from fragmenting his Spiritual Life. This Virtue Envelop can only be penetrated when the believer uses his own volition to succumb to the temptations from the Old Sin Nature. Once volition agrees to the Temptation from the Old Sin Nature and originates sin, Implosion occurs as he enters, usually, into some aspect of Motivational Arrogance. This is the inward burst that begins the destruction of the believer's Norms and Standards, Frame of Reference, and Scale of Values, the Integrity of the Believer, and removes him from the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, Gate #1 of the **Divine Dynasphere**. Once he is outside the Divine Dynasphere he then begins to move toward the current active trend of his Old Sin Nature based on his active Lust pattern. This trend can change depending upon the influence from others, current situations or circumstances in one's life. The 2 antithetical trends of the Old Sin Nature are:

- Self-righteous Arrogance – Legalism.
- Lascivious Lawlessness – Antinomianism.

If these trends are unchecked by the use of the Rebound Procedure and the other 9 **Problem Solving Devices**, the believer will move from Implosion to Explosion. This move is synonymous with going from Self Fragmentation to Polarized Fragmentation. Implosion is succumbing to the motivational temptations from the Old Sin Nature while Explosion is the Arrogance Grenade causing overt fragmentation by engaging in functions under the Interlocking System of Arrogance or Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

Explosion

Implosion is frequently followed by Explosion in which the believer moves his overt functions toward one of the polarized trends of the Old Sin Nature and operation under Functional Arrogance or Functional Antagonism. Unless Self Fragmentation is checked, it invariably leads to this Polarized Fragmentation. Polarized Fragmentation is related to failures in the Spiritual Life and being oriented to the trends of the Old Sin Nature. The trends are toward polarized

legalism or polarized antinomianism. Explosion or Polarized Fragmentation results from a series of bad decisions from a position of weakness with the believer being outside of the Divine Dynasphere. Explosion is the second step down deeper into Christian Degeneracy. Therefore, it is co-terminus with Fragmentation and Reversionism and is continued consistent involvement in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, the Interlocking System of Arrogance and possibly the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

Degeneracy & Lust

There is a definitive differentiation between desire and lust. There is nothing wrong or sinful with regard to desire. Lust however is a categorical function of the Old Sin Nature which occurs in two categories from the Old Sin Nature:

- Unfulfilled lust
- Fulfilled lust

However, neither category brings any happiness with it. Unfulfilled lust results in direct frustration and intensifies the desires involved thus exacerbating the individual's condition in the early stages of Reversionism. Fulfilled lust never brings the anticipated or desired happiness, and therefore, the third stage of reversionism occurs, 'operation boomerang' which intensifies the Reaction to circumstances in life and the Frantic Search for Happiness. However, fulfilled lust increases the functions of the individual which drive him further into Christian Degeneracy. His focus on fulfilling his lusts distract him from Bible Doctrine and prevents him from using the Rebound Recovery Procedures. Therefore catering to one's Lusts destroys the modus operandi of the Christian way of life. Therefore, Lust:

- Destroys the effectiveness and power in prayer. (James 4:3)
- Turns the believer into a deceitful person.
- Destroys the believer's motivation to glorify God.
- Drives the believer to be self promoting.
- Causes the believer to be dishonest with himself and others.
- Divorces the believer from reality.
- Distorts every mechanic of the Christian way of life.

Lust can only be overcome through spiritual momentum for spiritual growth, the advance in the Spiritual Life to spiritual adulthood through consistent post salvation epistemological rehabilitation, by Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Therefore, the lust patterns of the Old Sin Nature play a major role in the three stages of Christian Degeneracy, Implosion, Explosion, Reversion.

There are 4 major factors which result in the believer's involvement in Christian Degeneracy:

- Perpetuation of Carnality from failure to use the Rebound Procedure consistently.
- Implosion or self fragmentation within the Interlocking System of Arrogance
- Polarized fragmentation as a manifestation of the controlling activity from the Lust Patterns and Trends of the Old Sin Nature.
    - Polarized legalism manifests as:
        - Power lust – dominance of legalistic believers in local churches
        - Approbation lust – egotism of Self Righteous Arrogance
        - Crusader lust – seeking to dominate government, emphasize political activity and

activism, and destroy the distinction between church and state
        - Social lust – arrogant domination of all social activities among believers
        - Inordinate ambition & competition lust – the need excel at the expense of others
            - Persecution of grace believers through slander, gossip, judging, and maligning
    - Polarized antinomianism manifests as:
        - Approbation lust – egotistic lascivious lawlessness
        - Power lust – attempted criminal domination of his environment
        - Social and sexual lust – seeking to center social life around sexual conquests
        - Chemical lust – seeking pleasure or relief of frustration from rejection or failure in drug or alcohol abuses
        - Pleasure lust – seeking pleasure to gratify sexual or chemical lust
        - Criminal lust – seeking material gain through illegal actions
        - Revenge Lust – seeking to assuage guilt, criminal frustration or personal love failure
- Simultaneous degrading of the Spiritual Life by entering into and moving down through the 8 stages of reversionism

The solution to polarized legalism and polarized antinomianism and all its attendant lusts is as always, rebound, keep moving through post-salvation epistemological rehabilitation, develop and deploy the 10 problem solving devices, advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and receive Escrow Super – Grace blessings which glorify God.

Degeneracy vs Sin

The believer must remember that NO ONE IS PERFECT AND ALL PEOPLE SIN AND HAVE AN OLD SIN NATURE, but most are under some restraint and can function in society without making an issue of their sins and thereby contributing to the Degeneracy of the society. Homosexuals (as an illustration) have joined together to reject this concept and thus and one cause of overall degeneration of the society in the United States of America. This is what results from homosexuality, which is in fact simply a choice to sin and everyone sins, however, when people being involved in a mutual category of sin start demanding rights for their sinful functions and form political influence organizations; this is DEGENERACY. When groups of people under some category of sin organize to influence the nation and demand rights with regard to their SIN, THIS IS DEGENERACY. In addition, the toleration of anything which breaks down the authority of the Laws of Divine Establishment and principles of the Divine Institutions is also Degeneracy. Degeneracy includes such things as:

- Drug Addiction
- Alcoholism
- Homosexual rights groups
- Black Lives Matter movements
- Lack of respect for Law Enforcement officers and their functions
- Lack of appreciation for principles of Freedom through military establishment functions
- Redistribution of Wealth
- Destruction of Privacy
- ETC.

Degeneracy is the breakdown of the authority established under the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment and the Divine Institutions. Degeneracy increases as patriotism declines and it invariably results in a nation as a result of its failure to pass prosperity testing. Criminals, who by their own CHOICE to function outside of the RULES of society COMPLETELY GIVE UP THEIR RIGHTS, so that their demanding or being given civil rights by the judicial system is one of the greatest disasters in all of the Degeneracy of the United States of America in all of American history.

Reversionism & Christian Degeneracy

As a result of the rejection of some category of Absolute Truth the believer is moved simultaneously with self or polarized fragmentation into the third category of Degeneracy which is Reversionism. Christian Degeneracy can be considered a state of ignorance as well as ***a state of experience or practice*** related to God relationship fragmentation and the blackout of the soul. (Eph 4:18) Ignorance of the mystery doctrine of the Church Age is a major factor in combining with fragmentation and reversion to produce Christian Degeneracy. Once a believer reaches the stage of Black Out of the Soul in Reversionism, everything concerning any Bible Doctrine he has learned is erased from his Right Lobe of his Soul, it is forgotten and replaced. The natural vacuum of the soul to draw in Absolute Truth information is blocked by Locked In Negative Volition in reversionism and only draws in false doctrine, the LIES from Evil, which completely blots out and replaces any Metabolized Bible Doctrine he might have accumulated that would be helpful under pressure. This is a very gradual process but overwhelms the believer who is constantly subjected to this Cosmic Dynasphere Human Viewpoint thinking every minute of every day. In effect then the believer who was once under Positive Volition to Bible Doctrine GRADUALLY can gradually and systematically become degenerate. Degeneracy as involvement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance is tantamount to God relationship fragmentation and is in fact the process of becoming totally alienated from the Protocol Plan of God.

Reversionism is the actual status and sequence of Christian decline in the Spiritual Life and Arrogance is Christian Degeneracy but one cannot be involved in either independently from the other. The 8 stages of Reversionism are a breakdown of the various facets of decline simultaneously involving the Degeneracy of Arrogance and often the Antagonism of involvement in Cosmic Dynasphere II:

- Initially some level of Negative Volition toward principles revealed in Bible Doctrine occurs.
- Reaction and Distraction is polarized Fragmentation where one reacts to people, situations or circumstances in life and become hypersensitive.
    - This begins the conflict between the trends of the Old Sin Nature toward Legalism and Antinomianism where one's priorities change and Bible Doctrine is no longer even a low priority.
    - Reaction from Legalism or Antinomianism leads to an intensification of negative volition to Bible doctrine.
    - Distraction is caused by apathy or indifference to Bible Doctrine as initial Negative Volition toward the Laws of Divine Establishment, Divine Institutions, or any other aspect of Bible Doctrine, because of having wrong priorities which is in fact the

initiator of entry into the process of Reversionism.
    - The antinomian believer places sexual, chemical or criminal lust first in his scale of values
    - The legalist believer places self righteousness and crusader arrogance first in his Scale of Values.
- Frantic Search for Happiness – because of reaction to some undesirable aspect of life there is frustration and unhappiness such that the individual begins to look for something to bring him contentment and happiness. (2Tim 3:4)
    - The legalist turns to asceticism, crusading focused on Self Righteous Arrogance.
    - The antinomian turns to overt physical stimulation, living it up and partying.
    - Both are looking for power, approbation, success, influence, money, pleasure, sex, anything that a confused Christian associates with overt pseudo happiness.
- Operation boomerang – the failure in one's inordinate pursuit of happiness results from bad decisions which serve to only intensify one's frustration with circumstances in his life and unhappiness resulting in intensified Reactions to Life and more energetic searches for Happiness in overt pleasures.
    - Operation Boomerang intensifies one's reaction to life and then substitutes the frantic search for happiness in place of learning and using the 10 Problem Solving Devices in the Protocol Plan of God.
        - Unfortunately the fact is that the more one searches for overt happiness, the more elusive it becomes.
- Emotional revolt of the soul – results when one's search for happiness is unfulfilled and his Emotion, totally entangled in his frustrations and reactions to life, revolts against the mentality of the soul and takes control of the soul, making the soul a slave to the Old Sin Nature and preventing domination of God the Holy Spirit in the soul.
    - Emotional revolt divorces the believer from reality and substitutes irrationality for the application of Bible doctrine and emotional sinning for developing capacity for life.
    - Emotion cannot think, has no content therefore gives no motivation or direction for problem solutions and thus it, rather than Bible Doctrine, becomes the criterion for this believer's the Christian Way of Life.
- Intensified Locked in Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine, God, His Plan and Grace – as the emotion assumes control of the soul and happiness is totally elusive Negative Volition becomes extremely intensified toward Bible Doctrine and anything related to God.
    - This believer cannot be distinguished from the unbeliever in his Mental Attitude and thinking processes.
    - This Locked in Negative Volition guarantees an accelerated progressive decline to Locked in Degeneracy in Reverse Process Reversionism.
- Blackout of the Soul – results from Negative Volition being so strong that first it does not allow ANY presented Bible Doctrine to be metabolized into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul thus blacking out the LIGHT of Bible Doctrine in the soul.
    - Eventually this causes the erasure of all Metabolized Bible Doctrine and its replacement with the Lies of Evil from the Cosmic Dynasphere systems.

- Scar Tissue of the Soul – results from damage to the functions in the soul from preventing information regarding Absolute Truth from accumulating in it.
  - Scar Tissue of the Soul effects the right lobe of the soul first preventing metabolization of perceived Bible Doctrine. However, with consistent Locked in Negative Volition the damage done eventually spreads to the Left Lobe of the Soul so that any Bible Doctrine to which one is exposed cannot even be academically understood as TRUTH.
  - Blackout of the soul + Scar Tissue of the Soul almost guarantees that the believer will be unable to recover from Reversionism and Degeneracy and experience varying intensification of Divine Discipline to the point of ultimately die under Dying Divine Discipline, the Sin Unto Death.
- Reverse Process Reversionism – results in the believer involved in this final stage of reversionism to OVERTLY be indistinguishable from the unbeliever in his functions in life.
  - This is Locked In Degeneracy, the final stage of Degeneracy. (Gal 5:4, Heb 12:15, 2Pet 2:7-8, 2Pet 2:14, Rev 2:4, Rev 3:15-16, 1Tim 1:19, Phil 3:18, James 4:4, John 15:23, James 4:8, 1John 2:18, 1John 2:22, 1John 3:8-10)

Religious reversionism is locked-in religious Degeneracy. This occurs through rejection of Christ as savior resulting in immediate Implosion, Explosion and Reversion. Blackout of the soul is the beginning of Religious Degeneracy. Scar tissue of the soul is the perpetuation of Religious Degeneracy. Black Out of the Soul + Scar Tissue of the Soul results in Reverse Process Reversionism, which results in locked in Religious Degeneracy, or any other aspect of degeneracy as well. Religious Degeneracy is always historically persecuted by Political Degeneracy.

Degeneracy, Emotionalism & Reversionism

Emotion without thought has nothing to do with the Worship or Love of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, it can only be associated with self gratification and Arrogance. Emotion without thought is the Brainless Arrogance of Cosmic Dynasphere I which ultimately moves into the Overt Antagonism of Cosmic Dynasphere II. Drug Addition is total focus on emotion and has no thought connected with it and is strictly related to how one 'feels', it is totally Arrogance based and thus Degeneracy. The 'highs' of drug addiction are a catering to emotions while the 'lows' are emotional reactions to the declining chemically induced 'highs'. Many people never orient to life because they cannot think to any level of intellectualism because they never do anything to increase their vocabulary. The greater is one's vocabulary the greater is his potential for thought. Today expanding emotion is substituted for expanding one's vocabulary, therefore, emotion being devoid of thought is meaningless and is reduced to its base aspect of feeling GOOD at all costs. This is the basis for ALL sublimation and is a part of the great Degeneracy which comes to any society failing Prosperity Testing. The result, when there is an entire generation of people who live by their feelings and emotions so that they cannot effectively think, is that they then destroys themselves through Degeneracy.

When emotion revolts and emotionalism takes over control of the soul this individual has already fallen ½ of the way through the 8 stages of reversionism and there begins the

Degeneracy of the human soul leading eventually to the overt degenerate modus operandi of the individual. This is the arrogant believer, the highly visible Christian functioning in uncorrected carnality, the one involved deeply in Christian Degeneracy, who can be classified as one who is a 'cosmic' Christian who is totally self-promoting and self gratifying. This is the Christian who is totally devoid of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Right Lobe of the Soul but has saturated his soul with the EVIL principles involved in the totality of the Cosmic Dynasphere Systems. People in a state of Degeneracy functioning under the Evil of Disorganized Degeneracy are very vulnerable to having emotion dominate their thinking so that they cannot think rationally or with any functionality at all. They, very often, cannot even use what inventory of ideas they may possess.

Historical Degeneracy

Degeneracy invariably results from the abuse of Freedom which weakens a nation from within, inviting enslavement by a tyrannical dictator or foreign conqueror. When individual citizens compromise their integrity, the national character declines and the quality of life within the nation deteriorates because of negative volition toward the Plan of God and prolonged Arrogance. Dictators, in general, are inspired by Satan, strongly influenced by the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, and readily enter into the vacuum created by Social Degeneracy in a nation. Everything from a nuclear ban to every form of anti-military which is so prevalent today is an illustration of that which overtakes a nation under Social Degeneracy, Spiritual Degeneracy and Economic Degeneracy, all which spell doom for that nation unless there is an enlargement of the pivot of mature believers. Without the formation of that pivot there is not the slightest opportunity for the people of the nation being able to effectively fight for their Freedom.

False hope permeates the nation where Christian Degeneracy predominates. However, Christians, in relatively small numbers, even individually, anonymously determine the uptrends and downtrends of civilization. (Historical Trend #2) Jesus Christ prospers His client nation when its believers advance spiritually from their progression in the Divine Dynasphere; however, He disciplines the nation when believers live habitually in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. Usually a nation will begin to decline under the weight of its own Degeneracy. If enough believers ignore the increasingly severe stages of their own individual Divine Discipline and remain in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, the nation's spiritual pivot shrinks and the nation itself must receive collective Divine Discipline as the 5 cycle of Divine Discipline. Therefore, as an application of this principle, the believer's primary duty to his country is to advance to spiritual maturity by consistent residence and function within the Divine Dynasphere.

Historical disasters are often divine discipline administered to a nation to break up destructive trends and local concentrations of Degeneracy and to give the next upcoming generation equal opportunity to fulfill the plan of God. Prov 30:11-14 documents four generations of increasing Degeneracy, beginning with disrespect for parental authority and culminating in "a generation whose teeth are [like] swords to devour the afflicted." God protects the human race from the self-destructiveness of such rampant Arrogance using the principle of the 4th generation curse:

- 1st – He warns man that rejection of God's plan can become the accepted, ingrained

tradition of a family or nation. A little neglect, a little compromise, a little Arrogance soon becomes a way of life.

- 2nd – This system of divine discipline advises that opposition to God leads to terrible suffering personally and to disaster for the nation.
- 3rd – This fourth generation curse reveals God's marvelous grace.
  - He patiently applies increasing levels of discipline to each rebellious generation but will never permit trends derived from Evil to destroy the options of future generations for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - Therefore, because of God's grace, exhibited in collective divine discipline, the human race cannot destroy itself.
  - By this means He encourages the believer to utilize divine assets in his own life because this category of discipline emphasizes his personal invisible impact on history.
  - Under His GRACE provisions, believers can either perpetuate the fourth generation curse or break the pattern of its Divine Discipline.
- 4th – By the fourth generation, idolatry in its many forms is ingrained in the culture and rebellion and revolution prevail, particularly among the youth.
  - When negative volition runs so rampant as to threaten God's plan for human history, He "will by no means leave the guilty unpunished" (Ex 34:6-7).
  - After a period of sufficient warning, God finally administers severe, collective discipline to the family, group, or nation so that their trends under Evil are thus diminished or eliminated so that the next generation can start anew.
  - **With continued and persistent rejection of the Plan of God and function and involvement collectively in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems the nation in this 4th generation will be destroyed.**
  - This divine policy punishes the guilty while guaranteeing future opportunity to those who are faithful to God's plan.

However, at any time, a generation can respond with positive volition to the Gospel and Bible Doctrine, thereby head off the national catastrophe. A biblical example of an eleventh hour recovery is the Assyrian Empire's response to Jonah's message (Jonah 3:10). Another example is the spiritual recovery of the second generation of Jews in the Exodus.

Therefore, Divine Judgment is periodically required in order to control or eliminate the Degeneracy in a nation which God intends to continue to use as a client nation. (Historical Trend #27) Many nations especially client nations to God must undergo severe testing even somewhat severe Divine Discipline so that the portion of the population under Negative Volition does not infect and destroy the part of the population under Positive Volition. Many times a disaster will come to a nation because GOD intends to continue using that nation as a client nation to God. However, the nation cannot function in its client nation status if for some reason the negative and degenerate part of the population continues unchecked. If Degeneracy is unrestrained it WILL eventually influence those who are Moral with Immorality, the Good with Bad, and those who are NOT degenerate to become so. Therefore, Degeneracy is

periodically destroyed in Human History explaining the fall of certain nations that are NOT client nations to God and the eventual destruction of certain power mad groups who use violence to control, gain authority and enslave people. ***People who start out tolerating this Degeneracy end up becoming part of it.*** This seems to be the strongest reason that the American Federal Government interference with regional national disasters under FEMA is completely wrong and derived from Evil resulting ultimately in the more rapid degrading of this client nation. Therefore, NO nation can survive without national disaster which gives opportunity for those involved in Degeneracy to be destroyed and those adhering to Absolute Truth to survive in history. Therefore it ultimately is the Heat of Divine Judgment which refines the population of a nation.

Historical Trend #5, where the lust for POWER always exceeds the NEED for power is a manifestation of Degeneracy. The concept of the need to have power, the lust for power, and relating of POWER to one's Arrogance or Antagonism is a major part of Degeneracy. The Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance and Motivational Antagonism is Motivating Evil and the use of power to gain power is Functional Arrogance and Functional Antagonism as Functional Evil. Both represent Degeneracy. Arrogance and Antagonism as the Cosmic Dynasphere systems are derived directly from EVIL and this Motivational Evil demands Power and Authority not authorized by the Laws of Divine Establishment or Divine Institutions. Therefore, disaster occurs when Arrogant People and Nations fail to see their own inconsistencies only those of others. (**Historical Trend #6**) Consequently, disaster occurs when Bad decisions create bad environment know as Degeneracy. Disaster occurs when jealous people and envious nations never see their own sins and productions under Evil only those of others. (**Historical Trend #7**) In any aspect of a society or nation, Innovation without Truth always brings eventual disaster. (**Historical Trend #9**) And then, emphasis on Peace and Security at the price of Freedom invariably brings disaster. (**Historical Trend #10**) So that ultimately disaster always comes to a nation when the WEAK control the Strong. (**Historical Trend #11**)

ALL of Satan's plans, as delineated by the destructive nature of the Historical Trends, inevitably demonstrate Degeneracy and the Power System of Satan is based in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and Reversionism which are in fact, Degeneracy, Apostasy, and Antagonism. The principle of Power and Authority revolve around the fact that Man is not capable by his own efforts, apart from divine guidance and divine absolute truths, of ruling and administering his fellow man. So that man's Human Viewpoint Efforts at rulership always result in Degeneracy. This is why the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions are so very important and in fact the only reason mankind still exists is because these laws were put into effect by God to provide and protect Freedom in Human History. The United States of America has for some time been in the economic position of BRONZE from the biblical perspective. Our economy is being destroyed by collective bad decisions and no matter what solution is chosen it will mean extreme economic pressure in the form of recession or depression but the true or correct solution will result in mild depression and the false or incorrect solution will eventually result in total economic collapse accompanied by total societal destruction which did not happen in the 1st great depression. The 1929 depression occurred WITHOUT a collective Degeneracy in

the population of the United States but when there is Depression + Collective Degeneracy it invariably equals Insurmountable National Disaster in which a LARGE portion of the population dies from violence, starvation, disease, etc. (4th Cycle of Divine Discipline) Economic Disaster + Degeneracy inevitably will result in rampant violence and abandonment of Law where the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions are totally set aside and ignored.

Man by his own decisions brings upon himself historical disaster (Historical Trend #26) and MAN is the product of his own decisions not his environment. (Historical Trend #4) It is through the function of Free Will Volition that man brings himself to the point of disaster in history because Human Degeneracy comes from Human Volitional choices. (Historical Trend #18) Therefore, ALL national and personal failure invariably comes from human volition. Economic disaster results from human volition and GOD never judges through economic disaster so that individuals, societies and nations bring on themselves, from bad decisions, the devastating results of failure in the economics of their nation. This has been the status quo of Economic Decline in the United States of America resulting from the majority of bad decisions of the people which has been occurring for some 100+ years. One of the greatest acts of moral courage in the history of this nation has been for the president of the United States to take a stand to try to correct the failing economics in this country. This was Ronald Reagan in the 1980s and today is Donald Trump in the end of the 1st ¼ of the 21st century. When a nation succumbs to its own bad decisions moving into economic decline and ultimate failure with all the attendant situations of internal decline (degrading the Military, Law Enforcement, the Judicial system, accepting overt Degeneracy and excusing criminality) then GOD picks out a Nation which functions totally under EVIL within the Cosmic Dynaspheres, and the sovereignty of God puts that nation into action for Military Defeat and total destruction of the Failed nation. (5th Cycle of Divine Discipline) It is fascinating that the economy and support for the military vs socialistic redistribution of wealth and welfare functions are constantly debated in the American government even to this very day. The people in general and government administrators in particular do not realize that the Military and the Economy must go together for prosperity to exist. Failure to maintain and support a strong military establishment in the name of economic prosperity puts the nation into historical adversity and disaster, based on the decisions of the people. The United States of America like all other declining nations in all of Human History has experienced increasing economic decline and disaster for the same reason it has had military decline and repeated defeats and disasters; overwhelming National Degeneracy. Economic decline is always brought about by human Negative Volition regarding Category I truth the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions.

As the human civilization continues, overt Degeneracy occurs in many forms:

- Physical Degeneracy.
- Sexual Degeneracy.
- Violence and brutality.
- Mental attitude Degeneracy from Motivational Arrogance.
- Degenerate Intellectual activity which excludes God.
- Degenerate Self-destructive human solutions to the problems of life.
- Degenerate forms of government.

- Degenerate Culture and Society of a country.

The compartmentalization of the human race through languages, nations, attitude toward Christ, and attitude toward Bible Doctrine slows down Degeneracy. Thus the obvious reason then for rejecting the ABSOLUTE EVIL involved with concepts of Internationalism in any form. These things isolate degeneracy to a specific geographical location and prevent it from spreading to other geographical locations, so that the ship of the human race remains afloat. However, when Degeneracy reaches a saturation point in any region, the human race is in jeopardy of complete and total self destruction. At this point the Supreme Court of Heaven then has to operate on the cancer of that degeneracy with a cataclysmic judgment. This is the status quo of the World in this 21st century. This results in operation lifeboat. Each civilization in Human History terminates with a catastrophic and cataclysmic divine judgment, which totally destroys the cancer of Degeneracy in the human race and provides mankind the opportunity of continuing life on this earth as the extension of and to the point of the conclusion of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. However, even during individual dispensations of history one way or another, every nation after four generations of lacking recovery from Degeneracy is destroyed.

When there is a nation with no pivot of mature believers, which happens all too often in history, and there is no legitimate government or judicial system based on the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions to define Freedom and protect the rights of individuals, then, there will be rampant crime, private violence, public violence, and from this Disorganized Evil inevitably there comes overt collective Degeneracy. The masses always regard even the legitimate success of the few as a challenge to their security. When the masses are glorified then inevitably there will be movements to have redistribution of wealth, the welfare state and socialism, and the thing that breaks a nation (this broke Rome three times) is trying to feed the masses. The welfare state is the second stage of historical degeneration. Lack of class, lack of good taste in almost any field, lack of Honour, lack of Virtue, is simply a recognition of the terrible failure which exists in a nation declining under Degeneracy. This invariably results in the rise of Organized Degeneracy based on Evil which is Degeneracy that is used under Tyranny by the dictator. Germany was in a state of Disorganized Degeneracy when Adolf Hitler came to power; communist Russia was in this state when Lenin came to power; the same occurred in China when Mao came to power and this is always the progression of Degeneracy. Consequently one of two things can happen when a nation is in a state of Degeneracy:

- God can destroy it with national dying Divine Discipline
  - **The 5th cycle of Divine Discipline would be the dying discipline.**
- God can give it a living Divine Discipline under tyranny.
  - The tyrannical dictatorship would be the living discipline.

The **"**strong man**"** comes to the front because things are so bad the nation must have a strong man to solve everything and this is the tyrannical dictator. These people in these nations are deceived people and they then are a fallen people. A deceived people are a degenerate people. Degeneracy has two categories, Moral Degeneracy and Immoral Degeneracy, but whatever the category of Degeneracy may be a deceived nation as a degenerate nation is a fallen nation. Only Absolute Truth from Bible Doctrine can protect people as individuals or nations from this

self-destructive deception.

Thanksgiving is a very rare thing in time of national Degeneracy so that the people are not appreciative and this is always true when any country involves itself in socialism of any form. Socialism, in effect, says that no matter how terrible a person is the government owes them a living and protection of their life. There is no government without taxation and what happens, in effect, is that successful people are constantly bailing out people who have totally and completely failed. As long as a nation remains under the free enterprise system then its functions are basically supported and valid, but when socialism in any form is brought into to the picture then immediately the personality and motivation of the people within a national entity begins to be destroyed. Their capacity for life, for love and for happiness is systematically eradicated and it becomes evident because thanksgiving, appreciation, which is absent in them, is an expression of individual capacity.

When involved in Reversionism one's Negative Volition becomes intensified as he moves down through the early stages into Stage 5, and as Black Out of the Soul ensues, inevitably there will develop Scar Tissue of the Soul from the damage done to the soul operating functions by this intense irrational Negative Volition. The Black Out of the Soul results when Bible Doctrine can no longer be metabolized into the Right Lobe of the Soul and in more intensive cases of generalized Scar Tissue of the Soul not even academically understood in the Left Lobe of the Soul. When this occurs the Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul combine to ERASE and OVERWRITE the content of the soul so that the believer no longer has a frame of reference, memory center, vocabulary storage, categorical storage, Norms and Standards and Scale of Values which are based on and align with the Absolute Truths of Bible Doctrine provided by God. When these 2 stages of reversionism are reached and recovery is not initiated this results in a locked in Christian Degeneracy which is termed Reverse Process Reversionism and is tantamount to being a totally deceived individual. By moving down through the spiritual degradation of the stages of reversionism to the point of functioning under Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul the Mental Attitude of the individual believer cannot in any way be distinguished from that of the unbeliever. When the believer reaches Locked in Christian Degeneracy in Reverse Process Reversionism his overt functions then cannot be distinguished from the unbeliever. As the metabolization of Bible Doctrine is blocked from the Right Lobe of the Soul it results in an immediate malfunction of any Problem Solving Devices which have been developed. As the Scar Tissue of the Soul blocks the perception of Bible Doctrine in the Left Lobe of the Soul it then prevents even an understanding of any Absolute Truths. There are several mandates regarding the later stages of reversionism especially Locked in Negative Volition, Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul. (1John 2:15, John 12:40, 2Pet 2:22) Scar Tissue of the Soul can be developed in the unbeliever also and for this individual it has eternal repercussions. (Rom 2:5, 2Thes 2:10-11) When the individual reaches this stage of reversionism and has lost proper establishment or doctrinal Norms and Standards and Scale of Values he is extremely susceptible to DECEPTION as a result of only being able to believe the LIE of EVIL from the Cosmic Dynasphere systems.

However, there is no personal nor collective system of Degeneracy that can ever hinder God's

plan. The perfect illustration of this is the progressively enhanced negative volition of Pharaoh which in fact only advanced the plan of God by resulting in WORLD WIDE evangelism. (Josh 2:10-11) In the process of the developing of historic fragmentation from historical Degeneracy both trends of the sin nature are wildly functioning so that there is both incredible levels of antinomianism as well as legalism. When in any collective of people, any national entity, there is a reverse pivot of a maximum number of believers under consistent Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine who are deeply involved in Degeneracy and Reversionism, this provides the strongest potential for a national or racial holocaust. This has been the case for the Jews several times in history and for many gentile client nations to God as they have been removed from history. These disasters in history result from human self-determination on the victim's part. (Historical Trend #4) The collective Old Sin Nature trend toward Religious Legalism often leads to religious Degeneracy while the collective trend toward antinomianism often leads to the historical Degeneracy of Tyranny. Every time there is a combination of religious Degeneracy among the Jews, the Big Blot Out of collective rejection of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and historical Degeneracy in another powerful nation, a holocaust occurs directed toward the Jews as direct and overt persecution of the Jews. Gentile holocausts are clearly illustrated in what occurred with both the Russian and Chinese people during their respective revolutions and the turn to communism. This also is demonstrated by what happened to other religious groups who opposed the Roman Catholic Church before the Reformation.

The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls history, and in His Omega glory He is the key to history. All historical blessing is administered to mankind through client nations to God. Historical disaster often results from a maximum number of believers in the client nation being involved on the road to Degeneracy within the Interlocking System of Arrogance, Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred and Reversionism, with emphasis on Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul. A holocaust is not a unique occurrence, it happens more frequently in history than most can imagine. It is a terrible administration of divine judgment which can happen anywhere at any time. It requires only the combination of Religious Degeneracy from rejection of The Lord Jesus, The Christ as savior and Historical Degeneracy where a strong nation abuses its power with antagonism toward the Grace Plan of God and EXTREME persecution of any who may be positive to it and functioning consistently under it. Black Out of the Soul + Scar Tissue of the Soul in Reversionism results in Religious Degeneracy when the orientation it toward Legalism. Black Out of the Soul + Scar Tissue of the Soul results in Historical Degeneracy when orientation is toward the antinomianism and criminality. Therefore, Historical Degeneracy always persecutes Religious Degeneracy, except where Religious Degeneracy possesses political or historical power. (Historical Trend #28) Religious Degeneracy is defined as going from superior standards of Bible Doctrine to the inferior standards of Fragmentation and Reversionism. Historical Degeneracy is defined as going from the superior standards of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions as the basis for power and authority in a nation to the inferior and subnormal standards of distorting authority into power with tyranny, and thereby persecution. Self-determination is the issue both individually and collectively all the way through all stages of Degeneracy. Reverse process Reversionism is always the status quo of locked in Degeneracy whether it is the Moral or Immoral Degeneracy of Christian Degeneracy, or the Religious and Historical Degeneracy of the unbeliever. In

Reverse Process Reversionism the superior standard is always rejected for the inferior standard through the process of decline. This is true of Christian Degeneracy where the superior standard of the Bible Doctrine and the Protocol Plan of God is rejected and the inferior standard of either Legalism or Antinomianism is substituted as the modus operandi of the degenerate believer. Therefore, ALL categories of Degeneracy results in the progression of Implode, Explode and Revert. This inevitably results in the **destruction of human Freedom, the destruction of legitimate human power, and the tyranny of persecution.**

God uses the military in action to demonstrate the Degeneracy of a nation. The failure of a nation's military on the battlefield indicates their lack of self-discipline, lack of spiritual incentive, lack of motivation to courage, and lack of respect for authority, which is basic to success. Therefore, in effect, failure of the military indicates the lack of character and stability among the citizens of a national entity. Jewish military failure in 586 BC is a good example of the spiritual and moral decline of a people. The Importance of Military Training is demonstrated because no army can survive lack of adequate training, (1Sam 31) nor can it survive Apostasy and Degeneracy. Emotional revolt of the soul, stage #4 of Reversionism, destroys the military as well because military training becomes useless if the men of a nation are decadent and full of Emotional Revolt of the Soul, Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul.

Almost every religion in the world has eventually developed an army and has tried to solve its problems by violence. (Historical Trend #23) Religious armies are very often used to try to convert people by violence. These are the unconventional armies of islam based on the application of terrorism. Even when this eventually does occur and brings on religious conversion, sooner or later they are destroyed by an establishment army because Divine Establishment is God's way of controlling the rise of religion so that mankind does not self destruct, therefore religious people are ultimately destroyed. One reason why the establishment army will eventually defeat a religious army is because illegitimate violence leads to Degeneracy. In the Church Age, one of the historical trends is the fact that when a nation goes too far into Degeneracy as a result of being a product of their own decisions, individually and collectively, then that nation will feel the devastation of the Divine Broadsword. (Historical Trend #26, Historical Trend #27) God causes the nations that disregard His laws to go through the fire of adversity. Whenever a majority of the people in a nation become so influenced by evil that they depart completely from every principle of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions, not to mention their overt rejection of Christianity, then God puts that nation through the refining process (Is 48:10). Many national disasters perfectly illustrate the principle of Rom 8:28, that "all things work together for good" but only for the advancing or mature believers. Under pressure, Evil cannot sustain, therefore, during a catastrophe, the dross of a population is burned off and the nation is purified from corruption. The people who generally turn back to the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions are thereby protected from annihilation. God cannot do otherwise than to purge a nation when it reaches the point of National Degeneracy and Moral Disintegration. Those who are totally infected with Evil are removed, but the remnant of advancing and mature believers that survive are protected. This is consistent with God's character and His Grace polity as well as in the

best interests of the national entity as part of HIS DEMONSTRATION which is Human History!

As any nation faces the Prosperity test it is inevitable that it will fail, even as a client nation to God, because building wealth and the desire to retain that wealth makes people security conscious. They lack or reject the consideration of the source of all wealth and prosperity under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions established by God as coming from Freedom and FREE ENTERPRISE and that security is no substitute for Freedom. Inevitably, there comes to this nation a conflict between Freedom and SECURITY. When failing the prosperity test and by moving in the direction of desired Security, which is orientation to Socialism, Welfare Functions and Communism, the nation moves away from Freedom which is in fact the basis for ALL the nations blessings. Man must, as part of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, remain FREE; to accept or reject The Lord Jesus, The Christ, to enter into business and succeed or fail, to choose his own destiny and this Freedom invariably leads to inequality in life. Those who make the decisions for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God must be FREE to function under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and those who choose not to must be FREE to do so. The believers and unbelievers also must be free to function under Negative Volition toward the Gospel of Christ and Bible Doctrine and thus retrogress in the Spiritual Life as a result of entanglement in Reversionism and the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. In essence they must be FREE to choose to eventually DIE under the Dying Divine Discipline of the Sin Unto Death. However, all believers after death and after the resurrection will have a Resurrection Body but, even in this perfect place residing with God, some will have GREAT decorations and Rewards and some will have none. The greatest SIGN of TRUE Freedom is inequality where the individual is always FREE to Succeed or Fail. Satan's System has invented Socialism, Welfare, Communism and Religion all which seek to set aside all of these concepts. Therefore to exchange Freedom for Security is to engage in self destruction. The problem is that Socialism in exchange for Freedom is very popular because it offers pseudo security instead of Freedom to fail and it allows those who have failed in life to exercise their Mental Attitude Arrogance of Jealousy toward others. God does not overlook the security needed by the believer but Freedom is the primary issue in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and is the Essential element necessary to Glorify God.

For the Christian, Eternal Security is obtained in the very moment of one making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith in The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Temporal Security is also settled by Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, as a result of the imputation of the Righteousness of God to the new believer, which requires God through his Justice to provide by imputation Logistical Grace support for the entire life of the believer. These were settled instantly at the very moment of the individual under FREEDOM making a decision for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

As a nation collectively fails Prosperity Testing, communists, socialists, sociologists, and others scream prejudice, unfair, not having opportunity, etc., regarding the inequalities which result from prosperity being developed under FREEDOM. As this failure proceeds and advances this Degeneracy moves from talk to violence and from violence to destruction as seen in the

demonstrations which are ongoing in the 21st century in the United States. It is demonstrated clearly in the IDIOCY of organized groups opposing federal Law Enforcement efforts to remove illegal aliens from the country which are themselves destroying the economy of this nation. Therefore, long before any client nation to God is destroyed by the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline it is destroyed by its own collective Negative Volition toward Understanding and Adhering to Absolute Truth Principles.

Restraints on Degeneracy

Restraints on Degeneracy in this dispensation are twofold:

- The impact of invisible heroes, believers who reach the status quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and maintain it.
- The restraining ministry of God the Holy Spirit. (2Thes 2:6-7)

The Royal Family of God on earth during this dispensation has a part in this restraining ministry on Degeneracy as a result of believers becoming invisible heroes, members of the pivot of mature believers. However, once the Church, the Royal Family of God, is removed by the Rapture and the restraining ministry of the Holy Spirit is also removed restraint on Degeneracy will cease and will be clearly and grossly evident in the functions of the Human Race during the Tribulation. During the Church Age the restraints on Degeneracy are totally invisible to mankind.

War is often beneficial to a nation when a people destroy themselves with their Cosmic Dynasphere ideas, when they degenerate beyond the place there the human race can be perpetuated. As a result of these actions by human volition, God uses warfare in order to cleanse the human race of its Degeneracy. Therefore, God uses the military in action to demonstrate one of two things:

- The Virtue of a nation
- The Degeneracy and decline of a nation.

Therefore the military establishment of a nation is an index of national character. Armies defend Freedom and armies destroy Freedom. Armies that successfully defend Freedom are virtuous in general terms while armies that destroy Freedom are extremely degenerate and non-virtuous in general terms.

Laxity in government, or any form of rulership, inevitably results in the decline and Degeneracy of the nation. Therefore it is not the type of government but the integrity of government and its understanding of and adherence to the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions that results in success in the nation, so that the principles of Freedom, Privacy, Personal Property and Life remain sacred in the continuation of history. One cannot rule with a golden sceptre unless he rules with the iron sceptre. The golden sceptre of prosperity never precedes the iron sceptre of establishment discipline. A Society will only recognize the sanctity of the life, privacy, property and volitional Freedom of others when society is restrained by just law and law enforcement and discipline based on integrity and category one truth the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions.

Virtue & Cosmic Dynaspheres vs Divine Dynasphere

In the Scripture and the Christian Way of Life 'Hope' is a technical term used for Absolute Confidence and generally is used with regard to the Plan of God and his revealed Bible Doctrine in the life of the believer as delineated in the 'Equation of Hope'. (John 3:3) Hope is therefore the motivation which prevents distraction by systems of Degeneracy, Apostasy or pressure from Providential Preventative Momentum Testing (5 Categories). When the believer has reached the status of achieving Hope 3 this means: (1John 3:1-2)

- He has been persistent in Divine Dynasphere residence and function.
- He consistently uses the Rebound Procedure to recover from his sins and failures thus reentering the Divine Dynasphere through the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.
- He has advanced **Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Mankind as Functional Virtue.**
- He has Genuine Humility developed from proper function under Authority with Enforced Humility as part of objectivity and motivation in his Spiritual Life.
- He has been consistent in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine when under Providential Preventative Momentum Testing (5 Categories).
- He has consistent use of the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages) resulting in his being able to continue momentum in the Divine Dynasphere.
- He has Maximum Personal Love for God as Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ as a result of Knowing God from the saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul.
- He has good personal relationships with Friends and Loved ones as a result of operating under Functional Virtue.
- He continues momentum in the Spiritual Life at all costs, which is his 1st priority in life, and eventually reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God achieving the Tactical Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and becoming a Winner Believer and an Invisible Hero.

Virtue

Residence and function within the Divine Dynasphere for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine is the only way that Virtue is developed therefore, true Virtue exists only within the Divine Dynasphere and there is no Virtue outside of the Divine Dynasphere. Arrogant people in Cosmic Dynasphere I have no Virtue and their pseudo or distorted morality is NOT Virtuous. Antagonistic people in Cosmic Dynasphere II have lost all Integrity and Virtue as a result of their involvement in Emotional Antagonistic Hatred of anything related to God. No one has Virtue unless they function in at least a limited way under the concepts of Enforced and Genuine Humility adhering to the Laws of Divine Establishment and the Divine Institutions or under the Priorities and Mandates of God revealed in Bible Doctrine. The carnal individual, one failing to use the Rebound Procedure after sin failure, inevitably consistently resides in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and he can be moral and / or religious but any morality without the integrity of the Divine Dynasphere is Legalism and Self Righteous Arrogance. Morality only has integrity and honor when the believer resides and functions in the Divine Dynasphere and it is related to proper adherence to the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. The believer who is moving into the Cosmic Dynaspheres

converts proper morality into self righteousness and Legalism as he enters the Degeneracy of the Interlocking System of Arrogance which, if he persists in remaining in, is converted to Moral Antagonism in Cosmic Dynasphere II. The Degeneracy of Immorality in the Interlocking System of Arrogance often leads to the Arrogance of homosexuality or lascivious promiscuity which is again converted by prolonged residence there into Antagonism toward anything or anyone who opposes this status. Morality is therefore NOT virtuous. A person can be moral while functioning in the Cosmic Dynaspheres therefore morality can exist without Virtue by simply observing principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions but Virtue cannot exist without function within the Divine Dynasphere.

Love, Personal vs Impersonal

Human Personal Love is not virtuous and can occur while a person functions within the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Human personal love is in fact Virtue dependent and to sustain human personal love the individual must operate under the Functional Virtue principles of Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Mankind, LIVE and LET LIVE. (1Pet 1:22) The Virtue of Impersonal – Unconditional Love is one of the highest Virtues of the Christian Way of Life and the most obvious manifestation of living in the Divine Dynasphere. Personal Love is optional while Impersonal – Unconditional Love is imperative and a mandate for Christianity. Impersonal – Unconditional Love is the function of Honor, Integrity and Virtue toward all mankind while residing in the Divine Dynasphere. It is therefore an integral and essential function of the Divine Dynasphere and in order for the Christian to live a normal life he must use Impersonal – Unconditional Love constantly. Whenever any individual or people in any category or group are treated with Justice, Integrity, Honor and Virtue equally, it emphasizes the integrity of the subject initiating that treatment. Whenever others are treated under a system of special consideration because of advancement, achievement, attractiveness, rapport or any other personal attribute, this emphasizes the object of that treatment. For the believer to have the ability to cope with the problems of life and solve them from the functions of the Royal Priesthood as part of the Royal Family of God under the Royal Family Honor Code, there are 3 factors necessary:

- **The Function and application of Impersonal – Unconditional Love in the Divine Dynasphere**
- **The Application of Doctrinal Rationales within the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages) in the Divine Dynasphere**
- **A STRONG social life with God called worship which most basic function involves persistent daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.**

These 3 factors make the Believer Spiritually Self Sustaining and able to handle any pressure in life even that which is from prosperity. These factors and the function of Impersonal – Unconditional Love provide the believer with incredible capacity for life. The Believer can live a normal life without Personal Love but NEVER without Impersonal – Unconditional Love. Personal Love is a luxury and can be a blessing but is never a mechanic of problem solutions in life. In fact, personal love relationships generally result in intensification of one's problems in life because in personal love relationships the believer takes on the problems of another person. In fact, very often, Personal Love, when added to animosity or hatred becomes the

basis for problem creation under People Testing, which only Impersonal – Unconditional Love can resolve or endure. Personal love which occurs when one resides in the Cosmic Dynaspheres is generally superficiality and often hypocrisy. (1Pet 1:22) Whenever the believer decides to sin he moves his personal love into the Cosmic Dynaspheres and it becomes the subject to the lusts of the Old Sin Nature as a drive for sex which is the biggest trap for man inevitably resulting in unhappiness. Most people assume that there will be happiness in marriage usually as a result of unrestricted sex but it is in fact a system of intensified testing where the problems of 2 people are amalgamated in one laboratory called marriage. If marriage is based on true Personal Love it will manifest itself as thoughtfulness, courtesy, Honor, Virtue, soul binding sex, etc. As a Virtue in the Spiritual Life, Impersonal – Unconditional Love stimulates the Virtues of Confidence toward God and Courage toward man, while at best Personal Love can only generate confidence toward one other person on a good day.

Therefore, Impersonal – Unconditional Love results from the total application of Bible Doctrine to personal human relationships and becomes the full impact of Virtue on a society. Personal Love is always only directed toward a few to whom one is attracted for one reason or another while Impersonal – Unconditional Love is directed toward ALL the human race as a matter of the honor and integrity of the subject being directed toward all others. Without the honor and integrity of Impersonal – Unconditional Love there can be no true Personal Love in the human race. Therefore it is obvious that Personal Love depends on the Virtue of Impersonal – Unconditional Love for its capacity and its very existence. Without Impersonal – Unconditional Love as a daily function within the Divine Dynasphere life has absolutely NO meaning, purpose, or definition for the believer. Fear cannot exist in the Divine Dynasphere and the extent to which one is in fear of anything that is the extent to which he is destroying his capacity for love and happiness. True Love, both personal and impersonal within the Divine Dynasphere are mutually exclusive of FEAR which inevitably removes the believer from the Power System of God, the Plan of God and Will of God.

Impersonal – Unconditional Love along with humility is the motivator of the Christian Way of Life for consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine to one's life. The Honor and Integrity of Impersonal – Unconditional Love contributes to the development of capacity for life, happiness, thanksgiving, relationships, etc. Therefore, Impersonal – Unconditional Love is not only the motivator but also the executor of the Royal Family Honor Code, the guidelines for the Christian Way of Life. Impersonal – Unconditional Love insulates the believer against failure when under Providential Preventative Momentum Testing (5 Categories). Impersonal – Unconditional Love motivates the believer to develop personal honor and integrity and has the greatest possible influence on human volition. Impersonal – Unconditional Love drives the stability developed from Enforced and Genuine Humility and is the basis of personal objectivity under pressure and resolving the problems of life by application of Bible Doctrine.

Therefore Impersonal – Unconditional Love is based on the relaxed Mental Attitude of the Believer residing in the Divine Dynasphere. Impersonal – Unconditional Love is also insulation

against the development of tragic character flaws because the subject must possess Honor, Integrity and Virtue to engage in Impersonal – Unconditional Love for Mankind and this avoids the tragic character flaws of Arrogance and Antagonistic Hatred developed in Cosmic Dynasphere I and Cosmic Dynasphere II. It is essential to one's functioning under Impersonal – Unconditional Love that the cardinal principle be understood that believers are NOT ever to love people because of who and what they are but because of who and what the believer himself is and this can only occur in the Divine Dynasphere. Because Impersonal – Unconditional Love extrapolates Honor and Integrity from the Divine Dynasphere it totally disregards Arrogance and Antagonistic Hatred from others and thereby insulates the believer from the potential Degeneracy of involvement in the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

Sensitivity is the honorable motivation of Impersonal – Unconditional Love which results in the exercise of good manners and academic discipline which avoids disruption in any classroom and accommodation to groups in professional, social, academic or spiritual life. Hypersensitivity is the Arrogant function of the Believer in the Interlocking System of Arrogance where he focuses on self and invariably develops Antagonism toward those whom he perceives as treating him unjustly. Sensitivity is objective and directed toward others with thoughtfulness and Impersonal – Unconditional Love, therefore, it is poise, confidence, courage, flexibility, honor, integrity and Virtue which comes from residence and function in the Divine Dynasphere and results in total avoidance of the Moral and Immoral Degeneracy and Degeneration of Cosmic Dynasphere I & II. Sensitivity is necessary for effective Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine to self and life.

Purity

Advance to Spiritual Maturity at Gate 8 of the Divine Dynasphere creates Purity or Virtue in the life of this believer as:

- Purity of Priority
- Purity of Motivation
- Purity of Self Determination

The decisions of this believer are not based on hypocrisy, self advancement, self aggrandizement, emotionalism nor Antagonism but on motivation for the glorification of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Purity in life is only found within the Divine Dynasphere. Outside of the Divine Dynasphere there is NO genuine Purity nor Virtue in life. Outside the Divine Dynasphere when the believer resides in the Cosmic Dynaspheres he is hypocritical, deceitful, disloyal, antagonistic and hateful of others and he cannot ever practice the true Virtues of life.

Morality

Morality is for both Believers and Unbelievers and is part of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions which are designed by God to protect and preserve the Human Race. Therefore, the Cosmic Dynaspheres can support morality however morality within the Cosmic Dynaspheres is most often distorted into Religion, Legalism, Self Righteousness and inevitably Degeneration under Antagonistic Hatred which results from the influence of Evil. Morality must be combined with Integrity to be effective. Morality is NOT the Christian Way of Life but is designed as the way of life for the entire Human Race as protection against human self

destruction. Therefore, Morality minus Integrity is Arrogance and / or Degeneration, while Morality plus Integrity from the Royal Family Honor Code is part of the dynamics of the Christian Way of Life. Since all Virtue resides in the Divine Dynasphere, Morality within the Divine Dynasphere is Virtuous. However, Morality within the Cosmic Dynaspheres becomes Hypocrisy and is parlayed into a system of Legalistic Arrogance or Antagonistic Hatred. Legitimate Morality is related to the Honor Code derived from the Integrity developed within one's soul from a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine there. Therefore, under true or legitimate morality one does do not treat people based on how they merit that treatment but only based on the Integrity of one's own soul. Legitimate Morality can be operational in the Cosmic Dynaspheres when the individual CHOOSES to not function under the principles of the Cosmic Dynaspheres but under the principles of Humility and Authority Orientation from the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions within these restricted levels of the Divine Dynasphere. There are 2 mechanisms which the believer can become involved in, by which he can destroy himself, outside of the Divine Dynasphere:

- **Illegitimate Morality**
- **Personal Love**

If the believer leaves the Divine Dynasphere and enters the Cosmic Dynaspheres with morality this will destroy him because in the Cosmic Dynaspheres morality is distorted and becomes illegitimate and boils down to a system of Ethics involving Self Righteousness and Legalism while in the Divine Dynasphere **legitimate morality is a system of extrapolated Motivational and Functional Virtue from Metabolized Bible Doctrine. Morality in the Cosmic Dynasphere is a farce and leads to Arrogant Self Righteousness, Legalism, Religion, etc. When the morality of people who are Arrogant is opposed or rejected they react and retaliate with Antagonism and Hatred and often drive themselves into the Cosmic Degeneration of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. There may be a continuation of a Modus Vivendi of Ethics similar to morality in the Cosmic Dynasphere but that person is not legitimately moral primarily because he is functioning under the strong influence of Evil. Morality as a Virtue includes happiness but in the Cosmic Dynaspheres morality most often becomes a state of complete unhappiness.**

Humility

Humility develops in the believer in stages and begins with Enforced Humility as a result of being under some system of authority which provides Enforced Discipline such as the home for children, a system of education, military service or employment for the adult. When the individual responds to this Enforced Discipline and functions effectively and properly under it he develops Enforced Humility. When Enforced Humility is developed properly it leads to Genuine Humility where the individual has learned to exercise self discipline, self control and self motivation in life without any outside influence or pressure from others. Humility is one of the 2 great Virtues in life but it is directed toward self not others and is not public self effacement nor self deprecation. Humility is the ability to control self in order to learn how to tolerate others with Impersonal – Unconditional Love and the believer must straighten self out before he can ever get to others with the Gospel of Christ or Bible Doctrine from the Word of God. This points out the necessity of reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God before any Christian production can be meaningful and effective. Development of Humility can

ONLY occur properly within the Divine Dynasphere **where Authority Orientation is developed by adherence to the** Laws of Divine Establishment **and Divine Institutions, and this can occur for both believers and unbelievers alike. In the Christian Way of Life, only when the believer is functioning under Genuine Humility can Gnosis Bible Doctrine, academically understood Bible Doctrine, be converted to Epignosis Bible Doctrine, Metabolized Bible Doctrine and made available for restructuring the content of one's soul and application to every situation or exigency of life. Spiritual momentum and Spiritual growth can only occur with Epignosis Bible Doctrine being accumulated into the Stream of Consciousness of the soul**

Confidence vs Courage

The Motivational Virtue of Confidence is ONLY to be directed toward God while the Functional Virtue of Courage is only to be directed toward man and circumstances in life under the Plan of God functions. In every case, the distortion of confidence being directed toward man is only a matter of personality interaction while confidence toward God is a matter of comprehension of the Absolute nature of Divine Integrity. Courage is the ability to THINK despite being under pressure. However, within the Cosmic Dynaspheres FEAR displaces the ability to think and when the Degeneration of Cosmic Dynasphere II begins to occur the Emotional Antagonism which results from FEAR simultaneously motivates Hatred and prevents proper THOUGHT thus does not involve true Courage nor properly directed Confidence.

Degeneracy vs Sin & Volition

Sin is a violation or transgression of or a falling away from the STANDARDS, VALUES, CHARACTER or EXPRESSED WILL of God. It is clearly described and defined in the Decalogue as violations of Freedom and is delineated more extensively in Codex III of the Mosaic Law**. All sin is directed toward GOD. (Ps 51:4)**

Degeneracy is taking an area of Sin or Human Good **and forming it into a system for demanding rights or changes to the legitimate standards of a group or nation which adhere to the Laws of Divine Establishment and** Divine Institution**s.**

The Free Will Volition of one's Soul guards the Gate to the Right Lobe of the Soul from the temptations of the Old Sin Nature, therefore, no one ever sins apart from his own consent or the function of his own volition. Whether the sins are ones of Ignorance or ones of Cognizance the VOLITION is involved in every sin, therefore, ignorance is NEVER an excuse, nor is it ever an excuse for criminal activity, violations of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. While the Old Sin Nature is located in the genetic cell structure of the body it must penetrate the Soul with temptations in order to exert influence or control over the soul and one's life. Therefore, the Old Sin Nature cannot penetrate the soul apart from Human Volitional Consent. When the Old Sin Nature's temptations become Sin through Human Consent, the Old Sin Nature not only controls the SOUL but the Believer moves his residence and function into the Cosmic Dynaspheres. The Old Sin Nature therefore is Satan's Inside Agent recruiting for residence and function in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Every Sin, Crime, act of Human Good, or any other function promoted by Evil puts or retains the believer in the one of the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Therefore, the Believer is only Pure, Virtuous, Free from sin when

he is Inside the Divine Dynasphere. Every believer makes personal decisions to leave the Divine Dynasphere into which he had been graciously placed by God at the very moment of his making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore, the residence and function of the believer in the Divine Dynasphere after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God can only be changed by the believer's own volition. It takes a free will decision to leave the Divine Discipline and therefore it requires a free will decision to return to the Divine Discipline by use of the Rebound Procedure. (1John 1:9) This is illustrated by these considerations:

- Morality without Virtue is found in the Cosmic Dynaspheres
- Morality without Virtue is Self Righteous Arrogance or the Hatred of Cosmic Degeneration
- Morality in the Cosmic Dynaspheres produces Arrogant Indifference, Apathy and Rejection of God, or Antagonism and Hatred of God, as a result of consistent involvement in Sin, Crime, or Human Good production all from the motivation and influence of Evil.

Therefore, Old Sin Nature control of the soul resulting from Sin or Crime and resulting in Human Good production is all a result of the influence of Evil stimulating the Lust Patterns of the Old Sin Nature to instigate the Trends of the Old Sin Nature to activate the Area of Weakness to produce Sin or Crime TEMPTATIONS and then the Area of Strength to produce Human Good production temptations. This places the individual believer OUTSIDE of the Divine Dynasphere and initially into the Interlocking System of Arrogance where his trend toward Arrogant Legalistic Morality or Lascivious Lawlessness eventually involves him in the Cosmic Degeneration of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

Immoral Degeneracy invariably begins as a SIN but sin is not necessarily Degeneracy. This is demonstrated by Homosexuals in the past never making an issue of their sin, it is after all just another sin, and in many ways it is not as bad as gossip and other Mental Attitude **and Verbal Sin but in other ways much worse. The Degeneracy begins when Homosexuality becomes OVERT and BLATANT and organizes into a system to demand universal acceptance in a society. Because it is sinful, this system can only be based on and functioning fully from the influence of EVIL thus involves a system of EVIL. When it becomes a political organization and demands rights from its position of SINFULNESS it creates a system of Immoral Degeneracy. Consider or try to remember the last time there has been a protest march in any city where Heterosexual Adulterous Fornicators were demanding their rights! People who make an issue of their sins not only lack any kind of self esteem but they create systems of Degeneracy which result in their own self destruction. This pattern is also demonstrated by the moral Self Righteous people who form organizations like the Moral Majority in the United States demanding their rights. They want ALL the laws to be Christian laws and based on principles of the Christian Way of Life. They want abortion to be abolished and Christian prayer in the public schools. This IS Degeneracy and is Christian social action through Crusader Arrogance as Moral Degeneracy. These people are basically saying, "I am right and because I AM RIGHT, I am going to superimpose my norms and standards on the entire Human Race". This applies to all systems which want to impose their standards of function on others but which are Immoral or based totally on the principles of EVIL as well like all Religions; Islam, Communism, ETC.**

Christian Degeneracy vs the Protocol Plan of God

Christian Degeneracy involves Christian functions which are contrary to Bible doctrine, and the will, plan and purpose of God for the believer. Both Moral and Immoral Degeneracy contradict the teaching of the mystery doctrine of the church age. (Eph 4:18-20) Therefore, Christian Degeneracy is contrary to the principles for the Christian Way of Life laid out by Bible doctrine in the Protocol Plan of God. Christian Degeneracy is contrary to the Will of God, the Plan of God and the Purpose of God for the life of the believer. There is a VIVID contrast between Christian Degeneracy and the mandates of the Protocol Plan of God which call for spiritual advance, spiritual growth, attaining Spiritual Maturity, becoming an invisible hero and becoming a part of the pivot of Mature Believers to sustain one's nation. The technical theological concept of 'Hope' is the monopoly of God; it is a system of Absolute Confidence not wishful desires or thinking. The only true Hope for the client nation to God is found in the development and maintaining of a pivot of mature believers who are classified as "Invisible Heroes." Hope in the client nation depends on the individual and collective attitude toward Bible Doctrine and Absolute Truth in every category. Only those individuals who understand and adhere to the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions and those believers who execute the Protocol Plan of God and become Invisible Heroes can be the source of deliverance for their country. (Heb 7:19) Therefore, an absolute principle is that false hope, false confidence, permeates the nation where Christian Degeneracy predominates. False confidence invariably exists when the people in a nation consistently put their trust in some demagogue and thus slide into and remain in Reversionism and the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. When this occurs they, especially believers, form a reverse pivot and God very often destroys a nation on the basis of this reverse pivot which is focused around Christian Degeneracy. Therefore, Christian Degeneracy can be considered the ultimate cause of destruction to the client nation to God. Therefore, there must be a halt in the individual and collective slide into Reversionism and Cosmic Dynasphere residence and function, especially by believers, otherwise those individuals will destroy themselves and be the cause of destruction of their nation. As long as the believer is alive he should never give up but simply use the rebound procedure and keep moving forward in the Spiritual Life by consistency in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

The pattern of a believer's Degeneracy emphasizes or elucidates several major problems in his Christian experience:

- Rejection of Bible doctrine with emphasis on involvement in the Stages of Reversionism and entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.
  - This is the clear demonstration that the believer has wrong priorities in his life which are in conflict with Bible doctrine.
- Out of control Lust Patterns of the Old Sin Nature which focus one's priorities on:
  - Power lust
  - Approbation lust
  - Inordinate ambition
  - Social lust
  - Sexual lust

    - Chemical lust
    - Crusader lust
    - Monetary lust
    - ETC.
- The fragmentation of subjective arrogance with the creation of a hero self-image.

Degeneracy, therefore, is the ultimate tragic flaw and reflects one's ignorance of the mystery doctrine of the church age. By rejection of consistent worship in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible doctrine, the degenerate believer has in effect rejected Christ as the ruler and authority of his life. His inconsistency is blatantly obvious; he has accepted the authority of Christ for salvation, but rejected the way of life Christ mandates for His Royal Family. He has trusted in Christ for eternal life, but has rejected His pattern for temporal life. The status of Christian Degeneracy is always the sole fault of the degenerate believer who makes too many bad decisions from a position of weakness while residing and operating inside the Cosmic Dynasphere system. The believer invariably fragments self and thus **Implodes**, **Explodes**, and **Reverts** blaming others for his condition and typically never assuming responsibility for his own negative attitudes, volition, decisions, and actions. Therefore, inevitably the Christian involved in Degeneracy blames other Christians, Pastors even God for their condition and situations in life, which is why so many never recover from their Degeneracy. The ONLY solution is for the believer to take full responsibility for his own Apostasy, Degeneracy, and Cosmic Dynasphere entanglement and use his own volition to engage the Rebound Procedure and return to consistency in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. As long as the believer is alive he can recover from Christian Degeneracy, even locked in Degeneracy in Reverse Process Reversionism BUT at this extreme level it is EXTREMELY DIFFICULT to do so requiring Metabolized Bible Doctrine which he no longer has at his disposal. This points to the function of another believer assisting this one in understanding and using the rebound procedure to begin recovery.

God will not stand by while members of the royal family sink into Degeneracy. He takes stern measures to alert them to their dire situation and to encourage them to rebound and reenter the palace of the Divine Dynasphere. In His perfect wisdom God knows when and how to warn each believer most effectively, to confront him with the fact that he is totally dependent on Grace. Both Moral and Immoral Degeneracy attempt to justify self, but both are equally abhorrent to God. The only way God can break through the "life of deceit" regarding Degeneracy is with pain that strikes the degenerate believer in his particular area of sensitivity. God "makes war against the arrogant" (**Prov 3:34**, **James 4:6**, **1Pet 5:5**), thus He WILL attack Arrogance where the discipline will hurt most and be most effective.

The advancing or mature believer has a magnificent consolation and encouragement to know that in times of maximum Degeneracy God preserves him, whether he is a Jew or Gentile. No matter how bad situations and circumstances become for each believer, God's plan moves right on. Historical disaster does not in any way imply that God's plan is canceled, in fact some of the greatest advances to Spiritual Maturity are accelerated by disaster. Therefore, this Divine Judgment toward Degeneracy, Apostasy and Antagonism never hinders Divine Blessing to the

advancing or mature believers. Nor does historical disaster hinder the momentum of one advancing to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. No matter how insignificant one's place in life may be, no matter how low his birth, function, job, opportunities, etc., place him in a society, if he is a believer in the Lord Jesus Christ, God has a purpose for his life. The manifestation of that fact is that all believers will be sustained and supported on a daily basis even in the midst of the greatest waves of historical degeneration created by the idiotic liberal attitude about race as an example, which is a Degeneracy whereby a nation caters to its minorities instead of bringing everyone into the society as citizens of one nation under one culture and one educational system.

Degeneracy and Death

Ps 116:15 and Rom 14:8 are true of all believers, both winners and losers. The death of every believer is God's victory. The only difference is that the winner is prepared for dying and the loser is not prepared. Winners or Invisible Heroes are filled with all the fullness of God, a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine, so that the blessings of living extend into the blessings of dying. Losers face dying in Christian Degeneracy so that their last experience on earth is the worst experience of their life under dying Divine Discipline. Because Christian Degeneracy cannot handle the problems of living, it certainly cannot handle the problems of dying. The Grace policy of God regarding death, however, comes into effect immediately at the point of the death of the believer. After death both winners and losers go immediately to be face to face with the Lord. The overriding principle is that for every believer in Jesus Christ, winner or loser, God has saved the best until last. Consider the sequence of five things all believers experience sooner or later:

- Living
  - During his lifetime he made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God which is the basis for his eternal salvation which is 1 of the 40 assets God provided for EVERY believer at that very instant.
- Dying
- Interim Life in Heaven
  - Having an Interim body to socialize with formerly lost friends and loved ones and any other believers from all of history.
- Resurrection
  - Receiving an eternal Resurrection Body for the Church Age believer as Royal Family of God which is exactly like the Resurrection Body of The Lord Jesus, The Christ.
- Eternal Life in the eternal state
  - With eternal residence in the REAL Holy of Holies the 3rd Heaven.

The 'good times' begin for the believer when he expresses consistent Positive Volition and subsequently reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God during his period of 'Living'. (Phil 1:21) For these believers, during dying the 'good times' can only be better, then in heaven these are the best.

However, for the believer who functions consistently under Christian Degeneracy the 'good times' only begin after his death when he is transferred into heaven. For him there are no 'good times' in living; there are no 'good times' in dying. The 'good times' only begin when

he is absent from the body and face to face with the Lord. Because of his involvement in Christian Degeneracy he has missed the opportunity for using his own volition, while he was in this body of flesh with an Old Sin Nature, to reach the status quo where he would receive fantastic blessings from God which is the desire of God for him and which in fact glorify God. This is the only status in which the believer, a human being possessing an Old Sin Nature and living under the stresses and pressures of this life has any opportunity to receive from God that which will glorify God. This is the believer being a part of the victory of His successful DEMONSTRATION of the true nature and function of His absolute and perfect character. Then Death is God's victory, the resurrection body is God's provision and the eternal state is God's project and again it is ONLY all that God has done in his DEMONSTRATION which glorifies Him. However, the opportunity to be an active part in the process which glorifies God only occurs during this lifetime where one's consistent Positive Volition decisions to metabolize Bible Doctrine, Apply Bible Doctrine, and reach the status of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God provide the capacity needed for the believer to receive the blessings God has prepared for him as he lives in this world ruled by Satan. Winners or Invisible Heroes utilize the ten problem-solving devices both in living and dying so that the transition between life and death does not change their happiness or their blessing, it only increases it. Dying Grace, which is part of the 6 categories of Escrow Super – Grace blessing for the mature believer which glorify God, is the provision from God at the death of the believer who has executed to completion the Protocol Plan of God. For the mature believer living is the best, dying is better and eternity is better than the best. However, these fantastic blessings are not available for the individual believer who functions consistently in the status quo of Christian Degeneracy.

Degeneracy & Killing

There are always principles which detail situations whereby one would withdraw from any act of violence, however, there are also principles whereby violence becomes a necessary function. Violent people only understand violence. They do not understand reason, they are irrational, they are anti establishment, and they want to settle everything in the manner of Overt Degeneracy, the use of violence. When faced with that kind of person then one must have a greater system of violence than they possess and he MUST use it to protect and preserve personal Freedom. Moses and Elijah possessed a greater system of violence and they used it very effectively. Another form of legitimate killing is the soldier representing his country on the battle field. He is to function at all times impersonally and professionally to preserve the Freedom of his nation. Were it not for war the human race would not be cleansed of its patterns of total Degeneracy. Warfare is one of the few ways in which the human race perpetuates or recovers its Freedom, so periodically warfare is a good thing.

Degeneracy & Heathenism

While "heathen" has often been used to designate irreligious, rude, unthinking, barbarous, idolatrous, superstitious people, it doesn't mean these things. It refers to a person who has rejected the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for his eternal salvation, he is an unbeliever, a reversionist, one who is under salvation maladjustment to the Justice of God. Heathenism, then, is any individual of a nation, race, or people who does not acknowledge the God of the Bible. The best description of heathenism is found in Rom 1:18-

32. Heathenism is rejection of God's plan of salvation. (**Rom 1:18**) This maladjustment to the Justice of God occurs first at God consciousness and invariably later at Gospel hearing. Heathenism is therefore readily related to liberalism and reversionism. Salvation Maladjustment to the Justice of God results eventually in Black Out of the Soul, Scar Tissue of the Soul and Reverse Process Reversionism. The result of Reversionism is invariably liberalism. The mechanics of liberalism are found in **Rom 1:24-25**. Both theological and political liberalism exploit the ignorance of man by catering to his Emotional Revolt of the Soul and activity from the Lust patterns of the Old Sin Nature. Therefore, Liberalism is another manifestation of Heathenism with a veneer of Human Good civilization. Because Heathenism rejects absolute Truths, NO Truth exists in the premise of heathenism, consequently, no Truth exists in it's conclusions. If one starts with a LIE from Evil he inevitably ends with a LIE and greater Evil Influence. Truth is designed to free man from both liberalism and heathenism. (**John 8:30-32**) Therefore, heathenism must find a substitute for the Truth it has rejected which is the LIE of EVIL, the basis for the Cosmic Dynaspheres. This is the means for Degeneracy and liberalism to infiltrate the soul of the individual and the society of a nation. (**Rom 1:24-25**) Man's soul is designed to assimilate Absolute Truths and it cannot survive intact or function properly without Truth. When man says "no" to Truth there begins a degrading of his soul and the beginnings of heathenism in the mind which ultimately results in heathenism in his function. Thus, totally lacking Truth, heathenism seeks to establish a society without God. This is the designed function of the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. The false premise of this society leads to false conclusions in this society and Degeneracy and this must inevitably be Judged from the Justice of God to protect and preserve the Human Race in order to complete GOD'S DEMONSTRATION to angelic creation. Part of the function of the Justice of God toward heathenism or unbeliever reversionism is to abandon heathenism to its own modus vivendi. Such abandonment intensifies the aberrations of heathenism and reversionism and produces a self-destroying Degeneracy. The most awful disaster that can happen to human beings or to nations is to be left to their own self destruction under advancing Degeneracy by the Justice of God.

Destruction from Degeneracy

If Degeneracy is unrestrained it will eventually influence those who are legitimately moral, who are good, and who are not degenerate. Therefore Degeneracy must be and is periodically destroyed in Human History. National disaster is designed to remove the impurities of a population where the nation is going to be perpetuated as a client nation. No nation can survive in history WITHOUT national disaster which removes its scum and gives opportunity for it to be perpetuated in history. It is the disaster that doesn't remove the scum that means the end of the line for that nation. This is the current status quo of the United States of America today in this 21st century which has in part resulted from the federal government constantly interfering with regional disasters. God has promised that the human race will never be totally destroyed on planet earth until the end of history, thereby giving every generation the opportunity of making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. In order to guarantee this, when occasionally there comes about a condition of maximum Degeneracy and sin in any group or nation, which if perpetuated would destroy the human race, God provides maximum destruction of that group. In every generation the potential for self-destruction continues to exist. When a maximum number of people live and function under the Cosmic Dynasphere

systems there is always a saturation of the principles derived from Evil, which are self-destructive. All man's self-destructive tendencies are controlled by God using the administration of the Judgment of Death or Finesse Judgment. This is part of the protocol of heaven. The saturation of Degeneracy plus inventive Evil cannot offset the laws that God has provided to protect the Human Race and perpetuate His DEMONSTRATION which is Human History. Great segments of the population of the world are often destroyed by the administration of the Judgment by Death, and yet man continues to survive because Judgment by Death is a system of radical surgery whereby the Grace of God removes the cancer of Evil influence from a threatened generation, thus protecting the human race from self-destruction. The removal of certain contaminated parts of the human race in a threatened generation guarantees the perpetuation of mankind on earth and gives the next generation equal opportunity to be evangelized and respond by making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. Judgment by death destroys one portion of the human race to preserve the rest in this historical phase of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Judgment by death guarantees the evangelism of the human race in every generation, either through normal or the crisis evangelism found with Judgment by Pain. Therefore, judgment by death is a Grace blessing from God in every generation of human history.

In addition there can be Finesse Judgment in which an Evil agent is used to destroy something which is supposed to be representing God but which itself has become saturated with Evil. Generally this is what results in the destruction of a failed client nation, but also sometimes a failing group of believers and it varies from time to time and place to place. God often uses envy and power lust plus the hatred of hypocrisy in others, to destroy the Evil system they have fallen into. Finesse Judgment dramatizes Historical Trend #4, the fact that man is simply a product of his own volition and it is his decisions which result in his becoming involved in the Evil of the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. In other words, God uses the wrath of man to, praise Him. (Ps 76:10) Therefore, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, in controlling Human History uses a great deal of Finesse Judgment which is part of his indirect divine judgments.

It is the protocol function of the divine decree which results in these periodic historical judgments. The protocol function of the elect angelic aristocracy also means that certain judgments are administered by the angelic college of heralds. With regard to the protocol of earth there are the protocol functions of the **Laws of Divine Establishment** and Divine Institutions, which are designed to punish crime, terrorism and Degeneracy. Many a person has suffered because they have violated the **Laws of Divine Establishment** and the Divine Institutions which recognize the sacredness of human life, human volition, human privacy and private property. The protocol function of the client nation to God, the five cycles of Divine Discipline for the nation are administered to a client nation for involvement in Degeneracy, apostasy, antagonism which result from a shrinking pivot of mature believers. Therefore it is the **poor volitional judgment of man which results in Protocol Judgment from God.**

The very existence of the Dead Sea in the Middle East is a memorial to the principle of Judgment by death for the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah was the removal of a cancer in

that generation that would have eventually destroyed the human race. Sodom & Gomorrah represent the attractiveness of the details of life. (Gen 13:10-11) It illustrates the Degeneracy, Apostasy and sinfulness which results from total saturation in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. Sinfulness always reaches a peak under periods of collective Degeneracy and Apostasy. (Gen 13:13, Gen 19:4-5, 1Kings 14:24, Jude 7) All Degeneracy begins with and is related to the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance with its mental attitude sins. (Is 3:9) Collective saturation of a nation with Motivational Arrogance inevitably leads to the Degeneracy of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred and culminates in destruction of that nation. In other words, Arrogance and Reversionism with their associated sinfulness can exist in a nation but when they come to an optimum saturation then the nation begins its inevitable slide into self-destruction. (Lam 4:6, Jer 49:17-18, 2Pet 2:6, Amos 4:11, Jude 7) Saturation with Motivational Arrogance and Motivational Antagonism reflects a destruction of the proper function of the Right Lobe of the Soul which is associated with such judgment. (Hos 11:8) However, God delivers the believer, who is under consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine and functions using the Rebound Procedure consistently when needed, from such divine judgment on Degeneracy. (Luke 17:28-29) However, this Right Lobe of the Soul destruction as divine judgment is total to unbelievers (Rom 9:29), because when a nation's population, a segment of a population or a group of people. reach total saturation in Degeneracy God has laws in place to destroy them lest they infect the entire Human Race and it ends in total self destruction. This was the destruction of the Canaanites as well as the people of Sodom and Gomorrha. Therefore, saturation in Degeneracy must be destroyed and very often the destruction must come directly from God because people are too stupid to realize what is happening in their very midst. The point is that this saturated Degeneracy is what is the basis for religion and legalism and it must be destroyed when it becomes to pervasive in a society. (Rom 11:8)

Nimrod is a son of Noah's son Ham, a black man, the son of Cush. Nimrod was the first world dictator and this was Satan's first attempt to break the prophecy of Genesis 9. Specifically with Nimrod and later it becomes a technical title of dictatorship. In Genesis 11 there is religious internationalism with its headquarters at Babylon, and then there is developed political internationalism also with its headquarters at Babylon. At this point the man who came along to establish political internationalism was Nimrod. This was the first attempt at world dictatorship and it was an attempt to break the prophecy and order of God for the Human Race, to prove God a liar. Nimrod means in the Hebrew, "We will revolt", and this was a revolt against God. Under the dispensation of the Gentiles nationalism was to be established, God had ordained it, and Nimrod tried to break down this order and to swallow up national entities under one great empire ruled by himself. Therefore, he was the author of the first political international conspiracy, and this one was directly against God setting the pattern for all of them. (Gen 10:8-20, 1Chron 1:10) His empire had its capital in Babel and it was in conjunction with religious internationalism and generally encompassed the entire Tigris – Euphrates valley. One group of people involved in his empire were the Canaanites, and these were an all white race. God caused the Canaanites to be destroyed because they became involved in and saturated with a system of international religion, which goes hand in hand with Degeneracy. Had this Degeneracy continued the human race would have been totally

destroyed. But God, being cognizant from Eternity Past of the advance of the Canaanites in religious and political Degeneracy ordered their complete destruction in the same way that one would isolate a dog suspected of hydrophobia and summarily destroy it. The Canaanites had become mad dogs. (Lev 18+19, Deut 12)

Joshua received a direct mandate from the Lord to destroy certain enemies of the Jews (Josh 11:6, Deut 20:13-17) in order that Israel might be preserved. This mandate, directed toward the destruction of a society saturated in Degeneracy, included the divinely authorized killing of men, women, and children, even their livestock. Only then could the people of Israel disentangle themselves from the pervasive and contagious Evil of a depraved society. No leader today carries divine authority to kill civilian men, women, and children. However, in the course of all warfare noncombatants regrettably become casualties. Although such losses arc to be avoided, God still sanctions the complete destruction of the enemy in battle to attain victory and maintain Freedom.

Gate IV – The Antagonism of Anthropocentric Academic Speculation

Anthropocentric Definition:

- **It means centered in man.**
- **It Considers man to be the most significant factor of the universe.**
- **It Assumes man to be the supreme measure of all things.**
- **It Interprets the world in terms of human values and experiences.**

This is directly interlocked with and an open doorway into Pseudo Intellectual Arrogance in Cosmic Dynasphere I but is an Antagonistic expansion of the Arrogance of trying to reconcile philosophical, sociological, psychological and scientific speculation with Bible Doctrine where a conflict exists or appears to exist. When this is not possible or is challenged by Absolute Truth in any category it results in overt Antagonism toward Truth especially Bible Doctrine concepts and principles where the individual then spends his entire life attempting to discredit and disprove these Truths. All subjects have a certain aspect of TRUTH in them and these truths can be extrapolated but it must be understood that the systems which surround these truths are false and the Truths must be separated from the system. Historical Trend #9 reflects the principle that *ALL attempts at innovative reconciliation of Truth with other academic subjects and theories must follow a SYSTEM of principles which themselves are based in Absolute Truth.* This situation arises with the individual, generally with a higher IQ, who finds academics intriguing, interesting and easy to focus on and the smarter a person is the more he is attracted to some aspect of this Academic Speculation when presented with the principles of the Grace Plan of God and Bible Doctrine. {This was the entire persona of Sheldon Cooper in the TV sit com "The Big Bang Theory" and its follow on of "Young Sheldon".}

Therefore, **Anthropocentric Academic Speculation in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred is entered into as a phenomenal expansion of Pseudo Intellectual Arrogance as a result of one's attempted Arrogant speculations regarding reconciliation of philosophical and**

scientific principles and theories with Bible Doctrine when these are directly confronted and exposed as false. When this occurs this individual rejects the Gospel, Bible Doctrine, and anything related to the Grace Plan of God and enters into Antagonistic Negative Volition toward them and thus becomes hostile to them and seeks a substitute based on his academic knowledge. He then devotes his time and energy to proving that science is superior to Bible Doctrine Truths.

If not seduced by religion, man can easily be deceived by philosophical, academic criticisms to dismiss the Word of God as not being Absolute Truth. When philosophical assumptions give central importance to man instead of God, academic research can amass persuasive yet completely fraudulent evidence against Divine Viewpoint. Because human rationalism and empiricism often cannot prove Biblical Truth, the pseudo-intellectual rejects this Absolute Truth and "advances in knowledge out of bounds and does not remain on the field of play by means of the Doctrine of Christ". (2John 9) No one, especially the Christian, ever becomes a winner in life by running brilliant, intellectual touchdowns out of bounds by ignoring the mandates of the divine game plan. Therefore, LIFE must be interpreted in terms of God's plan not man's experiences.

2John 9 explains that the pseudo-intellectual has Cosmic Dynasphere Arrogant expertise in a field of Academic study which is the basis for many believers trying to reconcile philosophical and scientific speculation with Bible Doctrine. However, Bible Doctrine and human THEORETICAL SPECULATION in many of the academic fields is irreconcilable. The believer involved in this Arrogance must choose between the Absolute Truth of Bible Doctrine and the THEORETICAL concepts in the areas of scientific and philosophical academic speculation. When his focus is on academic subjects, which constitute Relative Truth, above Bible Doctrine and this is challenged by Bible Doctrine his Pseudo Intellectual Arrogance instantly becomes the Antagonism of Anthropocentric Academic Speculation allowing him to interlock any of his Arrogance propensities into overt Antagonism based on his academic knowledge. There are many THEORIES in many academic subjects which contradict Bible Doctrine including but not limited to:

- History
- Philosophy
- Historical Geology
- Economics
- Political science
- Psychology
- Sociology
- Anthropology

This often results in glorifying Marxist philosophical and political theories and inserting them into academic subjects so that learning these academic subjects often creates in the believer an intellectual arrogance which is difficult to overcome when he hears the Truth of Bible Doctrine especially when it contradicts these subjects. When these subjects are the focus of one's academic preparation and they are challenged by the Absolute Truths of the Laws of Divine

Establishment, Divine Institutions or any other area of **Bible Doctrine and cannot be reconciled this person reacts in such an intense way that his A**rrogance turns into the blackness of direct overt Antagonism with ridicule and attempted disproving of the doctrinal principles. This can progress even to the point of violence which is directed toward the **Bible Doctrine and anything or anyone which is focused on God. S**uch a person clings to his academic speculations and most often rejects any Bible Doctrine which has refuted his position. He thereby moves from his Cosmic Dynasphere I Arrogant Pseudo Intellectual position into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred where his Academic Speculations become hostile, antagonistic and destructive toward all Bible Doctrine principles and any person focused on these principles. In other words, the pseudo-intellectual has **entanglement in Arrogance so that Bible doctrine and his human speculations in academic fields, many times, are irreconcilable. Therefore, this believer must choose between the Absolute Truth of Bible Doctrine and the relative truth, even false concepts, in the areas of his academic speculation. Prime examples that occur regularly are:**

- Pseudo Intellectual Arrogance **choosing evolution THEORY over creationism as found in Genesis.**
  - **This is consistent with the human viewpoint objective of glorifying self over God.**
- **Psychology and psychiatry blaming man's problems on his environment instead of on man's use of his own volition freely for good and bad decisions. (Historical Trend #4)**
  - **This results in the false premise that criminals can be 'rehabilitated' by imprisonment and counseling.**

By the Christian attempting to reconcile academic subjects with Bible Doctrine there invariably results a compromise with the Protocol Plan of God, the believer's own spiritual life, and the academic subject. Whenever these subjects are debated and ultimately refuted, that individual instantly becomes overtly Antagonistic in his defense of his pet academic subject, often devoting his entire life to supporting his false position. Therefore, the intensified level of Anthropocentric Academic Speculation of Cosmic Dynasphere II is motivated by the Pseudo Intellectual Arrogance of Cosmic Dynasphere I which has been confronted by the Absolute Truths of Bible Doctrine. The point is the more Arrogant one is the more he is attracted to Academic Speculation in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. The pseudo intellectual always is the believer who has moved down through the stages of Reversionism to the development of Scar Tissue of the Soul. The more extensive this Scar Tissue development is in his Soul the greater is his Arrogance entanglement and the greater is his INABILITY to even comprehend the Truth of any aspect of Bible Doctrine. The more Arrogance there is built up in the Soul the more this one is impressed with his own thoughts and thus is completely unteachable. Being unteachable, the pseudo intellectual, with a high IQ, entangled deeply in Arrogance, cannot put his thoughts together to think in terms of principle and when opposed by logical, categorical presentations of Truth become grossly Antagonistic. These types begin by being able to perceive an outer layer of academic substance but which has no inner Truth. Therefore, these individuals are always very susceptible to the false concepts of welfare, socialism, communism, etc., and often want total government regulation of individual lives. Because they rely of false presumptions and generally have no common sense and no ability to truly concentrate, these pseudo intellectuals cannot ever stand up under personal or historical

crises. These Pseudo Intellectuals entering into the Anthropocentric Academic Speculation of Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, enter into a situation which is FAR MORE DEVASTATING than Pseudo Intellectual Arrogance to the individual, especially the believer whose Spiritual Life it completely destroys. (2John 9)

Academic Speculation & Human Viewpoint

In the field of academic speculation there is the entirety of all of the philosophical and psychological attitudes contained within human viewpoint. This is what occurs in blind faith which is the basis for much of THEORETICAL science such as:

- Evolution of life on earth.
- Beginning of the Universe.
- And much more.

So that when empirical scientific knowledge falls short of the existing evidence then speculation takes up the slack and totally rejects all biblical truths. (Jer 17:5) Science was not present at creation. Science knows nothing of the origin of the universe and becomes philosophical when it begins to SPECULATE on the origin of the earth and the universe. Philosophy is NEVER an exact science; PHILOSOPHY IS MENTAL SPECULATION! Exact science must be mathematical in its precision; therefore, science is not qualified to present any facts on how the universe, the earth or even mankind originated. This in no way neutralists academic science nor discredits any of the great scientists. It merely points out that some scientists have become speculative in fields such as evolution and the universe, and their conclusions are no more valid than their premises.

Arrogance always wants to be better than everyone else and when one tries to be better than people involved in theology he finds himself in the embarrassing position of trying to be more correct about God. Speculation about alternatives related to God and his Grace Plan leads to speculation about the scripture which demands interpretation not speculation and this speculation leads to trying to reconcile philosophy, psychology and all science with Bible Doctrine. After the reformation the Roman and other churches found that people were becoming intellectually trained and thus faced the philosophical speculations of great thinkers like Descartes, Spinoza, Kant, etc., and these men and their type could think way beyond the vast majority of theologians. Therefore, the churches tried to reconcile the teachings of these men with the dogmas of the church so that their ultimate 'breakthroughs' in theology brought them farther and farther from the Absolute Truth of BIBLICAL Bible Doctrine from Scripture. Trying to reconcile theology and philosophy and calling it a breakthrough was a disillusion because one cannot synthesize philosophy and biblical theology into one conceptual idea. This only and inevitably, results in Human Viewpoint thinking. In any synthesis there is a thesis and an antithesis and they cannot exist together as equals. If the thesis is Bible Doctrine and the antithesis is philosophy, psychology or any other Human Viewpoint thinking system, they cannot be reconciled in synthesis. GOD only included in the divine decree and Bible Doctrine Absolute TRUTH so that if an idea is not absolutely true, then obviously it is false, if it is false, even in part, then there can be no synthesis with Truth because TRUTH CANNOT BE RECONCILED TO THE LIE, just as the 3 individual members of the Trinity cannot be reconciled with Lucifer. Therefore, the reason there is so much confusion in Christian churches today is

because of entanglement with the Satanic Systems of Evil in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred and attempts to reconcile these with Absolute Truth. Attempts to reconcile the LIE from Evil and Absolute Truths from Grace revealed through Bible Doctrine has resulted in the development of religious denominations and volumes of false teachings. The incredible and sometimes tragic thing is that it takes all of one's lifetime to learn much of the facts of Bible Doctrine and there simply is NO TIME for speculation about what may occur or has occurred and the myriad of alternate decisions which could be made. Speculating in any form with regard to Bible Doctrine is a serious distraction from the consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization **of Bible Doctrine which is essential and the only means of learning about God, His Grace Plan and one's personal purpose in that plan.** God, in Eternity Past, from his Omniscience knew exactly what would happen in all of human history to each and every human being and never put one probability into the divine decree so that any speculation is a detraction from the actual divine purpose for the individual believer which is in fact Post Salvation Epistemological Rehabilitation by consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine.

Rational Arrogance

This is the Arrogance of superimposing human IQ over spiritual IQ which means that the individual involved here accepts the human viewpoint of life and rejects the divine viewpoint. Without the Truth of Bible Doctrine as the Absolute of life intellectualism is meaningless and even becomes harmful. Pseudo Intellectual Arrogance either glorifies human speculation to the exclusion of Bible doctrine or it seeks to reconcile the Absolute Truths of Bible doctrine with false concepts of academic speculation. This becomes destructive to the individual and many of those around him when his speculations are confronted by Truth from Bible Doctrine and refuted so that he becomes obsessed with disproving the Doctrinal principles.

This Rational Arrogance thereby becomes Antagonistic Anthropocentric or Rational Academic Speculation. This becomes the function under Human Viewpoint from Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred which rejects, sets aside, scoffs at and ridicules Divine Viewpoint from Bible Doctrine and sets its course to totally disprove those principles. The Absolute Truth of Bible Doctrine forms a system of Absolute principles and processes and Arrogance and Antagonism intrude with the glorification of human speculation and therefore ONLY functions based on the relative. This was characterized in the early Church Age by 'Gnosticism' and 'Neoplatonism' while today it is manifest by the Antagonism of existentialism, social action, utopianism, socialism, communism, and the totally Arrogant system of subjective humanism. There are 3 categories of Pseudo Intellectuals which can lead to Antagonistic Speculation in Cosmic Dynasphere II:

- **Arrogant Ignorant Individuals** who are ignorant of the intricacies of the subject they are discussing but become antagonistic to any concepts which refute its supposed truth.
  - They tend toward oversimplification of their subject and any solutions using panaceas for life.
  - **This is having a predilection toward some red herring conspiracy, blaming all the**

problems in life on some organization or group of people.

- **This is the Jacobean mentality.**
- An illustration which involves Superimposing High IQ over Spiritual IQ is Antisemitism or any other racial theory regarding the cause of the problems of man.

- **Arrogant Brilliant Intellectual Individuals** who over estimate their own opinion because of their brilliance in one field while thinking they know everything about every field being, in fact, absolutely stupid about most other fields.
  - They are entangled in Motivational Arrogance such as the Mental Attitude Arrogance of J**ealousy and are resentful of anyone whose academic attainments are greater than their own.**
  - They tend toward complex illogical speculations and theorizations, constantly trying to give opinions in areas out of their expertise.
    - An illustration is the people in the entertainment or athletic fields who are talented beyond measure in their fields, and generally today very wealthy, and feel compelled to give their useless opinions about things they have no real knowledge concerning.

- **Arrogant Individuals Rationalizing Another's Greatness** occurs by those who resent or envy anyone who has attained greatness in some field while considering that these others are not a smart or great as they are.
  - These tend to use irrational or illogical means of refuting the greatness of those whom they resent.

Rational Arrogance is the VANITY of Intellectual Arrogance or the "ELITISM" of the ones with a high IQ. Elitism is the arrogant consciousness of pride in belonging to a select or favored group of people who may have a high IQ and who tend to look down on those who are of lower intellectual capability. This is the vanity of giving precedence to intellectual attainment over spiritual momentum from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Soul. This generally afflicts believers whose superior intellectual background gives them a false sense of elitism and superiority. This is a HUGE distraction to Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and spiritual growth as a result of constantly attempting to reconcile Bible Doctrine with their area of intellectual attainment. This becomes Antagonistic to Bible Doctrine as a result of their areas of intellectual attainment being contradicted by Bible Doctrine. Because it is Anthropocentric it tends to accept as FACT, THEORIES, philosophical speculations in the areas of Rationalism and Empiricism and attempts to make them a part of Christian Doctrine. This Rational or Intellectual arrogance chooses some THEORETICAL concept over biblical Creation because it 'seems' to be more reasonable than Divine Revelation in the Canon of Scripture. This Rational Pseudo Intellectual Arrogance distorts the **TRENDS of History** and substitutes FALSE Trends such as the irrational idea that if one makes treaties with communists or moslems then there will be no war and they will disarm and depart from their objective to conquer the world. These ideas are totally contradicted by many aspects of Bible Doctrine regarding war especially where Jesus clearly stated "peace peace when there is no

peace", "there will be wars, Hot wars, and rumors of wars, cold wars, until I return." The reality of the prevention of War comes only from understanding and adherence to the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions regarding military preparedness.

Rational Arrogance, Gnosticism & Existentialism

The trends of Rational Arrogance were seen in Christianity beginning with GNOSTICISM which tried to reinterpret scriptures by adding philosophical concepts which Bible Doctrine clearly rejects. This occurred in the lifetime of Paul and most dramatically as early as the 2nd century and this was in the Scholasticism of Medieval times in which the THEORIES of Plato and Aristotle were brought into Christian doctrine and made part of it. This is now and has been for a very long time a very definite part of the picture of any higher academic pursuit where Rational Arrogance uses Human Viewpoint, Academic Theory as the criterion for life instead of Bible Doctrine.

Ancient Gnosticism is modern Existentialism where **Bible doctrine is often rejected in Arrogance under the erroneous conclusion that human existence is neither understandable nor describable in either idealistic or scientific terminology. Allegedly, man can only be understood by the subjective analysis of his suffering, guilt feelings, anxiety, and the need to make decisions through the utilization of his freedom in a meaningless and purposeless world. This is Existentialism which is twentieth century gnosticism. In this system under this Arrogance, man's individual existence precedes his essence. This subjective thinking means he must therefore fashion himself which is the application of existentialism to life.**

Therefore, Christian existentialism emphasizes the arrogant and subjective aspects of man as a creature of God. It glorifies man by saying that man is good and honorable by nature and by birth. Therefore, it denies the existence of the Old Sin Nature and the total depravity of man as a result of his being born under Spiritual Death. **Neo-orthodoxy tries to reconcile the concepts of man's goodness which results in man seeking God through guilt motivation, which is one of man's strongest drives for seeking God. Those who have no recognizable guilt seek God through intellectual, philosophical speculation. As a result, the believer is not seeking God in the only way possible, through the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible doctrine, which immediately eliminates guilt motivation or intellectual philosophical speculation. This Arrogance has been advocated by such men as Kierkegaard, Sartre, Carl Barth, and Emil Bruner. They call themselves modern theologians, but they are in reality philosophical speculators. They do not to teach doctrine, but attempt to explain Christianity in terms of philosophical speculation so that their subjective approach to biblical doctrine is Arrogance.**

Evil Speculation

The believer is totally entangled in the Interlocking System of Arrogance when he attempts to apply Bible Doctrine to justify himself or to establish himself in a system of self-righteousness. (1Tim 6:3-4) This fragmented believer is morbid about controversies. He has personality conflicts with people who he thinks have wronged him, and he is morbid about it, making a villain out of someone else after he has fragmented his own life by consistent residence and

function in the Cosmic Dynasphere Systems. This is very often a speculation of wrongdoing toward himself which is not at all true but only based on his hypersensitivity and subjective arrogance.

Philosophical Speculation

This is the world's frame of reference and is part of the result of being born into and consistently living in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. The problem here is that Human I.Q. is NOT a frame of reference for the perception of doctrine and understanding God. (1Cor 2:12-13) God must reveal Himself to man and man must respond on a non-meritorious basis, faith, which means all of the meritorious perceptive functions, falling into the two categories of rationalism and empiricism, are not valid for understanding God. Man must respond on a non-meritorious basis which is faith perception, and this faith perception in the dispensation of the Church, the time of the Royal Family of God, can only occur inside the Power System of God the Divine Dynasphere under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit. The temporal clause, "When anyone says, I have come to know him," gathers the metaphysical, transcendental, existential, anthropocentric, academic speculation and pseudo intellectual arrogance of Cosmic Dynasphere I & II, the Interlocking System of Arrogance and the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, into one entirety. The emphasis is on the subject: *'I'* which is said to have come to know God. THIS is philosophical speculation. The Reality of human existence is that *MAN CAN'T COME TO KNOW GOD*, he is not smart enough, he would have to be infinite. However, Man is a finite, limited creature, and the only time he ignores his limitations is when he gets entangled in the Arrogance complex through one of its many entrance gates. Once he is in the Interlocking System of Arrogance he expands his limitations into supposed limitlessness and immediately becomes flawed. Every system of human thought and speculation must inevitably conclude: **'Either I have come to know God, OR since I have not come to know God, then God does not and cannot exist'**. There are two forms of arrogance here:

- #1 – 'I have come to know God'
- #2 – 'I have not come to know God, therefore God does not exist'

The inevitable conclusion from entanglement in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems in either case is; ***'Because I am SO SMART, If I can't figure out God then there is no God'***. This inevitably leads to Pseudo Intellectual Arrogance and when a person sees himself as an "EXPERT" in a field of thought such as what occurs with Gnostics, philosophers, psychologists, it eventually results in their moving into Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred where they become involved with Anthropocentric Academic Speculation and become overtly antagonistic toward God and any Absolute Truth and try to discredit any aspect of it or anyone focused on its reality.

Gate V – The Antagonism of Anti-Establishment

Anti-Establishment Introduction

Anti-Establishment is what can be observed in the United States and entire world at every turn today. (Is 30:1-3, Is 31:1-3, Is 38) Principles in the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions clearly define that it is not the responsibility of government to take care of the

individual from the cradle to the grave. That is the underlying principle of socialism and communism. Under the Laws of Divine Establishment the whole purpose of the government is to ensure FREEDOM. (2Tim 3:2-7) The home, Divine Institution #3, is designed by God under the principle of Organized or Structured Authority with Discipline leading to Organized Humility, to prepare the individual child for life. This is why the authority in the home resides in the parents, not the children. No one leaves home as a mature person unless he has developed by proper function under Organized Discipline, the Enforced Discipline, of the "rules" of behavior set up by the parents for the child. This, when handled properly leads to Enforced Humility, obedience to the Rules whether in agreement with them or NOT! This should lead in the properly motivated child to Self Discipline which develops into Genuine Humility and provides him with open ended TEACHABILITY. All of this comes from proper response by the child in the home to the authority of the parents, to the policy of the parents, to the modus operandi that they have set up; their training, their teaching and its inculcation. Capacity for love, in fact for ALL aspects of Life, for the believer must come from residence and function in the Divine Dynasphere. This occurs for the unbeliever with his limited function in the Divine Dynasphere under Authority Orientation where he understands and adheres to Authority under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. There is nothing wrong with pleasure in life and enjoying one's life, but when pleasure becomes the highest priority in life this is signaling the inevitable destruction of all capacity for life. These are believers who reject the Divine Dynasphere and functioning within its parameters and this is also the hatred of the Bible Doctrine principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions by both believers and unbelievers. (Rom 1:28-32) Therefore in a society the Arrogant individuals are the one's who contribute to the decline of society and the nation, but the overtly rebellious, antagonistic, resentful person who hates divinely delegated authority makes direct attacks against the **Laws of Divine Establishment** and Divine Institutions regarding Volitional Freedom, Marriage, Family, and the National Entity leads to the destruction of that nation because of functioning under these principles. These 4 Divine Institutions have been set up by God and are absolutely essential for the perpetuation and prosperity of mankind. However, individuals entangled in the **Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred** inevitably subvert human freedom by denouncing, rejecting and overtly opposing its inherent components:

- Uncoerced volition
- Privacy
- Personal property
- Uncoerced Life
- All under legitimate Authority derived from the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions.

They interfere with the volition of others, they ridicule the virtues of marriage, they reject authority starting as children with parental authority. They excoriate, obstruct, and commit treason against the government of the national entity. These are malcontents obsessed with their own anger who never offer realistic alternatives but desire only to demolish the authorities under which they live.

The Laws of Divine Establishment

The Laws of Divine Establishment are basic laws of freedom which permit evangelism, Bible teaching, and missionary activity in the client nation to God. They always balance freedom and authority where:

- Freedom without authority is anarchy
- Authority without freedom is tyranny

When you have a generation of young people who reject authority they invariably destroy themselves. An illustration is Lot who didn't deserve the deliverance he received by Abram because he was in reversionism and he lived in a totally Anti-Establishment place under lawlessness. When a person deliberately lives in an area of Anti-Establishment it will rub off on him as he gradually becomes motivated to move into reversionism. Lot became friendly with the people and he could not be friendly with these people and still maintain his spiritual life. Therefore Lot had degraded his Spiritual Life to the point of practicing reverse process reversionism thus becoming indistinguishable from the unbelievers he lived among. These types of people reject the authority of academic discipline, they reject the authority of freedom, they reject the authority of principles designed to protect privacy and property, the woman rejects the authority of her right man, they reject the authority of parents even as children, they reject the authority of law, they reject the necessity of the military and even Law Enforcement and the authority under these functions. Therefore, it is the whole concept of authority which is rejected and therefore they become presumptuous, they have effrontery, are brazen, focused on self-gratification, they are not afraid to malign duly constituted authority, or the bonifide principle of authority in a nation. They are motivated by the lust patterns of the old sin nature, they despise duly constituted authority, they are entangled deeply in the Interlocking System of Arrogance, they are full of unrealistic self-confidence and are indulgent to the point of self-gratification and inevitably they malign any who have authority. They, therefore, have no respect for authority in any form.

Anti-Establishment functions involve the human mind becoming antagonistic toward the Absolute Truth of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. (2Tim 3:2-7, Rom 1:28-32) This not only involves rejection of these Truths designed by God but also any form of Salvation based on Grace and Spirituality based on Grace. It becomes in effect the satanic administration of planet earth, or how Satan keeps so many of his disciples on the streets! Under the opposition to these principles, instead of FREEDOM there is a demand for equality, however, equality can only be achieved by coercion and slavery. Therefore the means of deception, coercion, violence always justifies the end, slavery to the State. Creating equality demands the full mobilization of envy, hence to promote it the successful are taxed out of existence, which destroys success and inevitably then all prosperity. There is redistribution of wealth where the money is given to the scum and therefore, through illegitimate legislation, both success and failure are destroyed which therefore destroys freedom. Freedom demands BOTH success and failure. In other words this is a total rejection of freedom and authority under the laws of divine establishment.

Anti-Establishment & False Teachers

False teachers from birth until the first time they get up and utter their blasphemies, have been

Anti-Establishment oriented. Their sin nature has not been controlled by law and order, by the inculcation of freedom and patriotism, or by the great principles of the Grace Plan of God. One of the great characteristics of the false teacher has always been Anti-Establishment thinking and function. False teachers are completely and totally opposed to everything from the very underlying principles of freedom to the provider of freedom, military service. And yet in the area of Divine Establishment there are those freedoms which are absolutely and vitally necessary for capacity and function in life. Even the unbeliever benefits to the maximum from Divine Establishment. He benefits from the standpoint of freedom, from the standpoint of capacity for life, but the false teacher is always antagonistic to these things. He is always critical of some area of the Laws of Divine Establishment or Divine Institutions and substituting for it brotherly love, hearts and flowers, the concepts of the gypsy life which they call freedom, along with internationalism and antiwar sentiments. Then, when these gypsies begin to run every facet of a nation, then serious trouble develops as a result of their attack upon the military, upon human freedom, their lack of manners, lack of poise, all which add up to national disintegration. This is and has been the United States of America for some 6 or more decades.

While apostate preachers are undeniably attractive, being socially very scintillating, but the lack of restraint on their Old Sin Nature functions spawns mental adultery and lasciviousness. This is not the overt practice of adultery, this is a mental attitude which helps to make the one involved attractive and acceptable. Self-discipline and morality are essential for the function of the Laws of Divine Establishment; but these people are non-disciplined and self-seeking, a further manifestation that they are Anti-Establishment, Anti-Gospel, Anti-Grace and Anti-Doctrine! Who is the one always deluded and trapped by this type of individual? The unstable person; the one who is negative toward Bible doctrine or who rejects it as a criterion and depends instead on his feelings and emotions.

Animals must be removed from contact with humans if they are dangerous. All it takes in any person is 1 old sin nature and 1 Anti-Establishment conscience and this one becomes an animal. Instinctively they strike out to protect themselves from imagined dangers and therefore they must be removed from peaceful societies and destroyed. The Anti-Establishment human animals in the nation must be removed by capture, by law and then by destruction, because of the corruption resulting from their ideals. They MUST be removed from the legitimate society in order to perpetuate its proper functions. False teachers by speaking their false rhetoric pass their corruption on to others. They malign things of which they actually have NO understanding and ultimately lead a nation into the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline **where they, themselves, are destroyed in the resulting national destruction. Always, when a nation goes down under the 5th cycle of** Divine Discipline **it is preceded by an expansion of the false teachers. These false teachers are very attractive and are well thought of by others. Their lives are held up as something great and this itself indicates a general collective trend toward apostasy and negative volition toward Bible Doctrine. They live in a time of collective Anti-Establishment and they are socially very scintillating. Part of their Anti-Establishment function is not the overt practice of adultery but the principle of adultery in the soul. In other words they are completely selfish and non-disciplined people. They are living totally outside of the**

Laws of Divine Establishment **and are not only anti-grace, anti-doctrine, anti-gospel, but are completely Anti-Establishment in their orientation and focus.**

One of the strongest characteristics of the false teacher has always been Anti-Establishment propaganda. False teachers are completely and totally opposed to everything from the basic principle of freedom to the absolute necessity for military service. And yet in the area of Establishment these are the principles which are absolutely and vitally necessary for capacity and proper function in life. The point and fact is that God has ordained nationalism as opposed to internationalism because when the world functions under the Cosmic Dynaspheres of Satan and under his system, freedom would be eradicated and the purpose for mankind existing, to resolve from his Free Will choices the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, would be lost. Therefore Satan seeks to establish and perpetuate his Cosmic Dynasphere systems of function by INTERNATIONALISM which has 2 functional areas:

- Religious – Romanism, World counsel of churches, islam, etc.
- Political – United Nations, Communism, etc.

These are all Antagonistic to Nationalism and the maintenance of the National Entity which is designed to protect the freedoms of the individual and prevent the Human Race from self destruction.

Arrogant vs Antagonistic Anti-Establishment

An Arrogant individual contributes to the decline of society and the nation, but a rebellious, resentful person HATES divinely delegated authority and makes direct attacks against the Laws of Divine Establishment **and Divine Institutions:**

- **Human Volitional freedom or Self Determination**
- **Marriage between 1 man and 1 woman**
- **Family under the organizational system of 2 parents, 1 male and 1 female**
- **National entity with its culture, judicial system, Law Enforcement and Military Establishments**

In this 21st century these are the individuals in the United States of America involved with Black Lives Matters, Antifa, All the "anti-ICE" groups trying to prevent deportation of Illegal aliens, and many others. These institutions which are essential for the protection, perpetuation and prosperity of the Human Race **are always directly subverted by individuals involved in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred by denouncing and overtly attacking their inherent components.** In Cosmic Dynasphere II this becomes Ingrained or Intensified ANTAGONISM toward ALL Authority represented by the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. This is the most self destructive element in the life of any individual. **Anti-Establishment occurs when the individual's soul is first indifferent to the** Laws of Divine Establishment **and Divine Institutions as a result of his entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and then when his arrogant preoccupation with self is opposed he becomes Antagonistic to them and any legitimate authority.** 2Tim 3:2-3 **explains that this begins in the home with "disobedience to parents". Then it becomes an ingrained indifference to or resistance toward Authority which when i**t persists in one's life becomes total Antagonism toward authority and these people inevitably become brutal. Rejection of Authority destroys capacity for LOVE in any category and LOVE is one of the most meaningful functions in life

related to Integrity. However, Love is one of the most meaningless functions in life when related to arrogance and a lack of capacity for life. Rom 1:28-32 is the best illustration of Anti-Establishment.

In Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, Anti-Establishment can be involvement in by both believer and unbeliever as overt Antagonism, often in the form of violence of some sort, against the principles or authority figures of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions which are part of the Plan of God designed to protect and preserve humanity from self destruction. Since July of 2025 it has been the ongoing violent attacks against the ICE agents arresting and detaining for deportation illegal aliens in the United States of America. Under the Antagonism of Anti-Establishment involvement in Cosmic Dynasphere II, Military training becomes useless because the men of the nation are apostate and degenerate and inevitably become emotionally Antagonistic toward the Truths of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions which detail their function in the military. These become the draft dodgers, military slackers, and often deserters who are sinful under these and other principles from God. (Num 32:5-7 Num 23:14, Num 32:20-23) This results from the developed **Antagonism toward authority which invariably destroys the function of the military as the instrument to provide and maintain freedom for the nation.**

It is functioning properly under the restraints of the Laws of Divine Establishment authority which is the basis for resolving problems and grievances among individuals and thus avoiding violence. Once a problem initiates violence then it intensifies into a greater problem so that once individual or collective antagonists pass the violence barrier and if they are not separated or stopped one or more will die. This Anti-Establishment tendency is the general problem in any client nation which initiates the client nation's fall. The nation's people have great prosperity as a result of following the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions related to freedom, free enterprise economy, privacy and personal property of individuals and leaving charity to individual volition rather than trying to force charity as liberals do constantly through welfare and redistribution of wealth under socialism. This liberal obstruction of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions by means of socialistic propaganda and functions is what changes the patriotism of a client nation's citizens. This occurs because of the development under reversionism of Scar Tissue of the Soul and involvement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance leading to Antagonistic Functions against the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions in Cosmic Dynasphere II. There develops as part of Cosmic Degeneration rampant immorality and the acceptance of homosexuality and other sexual deviations and perversions along with others things which are not ordinarily accepted in a society. This society then becomes very sympathetic with crime and criminals and Antagonistic toward Law Enforcement and victims of crime and the result is that there is intimidation in the courtrooms and of the judges and they no longer enforce the law but make their own law and turn back into society criminals who now have no respect for law and thus no restraint and the result is National Degeneration.

Anti-Establishment & Internationalism

In his role of counterfeiter, the devil attempts to supplant Jesus Christ and to imitate the work

of God the Holy Spirit. His devices are many; he even employs a host of preachers and evangelists (2Cor 11:13-15), who not only fill pulpits on Sunday, but also foment riots and foster Anti-Establishment activities. This was the "Reverend" Martin Luther King and Jesse Jackson. Through his usurped position as the "god of this world" (2Cor 4:4), the ruler of this world (John 16:11) and the "prince of the power of the air" (Eph 2:2), Satan exercises maximum control in his own realm. The ultimate program by which he seeks to control the world is internationalism. (Is 14:12)

Nations are authorized and, in fact, were caused to be developed by God and Nationalism is Divine Institution #4 and recognizes the principle that groups of individuals who gather together for a common support can be considered independent nations. Internationalism is sinful and a part of EVIL, the plan and policy of Satan, to more readily and easily control the population of the earth in opposition to God. Nationalism is an integral part of the mechanism for the protection and preservation of the Human Race and man's necessary free will volition provided by God for his DEMONSTRATION in this Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Anti-Establishment functioning always opposes nationalism and when there is involvement in Cosmic Dynasphere II this often becomes direct overt Antagonism developed from Emotional Hatred. This is the beginning of Conspiracy and Revolution which starts as a complete and overt rejection of divinely constituted authority. All revolution is Antagonistic to the Laws of Divine Establishment and rejects the Divine Institutions. This is the greatest Antagonism to the authority established and delegated by God and often involves BELIEVERS in the status quo of Reversionism. Invariably the degeneracy of liberalism is the source of everything Anti-Establishment and detrimental to humanity.

Anti-Establishment & Freedom

Legislation established which protects the criminal instead of the citizen victim is distorted and Antagonistic with the laws of God found in the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions and results from individuals in the legislative branch of government being entangled within the Interlocking System of Arrogance who have degraded into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. These distortions often start with religion, Satan's invention, and this plus reversionism always distorts the legitimacy of law. Therefore one must return to the resource of common sense and personal weapons for protection against crime as this legislative trend always results in a fantastic increase in Crime which invariably goes unpunished. The crime rate always drops when a well armed citizenry have and use weapons against criminals who invade their privacy and property and threaten their safety and life. The degeneracy of the legislation in all areas of the American government today is obvious and they would deprive all citizens of freedom by removal of personal weapons for self defense. At the same time the media is supportive of gun registration and even confiscation but they do not realize that their freedom of press and speech is only on solid ground if the individual has the right to keep and bear arms. Although the possession of personal weapons for self defense is a strong deterrent to crime its inclusion in the United States Constitution in the 2nd Amendment was specifically to enable the people to maintain control over an overreaching government. It is interesting to note the complete stupidity of those in the media today because they are in fact fighting for removal of the freedom of speech and of the press.

The attack from these liberals, which occurred under the Obama administration, was "political correctness" in speech and this was and is a direct attack on freedom of speech and the press. These and other freedoms jeopardize their pseudo millennial program and perfect environment concepts and little by little they will continue to attempt to destroy each and every freedom the individual has. This is also the Antagonism of legislative and judicial bodies in the United States of America toward the law abiding citizen having and using firearms in defense of life, home and property and it is Anti-Christian and Anti-constitutional and is only the visible part of the iceberg of what they have planned. These are the people who constantly attack the efforts of Mr. Trump in attempting to return productivity to the United States to offset the unbelievable economic crisis THEY have caused during their tenures in office. These people are involved in a strong conspiracy against Americanism and the United States Constitution and against all aspects of individual and collective FREEDOM.

Tyranny is born in the name of Panaceas and the greater good for the greater number completely rejecting the concept of the necessity for Inequality in man. First they attack gun ownership and the right to self defense, then they attack business and free enterprise, both which have been ongoing for decades in America. Then they systematically undermine Law Enforcement and the Judicial System and destroy the Military leaving this country at the mercy of the communist and islamic monsters who are bent on the total destruction of the United States. These 2 systems of world domination are the worst forms of Religious and Political Evil in all of human history. These liberals are represented by small minded females with no respect for authority and no objectivity and these are the women who have no manners, poise nor self respect and they clearly represent the idiocy of the day and for over 100 years into this current time.

It is amazing when a principle, which is totally antithetical to the concepts being put forth for so many decades with regard to the destruction of freedom by gun control legislation, comes from the The Lord Jesus, The Christ, himself, and how it generates SO VERY MUCH ANTAGONISM. (Luke 11:21) This is not surprising since Satan as ruler of this world cannot stand the absolute truths of Bible Doctrine nor the dynamics of doctrine and the presentation of the living word, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, as the only solution to ALL of man's problems.

Anti-Establishment & Authority

These are individuals who hate the police officer, conservative judges in the courts and military personnel, they are Anti-Establishment. They have rejected the authority of parents, they have rejected the authority of law and order, they reject the authority of the police officer, they reject every form of human authority. This is the "depraved mind" in Romans 1 and it is referring to being under strong demon influence. These individuals are not afraid and do not hesitate to condemn, ridicule and malign duly constituted legitimate authority and the persons functioning in these positions. This is the unrealistic maligning and condemning of Mr. Donald Trump in this early 21st century. They are motivated by the lust pattern of the Old Sin Nature to activate the Trends of the Old Sin Nature to stimulate the Area of Weakness **or** Area of Strength **in the Old Sin Nature to produce Temptation to Sin or crime and even Human Good**

as crusader functions. Because they despise duly constituted authority, they are arrogant, full of Self Righteousness, indulgent to the point of self-gratification, and they malign those who have authority and attempt to destroy them.

Anti-Establishment & Client Nations

All believers have a responsibility to their nation, especially if they reside in a client nation to God like the United States of America. They have responsibility within the framework of family and in the field of freedom. However, they do not have any responsibility in trying to whitewash the devil's world with Human Good production and crusader arrogance. When a nation starts to go mad and disintegrate, one of the first things it does is to try to clean up the failings in the devil's world. This is the origin of the ideas behind the welfare state, socialism and all of the platforms for political liberalism and all the Anti-Establishment concepts and principles such as those involved in public demonstrations and proclaiming the need to have RIGHTS for personal sinfulness. This is where the decadent culture, with poor music, modern art, bleeding heard concern for social scum and giving criminals rights which supersede the justice for victims becomes out of control and destructive to the nation.

In any nation or any group or organization, violent people only understand violence. They do not understand reason, they are irrational, they are Anti-Establishment, and they want to settle everything in the manner of degeneracy by the use of violence. When one is faced with that kind of person then he must turn to a greater system of legitimate violence than they possess. Moses and Elijah possessed a greater system of violence and they used it. In the function of the client nation to God under the legitimate authority delegated through the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions by God the nation possesses systems of LEGITIMATE VIOLENCE:

- **The sword of this authority is capital punishment. (John 18:10-11, Matt 26:51-52)**
  - **This is for the punishment of all Anti-Establishment and all crime.**
    - **Crime is intrusion upon the freedom of the individual as detailed by the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions.**
- **Capital Punishment therefore legitimately functions in several directions:**
  - **If one's privacy is severely intruded upon by another the penalty is DEATH.**
  - **If one's volition is overruled by Rape, Solicitations to drugs, Involuntary Enslavement, Kidnapping, etc., the penalty is DEATH.**
  - **If one's personal property is destroyed or taken in theft the penalty is restitution, severe physical punishment or DEATH.**
  - **If one's Life is taken before the Lord takes him by violence by another they MUST be executed. (Rom 13:1-8)**

Anti-establishment & Criminality

The criminal is not only a con-artist, a liar, a thief, a drug pusher, a murderer, but he is also a revolutionist a terrorist, a person who attempts to solve the problems of life through violence. The criminal may use violence for his own benefit or he may use it to solve the problems of life, but whichever way he goes he is still a criminal. He is totally preoccupied with himself, therefore he is anti-authority, Anti-Establishment, often very self-righteous and saturated with

self-justification for whatever he is doing by way of criminality derived totally from Evil. Today, jails are filled with Cain's reversionistic counterparts who want the Grace blessings of this country without the responsibility of obeying its laws. This type of a "sick society" is one that is filled with a maximum number of Anti-Establishment reversionists as criminals and unless they are executed, God will eventually have to destroy this nation!

When a criminal violates the **Laws of Divine Establishment** and principles of the Divine Institutions, he then becomes wary of everyone, for the law no longer constitutes a defense for him, a justification for his anti-social behavior. Whenever the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions are set aside or destroyed, that protective vigor dwindles and society, stripped of freedom and privacy, becomes a deadly jungle in which every individual must fend for himself. In such an unstable environment, the constant threat of violence precludes living a normal life. Without the restraint of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions, people would make their own standards the law and by their own hands avenge the murder, and any wrongdoing to loved ones and would turn the world into a great blood-feud.

Crime originates directly in the temptations from the Area of Weakness of the Old Sin Nature encouraging violation of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. While it is true that all criminals are sinners (**Rom 3:25**), not all sinners are criminals. Crime involves influences related to Evil and the function of human volition for deliberate violation of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions but not all sin violates these. Therefore, restraints on one's volition restrains both Sin and Crime, and this is one of the major factors for the existence of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. Every decision directed toward Anti-Establishment functions is a decision from a position of weakness outside of the Divine Dynasphere and under the influence of the Cosmic Dynaspheres. (**2Tim 3:2-7**)

Anti-Establishment & Revolution

As long as man shall live on this earth, God protects the function of human volition because human Free Will must remain operational for the angelic conflict to be resolved and concluded under the DEMONSTRATION of the Plan of God for the creation of man. God does not come up with new efforts to provide protection for human volition or any other part of his plan for creation. He laid out the entire plan of all of creation and the DEMONSTRATION of all of Human History in Eternity Past and put it into the Divine Decree where it is definitively structured as REALITY. HE knew from omniscience what every creature would think, say or do before he created them and put all of it into a plan so intricate and detailed that nothing was left to chance and nothing ever needs to be altered. Man just like Angels has freedom to choose so that the END of the Plan of God will be what he DESIGNED it to be because He has taken into consideration in the Plan ALL of those choices, their results and His provisions of solutions for them. Were revolution allowed to become too widespread, man's volition would be left unprotected and completely throttled by lawless violence and anarchy thus distorting the intended outcome of the Plan of God. Consequently, revolutions may run their course only until they begin to jeopardize God's purpose for mankind in the resolution of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Since revolution involves the Antagonism of Evil against the system of authority ordained by God to protect the human race, the believer must understand the true

Biblical concept and purpose of Evil, the Plan and Policy of Satan, which is to produce a human utopia based on human efforts totally apart from God, and thus show God's demonstration to be unsuccessful.

All revolution is rejection of human or divinely constituted authority. (Jer 5:23) All revolution is Antagonistic to the Laws of Divine Establishment**, Divine Institutions and the absolute truths of Bible Doctrine. The greatest Antagonism to legitimate authority constituted by God comes from believers in status quo Reversionism where their Intensified** Negative Volition **of Stage 5 drives them into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. Therefore, the source of everything that is Anti-Establishment and detrimental to humanity ultimately comes from entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Reversionism which eventually leads to overt opposition in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.**

Revolution Explained

Revolution involves the overthrow of the laws of establishment. It also involves lawless mobs which can neither think nor achieve anything compatible with the Divine Institutions or the Laws of Divine Establishment. A mob cannot think; a mob has a leader or some semblance of leadership but it does not think for itself and there is always power lust as its focus. Revolution is caused by a breakdown of the principles of the Divine Institutions in the right lobe of the soul of the revolutionary. The Laws of Divine Establishment and principles of the Divine Institutions should be developed in childhood and implanted into the Frame of Reference of the Right Lobe of the Soul. When established in the Memory Center of the soul they become part of the Norms and Standards and Scale of Values of the conscience. They are located as specialized technical vocabulary and categories within the soul, and these become the launching pad of the soul for application of principles for proper functions in one's life. Reversionism in both the believer and unbeliever destroys these things. Revolution is caused by the failure of the right lobe, a regression to a former status quo known as reversionism. (Jer 5:23) Therefore revolution involves Emotional Revolt of the Soul, Locked in Negative Volition**, Black Out of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul so that Revolution itself is the function of the individual under Reverse Process Reversionism.**

Revolution or revolt against authority always has a primary motivator, which is generally driven by the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance **especially the Mental Attitude Sins promoted by the Lust Patterns of the Old Sin Nature and revolving around jealousy. (Is 11:13, 1Kings 12:19, 2Chron 10:19) Therefore, it is the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine which is designed to stop or prevent revolution. (Ez 2:3-10) Consequently, heathenism, gypsyism, hippieism, are the beginning or the precursors of overt revolution. The gypsies and the hippies are not only Anti-Establishment but in that sense they have defied the very laws that protect the freedoms of the human race, and they usually do this from the status quo of freedom. The result of such initial revolution is invariably human degeneration, therefore, gypsyism, hippieism and heathenism result in overt revolution. (Rom 1:19-26, Rom 1:27-32) Even though the revolutionary cause may frequently be led by sincere do good liberals, revolution is always anti-God, Anti-Establishment and can be traced to the principles of Evil which begins with the apostasy of reversionism.**

The lawless mobs spawned by revolution can neither think nor listen to reason, therefore, in seeking to overturn the establishment in a grab for power, yet they totally lack any sense of responsibility. Being irrational and emotional, mob action is the epitome of stupidity. While there may be individuals in the mob who have a genius IQ, the mob mentality is inevitably swept away by the lowest common denominator blind emotion! Intimidation of delegated authority by mob violence destroys the safeguards of freedom and results in anarchy, which can then be exploited by men saturated with and functioning completely under the principles of EVIL. Therefore, individual liberty is always completely destroyed in revolution! These lawless individuals, as a Mob, seek to gain power through violence and the only way to halt Anti-Establishment violence is by meeting it with a greater legitimate violence. In other words, unjust violence must be suppressed by the stronger legitimate violence of the law! (John 18:10-11, Matt 26:51-52) Unlike the wanton destructiveness of the mob, the legitimate application of force under the Laws of Divine Establishment is controlled and orderly. Those in authority who have honor, righteousness and integrity can utilize superior might without corrupting, or being corrupted by, the power involved. The nation's internal use of legitimate violence is embodied in the law and is expressed to the maximum by capital punishment in order to curb the malignant violence of crime. This clearly illustrates the travesty or NOT using capital punishment for crime control. Externally, military action is the force of righteousness which purchases and maintains national freedom and crushes the Evil fury of the aggressor nation!

Social revolution has been clearly evident everywhere in the United States since the 1960s and the ugly American has emerged in the guise of:

- Poorly groomed individuals
- Long-haired men
- People who are antagonistic toward the military
- Diminished patriotism
- Constant law enforcement opposition
- Elimination of capital punishment
- Crime on the increase
- Prevalence of collective immorality
- The illicit trafficking and use of narcotics

This revolt against traditional concepts in society is the result of Motivational Arrogance as mental revolution against God. (Rom. 1:19-26) Those involved in this type of rebellion are not only vociferously Anti-Establishment, rejecting the Divine Institutions, but they have defied the very laws that have given them the freedom to be defiant! They demand privilege without responsibility! Unfortunately, by rejecting the discipline and order of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions, they have chosen the path of self-destruction, chaos and national disaster. Not only will they suffer personally from the consequences of human degeneracy leading to anarchy and eventually tyranny (Rom 1:27-32), but they will drag many others in their periphery into this same mire!

Revolution is a violent overthrow of duly constituted authority in any organization resulting in a fundamental change in the organization. Revolution always involves organized Murder and

uses violence to overthrow the organization legitimately involved in functions under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. This occurs whether it is a constitution, system of policies, system of government, business or education system or any of these. It involves a conspiracy to overthrow legitimate establishment oriented government and remove the legitimate authority systems derived from the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions by means of violence. The conspiracy is formed through mutual Antagonism to authority and therefore very often originates from Institutional Arrogance. Conspiracy is a combination of the ideas and intentions of persons whose objectives are derived totally from Evil. The carefully devised and secret plan of conspirators is the Plot and the means of carrying out the Plot is Intrigue. Machination is the craftiness of the process of some categories of plotting in conspiracy. Revolution generally includes some type of a coup de tat and this most often includes great violence. **The** Laws of Divine Establishment **and Divine Institutions are the divine policy of God to protect and preserve the Human Race in order to complete His DEMONSTRATION and end with the resolution of the** Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial**. Evil is the system, the Plan and Policy of Satan to rule the Human Race after the Fall of Adam and counter the inevitable outcome of God's DEMONSTRATION.**

Therefore, Revolution is the Antagonism from Evil directed toward the Laws of Divine Establishment, Divine Institutions and all Absolute Truth. (**Prov 17:11**, **Ps 64:4-5**) To begin a revolution there must be some apparent or pseudo righteous cause for the crusaders to support. The most frequent gimmick used for rebellion is Human Rights or apparent lack thereof. This was what Martin Luther King did to get the black people in the United States all wound up in the 1960s. This is a rebellion against God were the front or basis for it is a lack of Equality regarding status quo or HUMAN RIGHTS. This is paralleled by SOCIALISM in this time where Socialism talks about HUMAN RIGHTS and EQUALITY but it is completely and totally anti-God in every way. Socialism principles undermine the Divine Institutions and the Laws of Divine Establishment and is Antagonistic to the Gospel of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Under the socialism revolution, MAN is supposed to do things for man's benefit while under the principles of the Gospel of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and all of Bible Doctrine, GOD IS constantly doing things for man's benefit which he cannot earn, deserve nor work for. This is the Eternal Life provided through Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Socialism always emphasizes the "greater good for the greater number" and the Equality of man not recognizing at all that these concepts are a complete fallacy and a myth at best. (**Ps 64:4-5, Prov 17:11**)

Since God is the author of the Laws of Divine Establishment **and Divine Institutions, revolution is anti-God. (Jer 5:23, Is 1:2-5, Is 59:13) Revolution uses freedom to destroy freedom whereas the** Laws of Divine Establishment **and Divine Institutions never divorce freedom from authority and law. Therefore, Revolution is Anti-Authority, Anti-Establishment, Anti-Law, and Anti-God. Orientation to and function under the** Laws of Divine Establishment **and Divine Institutions provide a government whose then legitimate functions provide law and order to protect the self determination of human volition, privacy, and recognizes the sacredness of personal property and human life. Because the conspirator and revolutionist always suffer from authority arrogance they completely and overtly reject the principles of authority as a basis for freedom. Arrogance cannot separate the principle of authority from the person who abuses authority, and**

the authority itself and this eventually degrades into overt Antagonism toward all authority except their own.

The Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions describe and define the freedom and structured organization which must exist in legitimate government protecting life, privacy, property and self determination as long as the individual remains functioning inside the guidelines of common law thereby derived. This requires Authority Orientation so that there must be Law Enforcement functions to control those who CHOOSE to function outside the common law to destroy this freedom. There also must be Military functions to protect from and control those nations who CHOOSE to function aggressively for the destruction of these freedoms. Once any nation chooses to function strictly under the guidelines of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions with its freedoms and motivation for free enterprise for profit, they will become the envy of every other nation. Other nations and other peoples will strongly desire their prosperity but without having to engage in the understanding and functions required under the Truth needed to get it. They will invariably attempt to get this prosperity through systems derived directly from Evil using violence and terror. Under a free enterprise system, the ones who pay the bills and pay the salaries of the employees are the ONLY ONES who have the right to decide policy in any organization. There can be NO prosperity in any free enterprise organization except through effective leadership in business organizations which is created from the courage needed:

- To hire people
- Pay their salaries
- Take responsibility for them

When Government or Labor Unionization attempts to or actually does usurp that leadership in business organizations by proclaiming that it is wrong and / or unfair, then that Government itself or those who gather into labor unions have become saturated with Evil and are basically traitorous to the nation. A prime example of this Evil is the American Social Security system today.

It is not the responsibility of any government to take care of its people from the Cradle to the Grave. It is the responsibility of the government to protect FREEDOM under its functions from the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions and not DESTROY it as is occurring today in the United States of America. However, it is also wrong for the citizen to oppose the legitimate authority vested in an establishment oriented government. Without Establishment Orientation there can be no appreciation of FREEDOM nor any recognition of the requirements of freedom for the individual. (**2Tim 3:2-7**) The Home (Divine Institution III) is designed by God and the authority resides in the Parents NOT the Children so that parents can generate Enforced Humility by their very existence. By establishing rules of conduct in the home there begins the development of the proper use of volition with the development of an attitude of compliance toward parental policy and instruction, which results in authority orientation, and that is Enforced Humility. No one leaves the home environment as a mature individual without positive response to the authority and teaching of the parents in the home. The Laws of Divine Establishment, in the past in Israel, had an answer to the destruction resulting from Anti-Establishment thinking, attitudes and actions in the child which was execution of the child

if he were proven to be incorrigible, stubborn and belligerent. These Anti-Establishment attitudes and actions today result from permissiveness on the part of the parents especially Christian parents. The proper function of the parents in the home should result in teaching the child Absolute Truth from the Laws of Divine Establishment, Divine Institutions, and Bible Doctrine: (**2Tim 3:2-7, Rom 1:28-32**)

- Using proper discipline
- Establishing rules of conduct and enforcing them
- Teaching manners

These will reflect the development of humility in the soul of the child and overtly result in thoughtfulness toward other people. Anti-Establishment attitudes inevitably lead to criminality which is a total rejection of all authority and is the trend in younger people today (**Rom 1:28-32**) who exhibit a complete hatred of Establishment principles.

When there are a large number of believers in the national entity who have rejected the Laws of Divine Establishment, Divine Institutions and Bible Doctrine and who are under the strong influence of EVIL drawn into their soul and they are thus under the control of the Old Sin Nature being entrapped in the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance and engaged constantly in Mental Attitude Sins resulting in maximum Self Induced Misery this is a VERY SERIOUS and DEVASTATING SITUATION FOR THAT NATION. This is especially true for a client nation to God, the United States of America today is a prime example. These 'Wicked' individuals are the believers minus Bible Doctrine influenced by Evil, entangled in Motivational Arrogance and engaging in Mental Attitude Sins such as FEAR, ANXIETY OR WORRY which results in incredible Self Induced Misery. These believers have so much fear of everything that they FLEE when no one is even after them or pursuing them. This believer is obviously extremely afraid and fleeing for his life even when no one pursues him which results in incredible misery in his life. It is the Motivational Arrogance of Mental Attitude Arrogance with its Mental Attitude Sins on the part of many believers which is extremely detrimental to the national entity. This accurately describes the United States of America in its domestic and foreign policies for the last 6 or more decades. Therefore, the 'wicked' is a believer and he can in fact destroy his own nation by becoming Antagonistic to the principles of God in the Laws of Divine Establishment, Divine Institutions and all aspects of Bible Doctrine. All degeneracy in society, all Antagonism toward the basic systems of authority in society, are an integral part of demon influence from the Evil policies of the Cosmic Dynaspheres. This is the intention and pattern of Evil because there must be a breakdown of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions and neutralization of Bible Doctrine before Satan can control man on planet earth.

Anti-Establishment in Socialism & Communism

Communism cannot and will NOT work as a governmental system because it is a system derived directly from Evil out of the Emotional Antagonism of Cosmic Dynasphere II and can be NO more successful than Satan has been as ruler of this world since the fall of mankind. All communist societies are primitive societies and are always envious of cultured societies that produce high standards of living. It is inevitable that Communists will engage in war, either covertly or overtly, with espionage, insurgency or conventional tactics, against establishment

oriented societies in order to take what they, themselves, are incapable of producing. Communism USES socialism to infiltrate and degrade establishment oriented societies in order to prepare them for easy take over. Communism as a government system NEVER engages in socialistic functions such as Welfare or Redistribution of Wealth. Communism as Totalitarianism directly opposes, is completely Antagonistic and totally antithetical to Authoritarianism required by the Laws of Divine Establishment in any legitimate governmental system.

Anti-establishment & Military Functions

Few politicians in this country today understand the difference between Evil violence and righteous or just violence, as demonstrated by the cutbacks to all military services in favor of welfare and other disastrously socialistic programs. A lack of moral courage is seen in the rejection of the doctrinal principle that world powers saturated with Evil must be subdued by legitimate forces. America no longer demonstrates the character needed to prevent the aggression of communism. If this cowardice continues, America will inevitably be subjected either to enemy takeover by the blackmail of the rattling saber or to actual attack by one or both of the major communist powers. In addition, the Violence of anarchy and Anti-Establishment is out of control in many areas of the United States of America in this 21st century as a result of weakness in enforcing the laws under the American Constitution.

The security derived from universal military training in any nation also directly raises the quality of young men in that generation. The service regimen can take a weak willed individual and transform him into a real man! Why? It teaches him the self-discipline, team-discipline, respect for authority, polish and poise absolutely essential in life. Then, and only then, if the quality of the men is improved, the women are blessed by association. However, Military training is futile if the men in the nation are degenerate, apostate and Anti-Establishment, full of Emotional Revolt of the Soul and Scar Tissue of the Soul having degraded themselves down through the stages of Reversionism. Under these conditions of the soul, self-discipline and respect for authority are nonexistent. This having been the status quo of the United States of America since the early 60s, consequently, the idea and institution of a volunteer army becomes ludicrous beyond imagination. Although there are many fine people serving in VOLAR today, it cannot meet the communist threat of the present or future hour. Every American male, from eighteen years on, without regard to any physical shortcomings or handicaps, should spend a portion of his life learning military skills or support functions. This is the only answer to America's military degradation today.

In his last words, Nathan Hale, symbolizing the spirit of patriotism, left a noble heritage for all Americans when he courageously declared, "I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country!" I challenge anyone to try to find a Nathan Hale today among the hippies, hop-heads, long-haired Anti-Establishment and demonstrating anti-authority revolutionary types in this 21st century! This country is filled with sycophants and trash, as well as short-sighted mothers who are afraid their sons might get hurt if they enter military service. However, reality is that EVERYONE will suffer if the United States does not have the right kind of men in its military services! When the men of high character fight and die to defend the cowardly parasites who remain behind to propagate more parasites, eventually, the people who are

establishment oriented cease to exist (Ps 12:1), and the surviving leeches destroy the nation! This is now and has been the developing character of the United States of America. Those who understand these laws of divine establishment know it is better to die with honor on the field of battle than to be a slave under any level of tyranny.

Anti-establishment & Evil

Evil, by definition, is the entire satanic policy, the Plan of Satan which is the Power System of Satan which IS completely Anti-Establishment and anti-doctrine. This Evil, from the influence of the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, which are the mechanisms by which Satan administers his rulership over this world, under which every human being is born, then comes into the left lobe of the soul as the mechanics of how to function and live in this world and it blacks out the entire soul from the Light of Absolute Truth. One only gets strict human viewpoint which is Satanic viewpoint, including liberalism, bleeding heart do good functions, Anti-Establishment, anti-authority, anti-God concepts, etc., from this influence. Many of the things which are brainwashed into one's thinking as the individual grows in life as being wrong are actually Biblically correct such as patriotism, authority to regulate freedom, the myths of Equality and serving in the military. Through the soul vacuum, which is designed to draw into the soul Truth, the doctrines of demons, the policies and principles of Evil are fed during one's lifetime by the Cosmic Dynasphere systems of Satan in order that the individual will be constantly influenced by Evil. This results in the individual becoming entangled in religious, liberal human viewpoint, social action, directed toward his 'getting involved' in making corrections in his society by his own efforts. All of this is a part of being influenced by Evil.

When a person, of his own free will, gets involved with illicit use of drugs of any kind, it is inevitable, if he is a believer, that he will come under demon influence. If he is an unbeliever, he will ultimately become demon possessed, being anti-authoritarian, Anti-Establishment, like the hippies of the past and the revolutionary demonstrators today, and then become involved in human sacrifice and almost literally live on drugs. Even men, having long hair like women, is a part of giving tacit consent to allow demons to have control or have possession of their faculties. In addition, Satan, as the ruler of this world, has policy and principles of strategy regarding his control over the nations of the world. His policies are clearly observable in the function of the United Nations, the National Council of Churches, the World Council of Churches, in the Communist parties of the world, in the functions of all international organizations. His principles and policies are clearly manifest in liberalism, socialism, redistribution of wealth, welfare state functions all leading to tyrannical communism. His policies are Anti-Christian, Anti-Authority, Anti-Establishment and Anti-God. The believer must clearly understand that Satan has principles and policy, strategy and tactics, by which he puts his plan into operation and maintains whatever control over this world he can squeeze out. (Rev 12:9, Rev 20:3, Rev 20:8)

Anti-establishment & Reversionism

The source of everything that is Anti-Establishment and detrimental to humanity comes as a result of involvement in reversionism. (Rom1:18-32) This is the great lesson of the Meribah revolution in the Exodus Generation. This includes trying to solve the world's problems

through socialism and bureaucracy. (Is 30:1-3, Is 31:1-3) It results in both personal and national Divine Discipline and Hezekiah's foreign policy caused him to be put under the sin unto death, dying Divine Discipline. Every nation has a history. Many nations have a period of prosperity in that history. This period of prosperity is based on successfully transitioning the stages of Manifest Destiny, (Historical Trend #13) by properly functioning under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. These prosperous nations loses their prosperity and freedoms when its people become involved in Anti-Establishment thinking and function in some type of Revolution. Therefore, properly focused people can learn historically from their own nation provided that their history is not distorted by the influence of liberalism. Liberalism is always a forerunner of revolution. First there is theological liberalism, then comes social liberalism, then political liberalism, and then comes the destruction of the nation through revolution. It can be a mental or overt revolution, but it inevitably will become a revolution involving violence.

Reversionism is the Anti-Establishment principle which focuses on the individual rather than the masses. Involvement in Anti-Establishment reversionism is to reject the Divine Institutions:

- To misuse one's freedoms and rights
- To set aside the institutions of marriage and family
- To reject a nation's authority systems
  - Judicial processes
  - Law Enforcement
  - Military
- To condemn its system of law and order
- To subvert its policy of free enterprise
- To favor some form of internationalism, socialism, liberalism, communism or revolution

In other words, Anti-Establishment reversionism resists, either mentally or overtly, divinely constituted authority, ranging from self-discipline to the authority of the local, state and national governments. It fails to take cognizance of the fact that without authority the human race would be in utter chaos and inevitably self destruct. Some of the worst kinds of Anti-Establishment reversionists are Military draft-dodgers, conscientious objectors, revolutionists and sex perverts, all of whom contribute to the decadence of the society and, if not restrained, ultimately to the collapse of the nation. (Rom 1:18-32, Rom3:13-18)

In contrast to the grace wages paid by accumulation of Bible doctrine in the soul, Anti-Establishment concepts fill the soul of the reversionist. The principles of Evil completely occupy the life of the reversionist:

- Motivational Evil as Motivational Arrogance and Motivational Antagonism
  - Mental Attitude sins
  - Anti-Establishment thinking
- Functional Evil as Functional Arrogance and Functional Antagonism
  - Crime
  - Human Good
  - Anti-Establishment functions

All these fully influence the unbeliever who then spurns the Gospel or the believer who then rejects Bible Doctrine and thinks contrary to it.

Anti-Establishment & Demonism

Idolatry is Anti-Establishment, anti-gospel, anti-doctrinal, and therefore is often the key for many forms of demon worship. Many people get into demon possession as unbelievers or demon influence as believers through using their volition toward something where they make a decision from a position of weakness which eventually gets them into contact with demon systems. One such decision, and the most common outside of idolatry and the phallic cult, is drug addiction. Drug addiction is related to demonism in every possible way. Next is functions under the phallic idolatry, then demon inspired criminality very often to support their drug addiction. In other words, crime is often motivated by either demon possession or demon influence. Theft is Anti-Establishment as an attack on the sacredness of personal property as part of the principle of freedom for resolving the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, therefore is related to demonism. Murder is an attack upon the sacredness of life as a principle of resolving the angelic conflict and in fact drug pushing, and all sexual crimes are an attack on Volition the absolute paramount key to the resolution of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, the sole purpose of man even existing.

Anti-Establishment & Religion

There is something worse than being ignorant, and that is being deceived. If one comes into the Christian way of life with a strong religious background, religion being the devil's counterfeit to Christianity and the worst thing that has ever happened to this world, then he can't even be ignorant. This one is worse than ignorant, worse than stupid; he is deceived. Before he can function in the Christian Way of Life he must be undeceived so that he can then be just plain ignorant. Then, being just plain ignorant, he can advance through the consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. So what is worse than ignorance and stupidity? Religiosity. As a result this believer will carry into the Christian life religion as his background, and along with it Anti-Establishment principles. He is deceived, and there are two sources of deception as Satanic counterattacks upon the truth. Truth comes in two general categories:

- Bible Doctrine
- Laws of Divine Establishment & Divine Institutions
  - (derived from Bible Doctrine but the only source of Truth for the unbeliever)

Satan attacks Bible Doctrine with religion and he attacks the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions with revolution and Anti-Establishment thinking and functions. When anyone comes into Christianity with religion or revolution then he is worse than ignorant, he is deceived. Therefore, Bible Doctrine has to accomplish two things:

- Teach him
  - Therefore, it teaches all ignorant believers beginning at the point of salvation with an understanding of the Gospel.
- Undeceive him
  - Orient him to Authority to develop Humility so that he drops the deceits of Legalism and Anti-Establishment.

Therefore, these believers who cling to their religious background are reversionists, that is, they came into the Christian life with a level of unbeliever reversionism which they must shed or recover from.

It is not without reason that the female prostitute is used for the analogy to religion and, of course, the prostitute is doing something else as well, attacking the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions, because illicit fornication is an attack on establishment order, upon marriage and the home. So also Religion is an attack upon the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions and religion always attacks establishment by seeking to become the state, the government, a combining of religion with the political to control the nation. Religion strongly desires to be the state but wherever, in the last several centuries, religion has become the state there has been nothing but disaster. The people who live in those nations cannot understand that the Laws of Divine Establishment should be separated from the state and therefore they inevitably gravitate to communism because to them the church as the state and the government is tyrannical. They are Anti-Establishment and anti-state and the only true anti to all of this is communism, therefore they become revolutionaries in their approach. Religion has always spawned revolution. Religion has always come to people and made them dissatisfied with their rulership. Therefore, religion is Anti-Establishment and anti-authority. Religion is always proclaiming how they will stop wars; however, religion is generally anti-military, anti-Law Enforcement; and as a result is everything that is disastrous to society.

Religion is revolutionary; Christianity is Constitutional. Religion teaches freedom without responsibility while the true power of freedom is in Virtue which demands a sense of responsibility for its perpetuation. Therefore, Religion is clearly anti-freedom, Anti-Establishment, and irresponsible because it has no virtue because true Virtue can only be developed in Christianity under the Protocol Plan of God, the Divine Dynasphere. Just as Satan rejected the authority established by God in Eternity Past and subsequently that established for man in the Garden of Eden when his condemnation appeal had been granted, so Satan rejects in life, this world under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. It was the false doctrine of the Nicolaitans which justified lasciviousness and Anti-Establishment behaviour through a system of substituting religion for Bible doctrine, and for the 'spiritual experiences' in a licentious system. The principle to understand is that religion rationalizes while Bible Doctrine discerns.

Anti-establishment & Heathenism

There is a natural progression which explains how a people degenerate from Anti-Establishment to reversionism and heathenism. From God's perspective, reversionists qualify for death! Both the unbeliever who has rejected the Gospel and the believer who has refused doctrine have turned their backs on an issue which they have understood. Both were cognizant of the judgment or the sentence of condemnation resulting from the free volitional choices involved in their decisions. (Historical Trend #4) Furthermore, those who sanction the practice of reversionism are included in that condemnation. In other words, they have chosen to make heroes out of biblical villains! Heathenism actually consists of both the practice of Anti-

Establishment and the approval of such practices by those who are opposed to the Laws of Divine Establishment. As with the individual, so a nation which is collectively involved in reversionism is deserving of extermination, and many nations have been removed from history under this principle. Part of the function of the Justice of God toward heathenism or unbeliever reversionism is to abandon heathenism to its own modus vivendi. Such abandonment intensifies the aberrations of heathenism and produces a self destructive degeneracy. The most awful disaster that can happen to human beings or to nations is to be left to their own self destruction by the Justice of God.

Gate VI – The Antagonism of Cosmic Panaceas

A Panacea is defined as:

- An oversimplified solution
- A stupid solution
- A disastrous solution from the tunnel vision of legalism
- A supposed cure-all prescription solution
- Something that people believe will solve all problems
- Something that people think will cure all illnesses
- A solution falsely guaranteeing to remedy a complex problem.

After aggravating the difficulties of life, Satan entices man with false solutions apart from Absolute Truth. Human viewpoint thereby supplants the Laws of Divine Establishment, Divine Institutions, the Gospel of Christ, and the Entirety of Bible doctrine. Panaceas captivate the ignorant, those who resent and reject Truth and arrogantly cling to many varied false premises. A prevalent historic panacea is human equality, yet equality cancels freedom, the key to the creation of man and continued human existence. Socialism, communism, and altruism all claim to accomplish 'good' and provide better environment and equality for man but are operations from within the Cosmic Dynasphere systems of Satan based totally on Evil and designed ONLY to provide great power to him to a very few human individuals. Although, compassion and generosity are virtuous practices by the individual Christian residing consistently within the Divine Dynasphere, Christianity is not supposed to be a program of social action. (John 12:8) Christianity is not a crusade to eradicate Evil or suffering from the devil's world but a personal relationship with God under a system of personal spiritual growth. It is only the understanding and adherence to and applying of the 3 categories of Absolute Truth which provides genuine solutions to life's problems. Any solution to problems in life which is sought apart from Absolute Truth is a cosmic panacea, a false, oversimplified and often disastrous solution derived from Evil.

Cosmic Panaceas thus show the other side of demon influence where there is not only degeneracy in a society but there is also the functions under Crusader Arrogance and other areas of Arrogance related to Cosmic Panaceas. Arrogant self-righteous people are always trying to improve everyone in their periphery according to THEIR OWN standards of improvement. Man's personal attempts, under Human Viewpoint thinking, to improve the

world are always conducted under the sponsorship of Satan, his entire plan and all of his policies relate to the implementation of Evil by means of Human Good production. Cosmic Panaceas are the inevitable result of persistent involvement in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. Seeking an individual or collective solution to life's problems apart from Absolute Truth in its 3 categories (Historical Trend #9) results in those involved moving into this area of Cosmic Dynasphere influence, beginning with Crusader Arrogance which eventually degrades into the Antagonism of Cosmic Panaceas. This is therefore, trying to find solutions to problems of life apart from God and the 3 categories of Absolute Truth:

- Bible Doctrine
- Laws of Divine Establishment & Divine Institutions
- Gospel of The Lord Jesus, The Christ

According to the Elative Conclusion, Human viewpoint solutions to the problems of life are no substitute for divine solutions which are uncovered only by consistent residence in the Protocol Plan of God.

Cosmic Panaceas therefore reject the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions and ANY form of Salvation and Spirituality by Grace as revealed in orthodox biblical doctrine. This is the satanic administration system for Planet Earth and is the means by which Satan keeps so many of his disciples off the streets. Instead of freedom there is a demand for Equality which can only be achieved by coercion and slavery therefore the means of coercion, violence and slavery justify the End of Equality. Equality demands the full mobilization of the Arrogance of Envy. Envy is far worse than jealousy and basically is an individual saying, "You have something, I want it, I cannot have it so I will destroy it so no one can have it". Under this system of all encompassing panaceas to life's difficulties, the successful are taxed out of existence thus destroying success and redistribution of wealth occurs so that failure is then destroyed. By destroying Success and Failure, FREEDOM is totally eradicated. This is the concept behind Big Government and Little people where the State owns one's property, life and even one's thinking mind. Under freedom the state must be and always remain the servant of the people. However, when a nation degenerates into and functions under Crusader Arrogance and moves into the antagonism of Cosmic Panaceas, that central government based on Evil rather than Truth must not permit autonomous development therefore there must be regulation and destruction of Private Enterprise along with the confiscation of private property. This is Utopianism, the Nihilistic Arrogance of recreating and refashioning all forms of human existence. This INEVITABLY leads to Violence, Terrorism and Revolution under what is justified by and called "Social Engineering", the application of what is false to Life, the LIE of EVIL. Eventually the state takes the children and trains them to be oriented to the dictates of the state rather than to the rules of the parents, therefore disobedience to parents is a requirement of a nation which chooses to function under the principles of Cosmic Panaceas. As a total rejection of freedom and authority as presented in the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions this instantly interlocks into the entire system of antagonism and then expands into many areas of the Interlocking System of Arrogance. As a result many believers are influenced by Marxism, Bolshevism, Menshevism, or some other form of socialism, or other anti-Biblical idealism which blind them to the Evil principles which lurk behind these.

Therefore, this substitutes Human Viewpoint solutions from the interactions of Cosmic Dynasphere I & II, the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. Thus Freedom is set aside for the demand for equality which can only be achieved by slavery. To promote Equality requires:

- Taxation of the Successful
- Confiscation of Property
- Nationalization of Industry
- Sameness characterizing the identity of the individual
- Big government and little people
- Redistribution of Wealth
- Utopianism as the arrogance of refashioning of all forms of human existence for the 'greater good'

Under the principles of 'Organized Evil' in the name of the greater good, the government commits crimes, sets itself above the law, and therefore destroys the laws which protect the freedom, privacy, property and lives of its legitimate citizens. Therefore governments under marxism, socialism, and communism are anti-freedom and anti-God, though many Christian organizations advocate their false doctrines and try to absorb them into Christianity. Unfortunately in Human History, the DEMONSTRATION of God's uncompromising character for angelic creation, without freedom, the individual cannot have a destiny. Without legitimate authority, under the guidance of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions, one cannot have freedom. Therefore, clearly Cosmic Panaceas are designed to promote the rulership of Satan on earth. He is the ruler of this world in name as a result of Adam's failure in Eden, but, he becomes the ruler in effect through the entanglement of believers into the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. These are those BELIEVERS who cooperate with his systems to help his regime through Crusader Arrogance and Cosmic Panaceas. History has repeatedly demonstrated the failure of Cosmic Panaceas in the devil's world. Eternity will be a demonstration of the total competence of God to deal with every problem and adversity of life. There is no solution to life's problems based on a false premise or a false conclusion and Crusader Arrogance and its resultant Antagonistic Cosmic Panaceas add up to a false premise totally based on the LIE from Evil.

Rejection of the laws of divine establishment and the delegated authority assigned to them inevitably results in the substitution of false solutions to the problems of life. The problem solving devices of the protocol plan of God are thereby rejected, ignored or both. This is the believer who substitutes human viewpoint solutions for Divine Viewpoint solutions and thus becomes involved in satanic solutions and thereby involved in the satanic administration of this world. These human viewpoint solutions to the problems of life derived from the Lies of Evil within the Cosmic Dynaspheres are no substitute for divine solutions derived from the Absolute Truth of Bible Doctrine and functioning within the Divine Dynasphere, the Protocol Plan of God, the Power System of God under God's GRACE principles. Cosmic panacea solutions demand a full mobilization of Motivational Arrogance including Self Righteousness, Pride, Personality Arrogance, Authority Arrogance, Jealousy, etc., so that Functional Arrogance

including Religious Legalism and Christian Service Arrogance can be expressed through Crusader Arrogance invariably leading to overt Antagonism under the same categories.

The Equality Myth

No government nor any personal interest group can ever create equality in the human race and reality is that from birth to death there is total INEQUALITY in the Human Race. Only God can create equality, which He has done with the baptism of the Holy Spirit at the point of the individual choosing Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Two of the results of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit are the creation of the Royal Family of God and the creation of a new spiritual species. These provide EQUALITY of Opportunity and Privilege for the new Christian. These two new creations are the foundation for the Christian Way of Life, the Protocol Plan of God. Therefore, clearly this myth of Equality is destroyed and there must be cognizance that Equal Opportunity is not equality. In fact, equal opportunity GUARANTEES INEQUALITY, as demonstrated in both the temporal and spiritual realms. By creating equal opportunity in His Protocol Plan, God has guaranteed that in Eternity, there will be great INEQUALITY because in both temporal life and spiritual life there are and always will be some people who use their equal opportunity, and some who choose not to.

Ignorance of the Plan of God for mankind and the purpose of the Human Race even existing results in a failure of the individual to comprehend the stupidity of desiring Equality. Generally in the Human Race today instead of a desire or demand for FREEDOM, the actual reason man was created, there is a demand for equality, but in reality equality can only be achieved by Coercion and Slavery. Under these functions, both authority and freedom are sacrificed on the altar of equality. Therefore, Christians then seek solutions which include such things as taxing the rich to feed the poor, i.e., the redistribution of wealth, the break-up of successful business enterprises, the confiscation of personal property, the nationalization of industry, and the passing of laws to suit or conform with false distorted Bible Doctrine. Under this system, which is derived directly from Evil, the believer can only be characterized by one word, sameness. Everything must be standardized in man's lifestyle to suit his mold of pseudo-spirituality and equality. Everyone must be of the same class, race, dress, way of life, and philosophy.

Within the Protocol Plan of God every individual believer has Equality of Opportunity and Equality of Privilege to execute to completion that Grace Plan of God and reach a status quo of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and achieve a Tactical Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. However, even this operation of the Spiritual Life will inevitably and invariably be accomplished UNEQUALLY and result in UNEQUAL Escrow Super – Grace Blessings being distributed based on the capacity of the individual to handle them derived from the level of saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his soul. Therefore, the myth of equality as a desired status in the Human Race is simultaneously exposed and destroyed. Equal Opportunity is NOT EVER Equality and in fact, equal opportunity guarantees inequality, because each individual will use his God given volitional free will to CHOOSE, under FREEDOM of Volition, to move forward in the Plan of God or to retrogress, revert or make NO progress at all. The provision of equal opportunity and equal privilege in the Protocol Plan of God, itself

has guaranteed that even in heaven there will be great inequality between Winner Believers and loser believers.

Under socialism and communism, to promote equality, there are many infractions of Freedom and this is a part of the EVIL system of administration of the world and the Human Race under Satan. Under the concept of equality, for the individual to be different in any way becomes a crime and the government cannot permit autonomous functions by the citizen. The State must, therefore, train children to be oriented to the dictates of the state instead of the standards of their parents as has occurred in the past with the Nazis and Chinese Communists. There is rejection of all aspects of freedom and legitimate authority within the function of the Laws of Divine Establishment. The RICH have supported the United States totally since Franklin Roosevelt was in office in 1932, yet the government wants to destroy the rich by taking their wealth and giving it over for government use in distribution to the non-working, lazy, useless, scum of society. This is socialism leading the nation to communism under the facade of utopianism. The individuals involved in functioning under Cosmic Panaceas claim to want to reshape the world for the betterment of the downtrodden and the poor people of societies, but in fact truly only want the power to control all people. Today, in this 21st century these people and organizations have now organized worldwide terrorist groups to facilitate this function.

Cosmic Panaceas & Arrogance

Involvement in Cosmic Dynasphere Panaceas in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred is a direct connection to Crusader Arrogance in the Interlocking System of Arrogance which is absolutely antagonistic to Truth. When an individual's personal crusade is opposed by Truth this thrusts the individual instantly and directly into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred under Cosmic Panaceas which allow him to convert ANY Arrogance he is involved in to overt Antagonism. 1Tim 6:3-4 is a description of Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred, and Arrogant believers involved in social action, who are trying to straighten out this or that thing in the world, who become hypersensitive about some organization with which they are associated. These are believers under intensive demon influence. Cosmic Panaceas therefore lean toward the government doing everything for the individual so that to be different in society, to function under one's birthright of Freedom, becomes a crime. Therefore, functioning under Cosmic Panaceas attacks both Freedom and Legitimate Authority under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions.

Cosmic Panaceas & Society

Cosmic Panaceas eliminate mutual respect in life, which is what holds any society or organization together. Only where mutual respect exists can there actually be leadership and teachability. Where there is a malfunction of the mutual respect principle in any organization, there is complete breakdown and failure. Cosmic Panaceas inevitably result in big government and little people. Thereby, Cosmic Panaceas advocate the criteria that make people slaves to the state instead of the government being the servant of the people. In a democracy, the absolute WORST form of government, the citizens become the slaves of the state while

constantly demanding rights they do not have and most certainly do not deserve under the distorted concept of Equality. Therefore, Cosmic Panaceas in any society always are based on collective self-righteous arrogance. Cosmic Panaceas are functions which begin within the Interlocking System of Arrogance and extend into Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. Consequently, they promise all sorts of things that cannot be fulfilled. The people involved in them become totally divorced from reality and as an Antagonistic expansion of Crusader Arrogance, Cosmic Panaceas ultimately promote and result in violence. Some of the so-called 'great' Christian or 'religious' leaders of the 20th and 21st centuries advocate violence to get what they have falsely proclaimed as necessary for proper Christian function. They support violence in the destruction of property and even in destruction of life in the name of morality; e.g., bombing of abortion clinics, attacks on women seeking abortions, support of terrorism, etc. Cosmic Panaceas promote tremendous prejudice, warfare, violence, and terrorism. Christians functioning under Cosmic Panaceas seek to make all the laws of a nation Christianized, in reality moralized, which immediately makes every unbeliever a criminal.

Political Arrogance is a result of and an interlock with Crusader Arrogance and can involve and advocate any human Panacea which offers solutions to life's problems apart from and in antagonism to God. "The end always justifies the means" is the motto of the believer in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred and his involvement in Cosmic Panaceas. There is a total rejection of all aspects of freedom and authority. Cosmic Panaceas involves 'social engineering' as the tinkering with the Freedom and Authority of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions, which were specifically designed by God to protect all persons in a national entity and to give them equal rights before the law, in order to protect their volition, privacy and to recognize the sacredness of their personal property and life. Functioning under Cosmic Panaceas, as part of the Satanic System of Antagonism, under the premise of the greater good for the greatest number, government, functioning under the principles of Organized Evil, commit crimes, sets itself above legitimate law, and therefore destroys the laws which are supposed to be designed to protect one's volitional freedom, privacy, property and life. This is not the purpose of legitimate government which is designed to function under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions to provide protection for both believer and unbeliever alike. The whole purpose of function under Cosmic Panaceas is to promote and expand the rulership and control of Satan on earth. Satan as ruler of this world will be demonstrated through Human History to be totally incompetent and to have failed to solve anything in the entirety of Human History under his rulership of this world.

Gate VII – The Antagonism of Religion

An additional discussion regarding Religious Arrogance and Denominational Arrogance can be found in the Interlocking System of Arrogance.

In systems of religion Absolute Truth has no place and the criteria for all religion is TRADITION. Satan and his policies of Evil are the ultimate source of all Religion and when it is opposed, the desire of the religious is to kill, to eliminate, to remove from the scene those

who oppose it. Religion expresses itself by seeking to kill the opposition. Saul of Tarsus was religious before he was saved and he sought to kill the opposition, every Christian he could find. This is islam. Therefore, clearly Religion is a relationship with Satan through Reversionism whereby man by his own efforts and merits attempts to gain salvation, spirituality or the approbation of God. Religion is always a form of Reversionism directly from function under the influence of the principles of Evil and invariably includes some type of legalistic Self Righteousness. Religion stresses the external superficialities of conformity and ritual. One of the greatest fallacies in religion is the attempted deification of man, the promotion of the dignity of man, the greatness of man whereas in reality man from physical birth is totally depraved as a result of possessing a GENETIC Old Sin Nature. Religion generally functions by producing Guilt which is a feeling of responsibility or remorse for some real or imagined offence or shortcoming and this is a primary motivator of religion.

Religion is Satan's counterfeit to spiritual growth and for the Christian Way of Life in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God with Escrow Super – Grace and Escrow Ultra Super – Grace blessing and rewards. Religion is a key part of Satan's plan, EVIL, a part of his strategy in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and it is a distraction from the Christian Way of Life and a soul-destroyer. Christianity is NOT Religion but is a system where there can be a Grace based relationship with God; religion has no relationship with God. Therefore religion and regeneration are opposing antithetical forces in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and therefore are mutually exclusive. Therefore, Christianity is a relationship with God through regeneration based on Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God while religion is a relationship with Satan through Reversionism. It is possible, therefore, for a Christian to be religious as a Reversionist.

Religion is how Satan organizes the world under the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. Any level of Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine, beginning with the Gospel of Christ and the **Laws of Divine Establishment** and Divine Institutions, causes the vacuum in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, which has been designed by God to draw in information, preferably Absolute Truth, to only drawn in aspects of the LIE from EVIL, particularly that related to Religion and Legalism. (Rom 1:18-32) Religion and Legalism, which are based on the principles derived from EVIL, always express themselves in rejection of the principles of Grace and eventually Opposition and Antagonism toward Grace. (2Tim 3:7-8, 2Pet 2:1-3) Religion disseminates itself and in every case it is by those who disseminate the doctrines and propaganda of Evil as religion and they only speak foolishness. The more one understands the Grace of God the more he will LIVE and LET LIVE and mind his own business and the fewer illusions he will have about others and himself. The more entangled in religion one becomes the greater will be the antithesis of this where he will bully others, interfere in the business of others, become pushy and persecuting, with a focus on creating misery for and controlling all others based on HIS brand of legalism. This interlocks with Crusader Arrogance and Antagonistic Cosmic Panaceas. Therefore this expands Religious, Denominational and Legalistic Arrogance into Direct Overt Religious Antagonism toward Christianity, Bible Doctrine and anyone or anything which involves the Absolute Truths of God and his Grace Policy and Plan. Thus, Legalistic and Religious Arrogance, when opposed or refuted by Absolute Truth from any aspect of Bible Doctrine, instantly thrusts the individual so involved into the Interlocking

System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred where his Legalism and Religious Arrogance involvement become directly and overtly Antagonistic to the Plan of God. This is ISLAM. **In the future, in the Dispensation of the Tribulation, the final years of the Age of Israel, there will be a group, as a result of having had Negative Volition at** God Consciousness, who will be so taken in by religion **and so Antagonistic to the Gospel when they hear it, who will form a great ecumenical religious system throughout the world. This very system of religion, which they adopt and to which they blindly adhere, will eventually totally destroy them.**

The majority of people at the Arrest and Trials of Jesus were Antagonistic toward the Lord Jesus Christ. They were led by the chief priests, the Scribes and the Pharisees of Judaism; they were the religious leaders of Israel (2Cor 11) and the religious people in Israel. They were rationalists; they were politicians; they were not interested in Bible Doctrine of any kind, they were interested in power and the return to national supremacy of Israel. They were religious, legalistic, theologians full of false doctrine which they derived from distortions of the content and purpose of the Mosaic Law. They were the ruling body called the Sanhedrin and for various differing personal reasons they were in total opposition to The Lord Jesus, The Christ. The Sadducees as politicians saw the danger of having Christ as a potential King ruler who would overthrow them. The Pharisees, on the other hand, being zealous for the self-righteous legalism and religion of Judaism, were Antagonistic toward Jesus who taught the epitome of all that is Grace. Because religion is a development from the Evil Plan of Satan **and since both groups were satanic in much of their viewpoint, they were both in total opposition to The Lord Jesus, The Christ.**

Religion is a part of the devil's strategy expressed in his desire to be "like the Most High God". (Is 14:14) Religion and legalism begin with indifference to valid Christian principles but eventually ALL forms of religion unite in Antagonism against Jesus Christ. There can never be any harmony between religion and Christianity and sometimes before the gospel can be presented religion must be exposed for what it is. The gospel as a Grace provision from God, a freely given potential gift, and religion and all of its variations are totally antithetical to it. Christianity and religion are therefore totally antithetical. In Christianity, God saves mankind as a result of man's personal faith in Jesus Christ, his nonmeritorious acceptance of the freely given gift from God. In religion, man seeks to impress and gain approbation and acceptance from God with his human efforts or works. Therefore, clearly, religion and its accompanying legalism are Satan's counterfeit of the plan of God for the believer. Religion is a KEY part of Satan's policy of Evil, where man by man's own efforts seeks to gain the approbation of God or the approbation of man. In religion man seeks God through his personal efforts, works or merits. (2Tim 3:5, Eph 2:9) Therefore, Satan's most insidious ploy against the human race is religion. Religion is therefore, Satan's key function in opposition to God, his greatest mechanism of deception for man and his greatest opposition to Absolute Truth on this earth. **Christianity is not a religion and through it God is seeking to provide man with the means to regain a personal relationship with him through faith alone in the** Substitutionary Spiritual Death **of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. (Rom 8:38-39, Eph. 2:8)**

- ***Christianity*** **nurtures capacity for happiness when the believer turns over the control of his life to God through obedience to divine priorities and mandates.**

- ***Religion*** **breeds unhappiness when the proselyte surrenders control of his life and custodianship of his happiness to a hierarchy of human beings who enforce ritualistic systems of asceticism or lasciviousness.**

Individuals who work for salvation and Christians who work for divine blessing distort Christianity into Legalism. They elevate themselves above the Plan of God and the Substitutionary Spiritual Death **of Christ by emphasizing Christian service above His perfect, completed work of** Substitutionary Spiritual Death **for man's sins on the Cross. Therefore, legalists always exalt human production above obedience to divine protocol.**

Religion as a counterfeit of Christianity distorts in every imaginable way the principles of Bible Doctrine related to the Christian Way of Life. This is clearly and definitively illustrated by the apocryphal books used by the Roman Catholic religion, referred to as pseudepigrapha, are writings that claim an authority, an authorship, and a historical setting that they demonstrably do not possess, presenting themselves as if they belonged to the prophetic stream of the Old Testament Scripture when in fact they were written centuries after the cessation of prophetic revelation. These writings historically were produced between roughly 200 BC and 50 BC during the intertestamental period, long after the prophetic office had ceased with Malachi and long before the Apostolic era, and they were composed primarily in Greek rather than Hebrew, further separating them from the Old Testament prophetic tradition. They were never included in the Hebrew canon preserved by the custodians to whom the revelations from God were entrusted, they were never recognized by Jesus or the Apostles as inspired, they contain doctrinal, historical, and geographical errors incompatible with the character of inspired revelation. They were never accepted by the Jewish community, and never included in the canon recognized by the early Christian church. Their eventual inclusion in the Roman Catholic canon did not occur until 1546 AD at the Council of Trent, where they were declared deuterocanonical in response to the Protestant Reformation, largely because they supported doctrines the Roman Catholic religion sought to defend, such as purgatory, prayers for the dead, and the treasury of merits. For the first fifteen centuries of Church Age history they were not considered inspired Scripture, and their late adoption reflects false theological and political motivations rather than DIVINE authority. Thus they are pseudepigraphal because they falsely claim biblical authorship and authority, they are invalid because they contradict the doctrinal, historical, and prophetic standards of Scripture, they conflict with the message of the closed canon by introducing works-based and postmortem systems of salvation and forgiveness which are foreign to ALL biblical revelation, and they were written after the prophecy of Scripture was closed and added only in the sixteenth century, long after the canon had been closed in AD 98 with the completion of Revelation. This is the level of distortion possible in ALL religions.

Throughout the entirety of the history of the Church Age, from the day of Pentecost, when the Church Age began, there have been three trends regarding the "spiritual life":

- **Orthodoxy – the trend where believers retain residence and function within the Divine Dynasphere, where everything is predicated on what Bible Doctrine teaches.**
- **Traditionalism – the trend of denominations which began as a reaction to Gnosticism and therefore led first to the development of Catholicism.**

        - **Eastern Catholicism – the Greek Orthodox Church.**
        - **Western Catholicism – the Roman Catholic Church.**
    - **These demonstrate no differences from any other large or small religious denomination in that they ALL reject the absolute dogmatic Truths of Orthodox Bible Doctrine in some area and substitute their own traditions.**
- **Cults – the trends involving various distortions to biblical principles and doctrines such as in the tongues movement, Christian science, the Jones Cult, Islam, Shintoism, etc.**

The most basic principle for the later 2 is that the proselytes are always learning false doctrine false principles but they are never able to come to a full knowledge of genuine Orthodox Fundamental Bible Doctrine. Consequently religious people invariably oppose Bible Doctrine as a result of involvement in Religious Antagonism and become men of depraved minds, disqualified from blessing with regard to that which is Doctrinal. (2Pet 2:1-3) Groups like the 7th day Adventists and Jehovah Witnesses, take sound Bible Doctrine principles and distort them into principles to support the position of their religions. (**2Tim 3:7-9, 2Pet 2:20-22**)

Satan's Key Opposition to Christ

The Water to Wine conversion at the Wedding in Cana (**John 2:1-10**) brought out the true person of The Lord Jesus the Christ and his purpose on this earth, This included Jesus expressing his attitude toward Religion. He had presented himself as the Messiah, the Christ, the God / Man in Hypostatic Union, the one to bring the potential for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to mankind. Then, in Cana, He presents himself as one totally opposed to religion which was and always is totally opposed to Him. Satan always recruits those who specifically reject Jesus Christ with Negative Volition toward the Gospel into his systems of religion. His recruiting program which precedes his training program includes:

- The individuals to be selected to serve Satan must renounce Jesus Christ by rejecting the Gospel persistently any time it is presented and do so with Arrogant indifference which leads them into Antagonistic opposition in their renunciation.
- The Individuals are selected whose **Scar Tissue of the Soul,** from involvement in later stage reversionism, is definitive and extensive and has moved into the Left Lobe of the and which will most likely continue so that persistent rejection of Christ keeps on accumulating the resultant scar tissue destroying their ability to even understand Absolute Truths at truth.

Therefore, religion is Satan's weapon for neutralizing Bible Doctrine and when it develops into Antagonism it will persecute, through legalism and false religious doctrine, the Grace Orientated believer in the Church Age. The hostility of Religion toward Grace is ruthless, senseless, inexcusable and diabolical and will continue throughout the Church Age. (**Is 51:3**) Religion is the greatest persecutor of people in history, it is always opposed to and resents Grace, it always has some legalistic system of human efforts or works; some system of pseudo morality, some system of bleeding heart do good liberalism, and this system is always in opposition to the Grace Plan of God. THIS IS ISLAM. Religion is like a weed which grows when it has something to feed on and in any country where there is maximum universal Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine religion infiltrates and overwhelms that area often merging into the

governmental system. When religion achieves a maximum level of saturation then sincere religious people always think they are helping God when they destroy Grace Orientated Christians. This was Saul of Tarsus.

Jesus told his disciples that they MUST complete the construction of their own **Edification Complex of the Soul** so that when these things are presented to them they will not be shocked and disillusioned by them. Today religious leaders and people speak about brotherhood, equality, loving everyone, helping the poor, benefiting the greatest number, just like the pharisees, but tomorrow when the religious storm gains headway they will organize to KILL believers in The Lord Jesus the Christ. THIS IS ISLAM.

Religion very often condones and supports violence and in 1969 the world counsel of churches at their international meeting proclaimed that if it is necessary for the down trodden to get their way and this called for KILLING, they would approve this. Whenever the religious storm develops into maximum Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine and Christ, with degradation of one's life to the point of Stage 5 of Reversionism, it opens wide the door to entrance into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. As a result the answer is always the same, overt Antagonism as VIOLENCE and KILLING becomes acceptable. This was the Roman Catholic Church and what they did to the Valdencians in Southern France. Religion always seeks to distort Truth when it is under restraint but when it gains control of a state and it controls the restraints, it always seeks to destroy the Truth which invariably exposes it as a LIE. This destructive pattern can only occur when there is maximum collective Negative Volition toward the 3 categories of Absolute Truth. As long as religion is restrained by the proper operation of Divine Institutions #1 and #4, Volition and Nationalism, and is forced to operate under the principle of separation of Church and State, Religion cannot do this. However, when there are a maximum number of people functioning under Negative Volition toward the Truth, religion develops incredible power and control over these people. They then **presume or conclude, on a false basis, in their own mind, that they are doing a great service for God. They think they are bringing God a sacrifice that He likes, a spiritual service, a religious service, by which they will gain his approbation and some benefit from Him. This was Cain and again IS ISLAM.** This points to the destructiveness and true Evil present in international denominationalism.

Therefore, Religion is Satan's counterfeit for the Christian Way of Life under the Grace Plan of God for the Believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Religion is a deception and distraction for both believer and unbeliever and is a key part of the plan and policy of Evil from Satan, to keep the unbeliever from the Truth of the Gospel, the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions, and the Believer from ALL the Truths of Bible Doctrine. Under the guise of religion Man by Man's efforts seeks to EARN or DESERVE salvation or spirituality by appeasing God or other men. In Christianity God saves man after condemning him at birth so that Man can do nothing for salvation because it is totally provided by God through the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross for all the sins of mankind. In religion man seeks God through his own personal work and merit while in Christianity God seeks man through the Efficacious, Expiatory Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus,

The Christ and the nonmeritorious faith acceptance by the Believer. (Eph 2:8-9, 2Cor 11:13-15)

Grace vs Religious Legalism

When one lacks Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul he does not have the provisions of God under Grace. When one lacks Grace provisions he moves into legalism and when he becomes involved in legalism he IS involved in religion. Whenever one is involved in any aspect of any religion he will have trouble, when trouble comes through religion he will be in slavery.

Religion always distorts and reduces Christianity into a system of ethics and morality, which it is not. Christianity is relationship whereby the individual is positionally placed in union with Christ and the life of Christ becomes his life. Most religious people are impressed by what they give up in order to be closer to God, especially if giving up causes them some pain or inconvenience. These religious people think that what impresses them impresses God. Humiliation, in the sense of self-effacement is not a Christian virtue, it is an attack of religion and it is NOT the virtue of Humility. This attack is the result of the influence of that part of the Old Sin Nature which trends toward asceticism. Some people succumb to this religious attack by catering to asceticism. The obvious principle, then, is that religion attacks the Grace Orientation of Christianity in different ways because there is a great deal of difference between taking pleasure in self-effacement and in the worship of creatures or objects instead of God. One has a religious source of influence from the Old Sin Nature directly, the other has a religious source of influence which begins outside of the soul with the idolatrous worship of creatures or things. In both systems false standards are used to attempt to influence others in the creation of false Norms and Standards and Scale of Values and force the adherence to these standards set up by Religion.

Religion with its Legalism opposes and hinders Grace as the greatest enemy to Grace. This was the distortion Judaism regarding prohibitions on the Sabbath. The whole purpose of the Sabbath was and continues to be misunderstood, therefore, religion is out of line and the believer CAN do things on the Sabbath (Sunday for the Church Age believers), he CAN continue to live his life as unto the Lord, not as unto a lot of mixed up, hypocritical, self-righteous, legalistic and ignoramus others. This means that all ceremonial functions in religion are incompatible with that which they are supposed to represent, GRACE.

The believer must be able to recognize the difference between the Truths of Bible Doctrine from Grace and the Lie of Legalism from Evil and the only way this is possible is through consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Grace and Evil cannot and will not ever coexist and they are mutually exclusive, totally antithetical and Antagonistic one to the other. Legalism is a system under Evil **to distort the functions of the Grace principles of Bible Doctrine and the Christian Way of Life, therefore it cannot coexist with Grace which is the POLICY of God toward His creation. Adding even a little Legalism to the Christian Way of Life distorts and ultimately destroys the entirety of all Christian Life function.**

The members of the Sanhedrin were religious leaders with the exception of two Pharisees they

were all unbelievers. They were religious unbelievers, which is the worst type of unbeliever, because these are totally Antagonistic to anything which concerns the Grace of God, and therefore the Plan of God. These religious systems rely totally on what they can do for God to gain his attention and acceptance and thereby get themselves into heaven. A perfect illustration is that Circumcision was put forth by the Judaisers as being important for salvation and spirituality but Paul pointed out that he was circumcised while still an infant not later in life as many of these Judaisers were. In addition these Judaisers were supposed to be "scholars" of the Mosaic Law and the Old Testament Scripture yet they did not recognize that Abram was a believer for almost 100 years prior to becoming Abraham and Father of the Jewish Race and his circumcision was simply a demonstration of his FAITH, having reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, and was not in any way a part of his Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. They used this ritual, without the reality of its true meaning, as a means of criticizing Paul, who did not teach circumcision as being needed for salvation nor for spirituality and as a result they were very Antagonistic toward his teaching. These Judaisers took a great deal of time learning about ALL the rituals in Judaism and then when they finally accepted circumcision as an important ritual they thought they had made great advancement in their Spiritual Life and their approach to God. This is exactly the same with the ritual of Baptism today as used in many systems of religion including religious oriented Christianity. In Romanism the infant is baptized and said then to be saved but Catholics are taught that there are things that they can do which will erase that salvation and send them to hell. They therefore must work all their lives to be Good Enough to live with God in Eternity. Their ideas totally reject the principle that MANKIND is here to decide for himself to accept or reject the Plan of God or accept or reject the Plan of Satan apart from any merit on his own part and he cannot do that as a newborn infant.

Religion & Salvation

The rise of religion in world history must be considered from the perspective of the standard operating procedure for the approach to God in worship. The only way to approach God in worship is through nonmeritorious faith in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. (Heb 9:22) The way of religion has no faith alone, therefore no regeneration, consequently NO Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Religion only involves the way of human efforts or works, the way of good deeds, the way of ritual without reality, the way of empty expressions, leading inevitably to no Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, no reality and most importantly no relationship with God. The apocryphal books used by the Roman Catholic Church are referred to as pseudepigrapha whose content conflicts with the message of the closed canon because they introduce doctrines that contradict the grace-based salvation revealed consistently from Genesis through Revelation, promoting salvation by works, alms giving as atonement, prayers for the dead, purgatorial purification, magical practices, and merit-based righteousness, all of which stand in direct opposition to the doctrinal structure of the completed canon as it stood in AD 98 when the apostle John closed the prophetic line with the Book of Revelation. They undermine the sufficiency and finality of Scripture by introducing concepts that the canon explicitly rejects, such as necromancy, angelic mediation, and postmortem atonement, and they violate the canonical closure established by the final warning of Revelation not to add to the words of the prophecy of this book.

The first thing that Adam and Eve taught their children was how to approach God, how to make Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. There were apparently three things that were taught to their children: (Gen 4:3, Gen 4:16)

- There was a place to worship.
  - Cain and Abel both brought their offerings to a specified place which was an official place for worship and it had been carefully designated to them in their childhood.
  - It can be assumed that this place was at the entrance to the garden of Eden. (Gen 3:24)
  - At the entrance to the garden of Eden there was most likely a mercy seat to illustrate propitiation which is the basic reason for the ability to approach God for worship.
    - The blood of an animal was to be sprinkled over that mercy seat.
- There was a time to Worship.
  - This was to take place at the proper time, or at the end of certain specified days.
- There was also a means of worship. (Gen 11:4)
  - God could only be approached and worshipped by means of a sacrifice with the shedding of blood.

Cains approach was with the fruit of the ground, the best vegetables and fruits which he cultivated and grew. However, this offering was bloodless, there was no shedding of blood and was in fact part of the EFFORT he and all males had been condemned to function under at the fall. (**Heb 9:22**, Gen 3:19) Cain's approach was by human efforts and work, the product of his own sweat which is unacceptable to God and part of God's curse on Adam. (Is 64:6) This beautiful offering this fantastic display of his efforts of cultivation was unfortunately cursed because the ground had been cursed. (Gen 3:17) Because this offering from Cain was a reflection of his Self Righteousness, his pride in his own efforts and work this was not acceptable to God who cannot ever accept human righteousness as a substitute for divine righteousness. This is what religion always does, it ignores the Absolute Righteousness of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for man's sins and is always characterized by human good deeds, good works and relative self righteousness of man. Religion just like Cain fails to recognize sin and the penalty of sin and the individual's need as a result of sin and above all it fails to recognize the Absolute Immutable Perfection of the standards and values of the Righteousness of God and perfect function of the Justice of God. Religion and Cain deny the curse of man, the fact that man was under a curse and totally rejects the only solution to that curse as requiring God's help and God's provision. The implication of Cain's offering and Religious Legalism is that man does not need any help from God, he could do it himself. This is the exact purpose of the Power System of Satan, the Cosmic Dynasphere systems of EVIL. Both Cain and religion want a false front, a cover, not a cure for the need of man. (Matt 23:27-28) They both want to be seen as beautiful on the outside but on the inside they are "full of dead men's bones". Both Cain and religion prefer human viewpoint principles derived from Evil to divine viewpoint principles derived from Grace.

This is Human Viewpoint opinion which is perpetuated through rationalism, empiricism or

emotionalism combined with rationalism. Human opinion often has high ideals, urging people to do good, to produce a better world for the benefit of mankind apart from God. These are the underlying principles of Evil. This always fails because the standards and values of Evil are flawed because they are totally based on the ARROGANCE of Satan, which means man's plan is flawed just as because of his Spiritual Death man is flawed. Man is weak and must function under some outside power system and religion is based on the principles and policies of the Power System of Satan, EVIL.

However, Abel's approach was to bring of the firstlings of the flock and of the fat thereof. Therefore, Able had to KILL the animal to provide the Sacrifice for worship and this was acceptable to God because it reflected and illustrated the Substitutionary Spiritual Death sacrifice of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for man's sins. (Heb 11:4, 1John 3:12) This was the Grace principle, approach through the blood of an innocent victim, the blood sacrifice approach. The difference between Cain and Abel was that one of them came to God in the prescribed way representing the acceptance of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and the other did not. One of them came to God through his own human effort works and the other through divine Grace provisions. Abel's offering acknowledged the fall of his parents, the sin, the curse and man's helplessness. There was no arrogance involved and therefore this was accepted on the basis of the blood and the sacrifice which illustrated the Substitutionary Spiritual Death sacrifice of The Lord Jesus, The Christ provided by God.

Religion always has and always contends that a person can obtain Eternal Salvation by means of his own good deed efforts. These people absolutely refuse to exercise their volition through faith and accept the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on their behalf. They "walk through dry places", they stick with religion. And yet, in their religion they are seeking refreshment but there is no refreshment in religion because religion is salvation by personal efforts or good deeds under systems of legalism. There is no refreshment in legalism, there is no refreshment in hypocrisy, nor in salvation or spirituality by works, there is no refreshment in self-righteousness. Today religion is under restraint because in this Church Age all that is required is that there be five people as mature believers in a pivot in some area and this puts a restraint on religion. This does not result in prosperity or blessing for that area but it does put a restraint on the Degeneracy from religion.

Jesus' Answer to the Religious Leaders

Religion is the worst thing ever to happen to the Human Race and this world and is the greatest hater of all, and was brought to the Human Race by Satan to distort the Grace Plan of God and the Christian Way of Life. The Lord Jesus the Christ discerned from the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of His Soul, which was totally saturated with and operating on Bible Doctrine, the distortions of the Religious Leaders opposing him for performing miracles on their Sabbath day. His proclamation to them is what caused the Pharisees to become so Antagonistic that they wanted to KILL him right then and there and they dedicated themselves to his destruction and hated him with an intense hatred as a result of their fanaticism regarding their religion. Jesus said to the Pharisees that God the Father continues to exert his power to keep the Plan from Eternity Past working properly even

on the Sabbath. Then he said to them "I AM WORKING ALSO" and he used the same word in his exclamation for working. By using the same verb for HIS WORK as he used for God the Father's WORK he was saying HE and God the Father were coequal and co-eternal, and that He was just as much GOD as God the Father was GOD. This is what aroused their intense Antagonism because he basically was saying HE IS THE LORD OF THE SABBATH and He can therefore do whatever He wants to do on the sabbath and in fact He DELIBERATELY told the healed man to carry his bed because that was contrary to the Legalistic taboos of Judaism. It was at this point that the Pharisees **dedicated themselves to His destruction. They despised Him with an extreme intensive hatred as only religion can hate.**

The shackles of Legalism put on the people by religious leaders like the pharisees are almost beyond comprehension. When the healed man picked up his bedding and carried it from the SHEEP gate, which was supposed to represent or illustrate salvation, and carried it on the sabbath to the temple, which was supposed to represent the ministry and work of the Savior, Positive Volition believers would have cheered silently all through the city. Because Jesus had already discerned, from the ultimate source of the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of his Soul under the resultant Divine Viewpoint, that the religious leaders were constantly engaging in Antagonism toward him, so before they could object to his activities on the sabbath he answers them with an ATTACK. Jesus attacked them by rubbing their noses in their Negative Volition and Legalism while he presented his Hypostatic Union as God and Man. (John 5:17-20)

The Whole concept which Jesus expressed of 'eating the bread of life', grated on the minds of the religious legalistic hearers, it was Antagonistic to the hearers and offensive to them because they assumed he was inferring that they should be Eating His Flesh. Jesus was giving these people (gr) LOGOS, words of Bible Doctrine and they were to them, words grating on the mind. These are all unbelievers whose minds have been irritated, antagonized and offended by the Grace of God and his provisions for salvation. As a result of the Antagonism generated first in the Religious Leaders then among the religious unbelievers there were assassins stationed on all the roads into Jerusalem waiting to kill Jesus when he came back to the city. The reason for the Antagonism of the religious leaders was that Jesus condemned their works of Religious Legalism as Human Good derived totally from Satanic EVIL. The Lord Jesus the Christ made a clear issue regarding GOOD, between Human Good production under Evil and Divine Good production under Grace. As a result, the religious Jews could not contain their Antagonism and they reacted to what Jesus had said to believers about KNOWING Bible Doctrine and that this would make them free to serve God. ALL the Doctrinal and Grace Oriented statements of Jesus GRATED on their mentality and offended their Legalism which was by this stimulated to become totally Antagonistic. This is the mechanism for anyone to move from the Interlocking System of Arrogance to the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

Ps 37:12-15 describes the sword of the unbeliever seeking to persecute, to destroy, to neutralize the one who has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. The wicked unbelievers sit and focus on someone who is the object of their hatred, and think of a myriad of ways of

hurting them. They meditate on Evil as revenge, they plan a system of antagonism under the principles of Evil. It is premeditated revenge by the wicked and retaliation against the believer who is consistently advancing in the Spiritual Life. By this means they constantly express Antagonism. Jeremiah in the Old Testament Scripture aroused the total Antagonism of the national counsel of Prophets and Priests in Israel at that time by his teaching of Grace. (Jer 20:2, Jer 17:1-6) Legalistic Religious believers and unbelievers constantly look for ways to retaliate against and to hurt the advancing or mature believer. The fact is that the unbeliever is Antagonistic toward the believer in principle, especially the believer who has used his time to reach and hold Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God. The Lord "laughs" at these unbeliever religious antagonists to the mature believer because He sees the unbeliever's day of judgment coming where in the plan of God he is removed. Therefore, the believer must recognize that God has a very tall impenetrable WALL around him and he is in the center of God's area for his protection even from this religious antagonistic persecution which WILL occur for the believer who reaches and goes beyond Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Satanic Counterfeits to Christianity

Religion is Satan's counterfeit of the Plan of God for believers in Christ. Religion is Satan's counterfeit system and often a distortion of Christianity designed to prevent the individual from making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and to distract the one who has from any functions in or under the Grace plan, purpose, and will of God for his life. Religion attempts to divert the believer from the execution of the protocol plan of God for the Church Age. Religion is a part of Satan's policy of Evil and requires man by man's own efforts to seek to gain the approbation of God. (2Cor 11) Religion reflects the genius of Satan in devising his Plan of Evil. Christianity represents the perfect Omniscient working of the Integrity of God combined with His policy of Grace. In order for Satan's deceit and deception to be carried out effectively in Human History, he has therefore devised a system of Counterfeits of Christianity:

- Gospel (2Cor 4:3-4, 2Cor 11:3-4, Gal 6:1-8)
  - This is an information system designed to convert one to Evil, the policy of Satan.
- Ministers (2Cor 11:13-15)
- Prophets (Matt 7:15, Rom 16:18)
- Communion table (1Cor 10:19-21)
  - The entire system encompassing idolatry.
- Doctrine (1Tim 4:1, 2Tim 4:10)
  - "Doctrines of Demons", a systematic concept of teaching by which his servants are inculcated with Satanic policies and inspired to perform Satanic activities.
- Spirituality (Gal 3:1-3)
- Righteousness (Matt 19:16-24)
  - This is a system based in Self Righteous Arrogance.
- Gods (2Thes 2:3-4)
  - These 'gods' are simply representations of the same creature, Satan.
- Power or Dynamics (2Thes 2:8-10)
  - This is the drive toward the better life, more or greater impact on humanity, etc.
- Way of life (Matt 23:13-36)
- Pseudo Maturity (Matt 23:1-35)

- This pseudo system has its pseudo rewards directly from Satan and counterfeiting Escrow Super – Grace blessings from God.

Religion is Satan's strategy for distracting homo sapien from functioning under the three categories of Absolute Truth:

- The Laws of Divine Establishment.
  - Part of the Mosaic Law used under Religion seeks to become the state and thus destroy human freedom.
- The Gospel of The Lord Jesus, The Christ.
  - Religion distorts salvation by Grace through faith into many diverse systems of salvation by human efforts or works.
- Bible Doctrine.
  - Religion substitutes false doctrine, the "doctrine of demons" (2Tim 4:1) for the Absolute Truths of Biblical Doctrine
  - Religion sets up a system of human efforts or works and ritual with taboos to replace the function of the believer in the Protocol Plan of God.

Religion, as a system under Evil, motivates for the production of every category of sin, crime, and human effort good deeds accompanied by violence, terrorism, and even murder in order to enforce its way or to provide leverage to lure people into the sphere of these Satanic counterfeit systems.

Religion & Demonism

Demons are not affected by the devastating effects of large scale weapons of mass destruction such as nuclear weapons which means that demons, fallen angels, can operate in any area where any of the great sophisticated weapons are or have previously been operating. Both demon influence and demon possession is always identified with any form of religion all which are satanic developments. The point is that the headquarters for ecumenical religion in the tribulation is to be destroyed by nuclear weapons and the people at these headquarters will all be killed but the demons will continue to operate. The existence and continued function of demons in that location indicates that the great motivation and great sustaining power of any form of religion is demonism. Demons are always the sponsors of religion and in fact, religion in the scripture is called the devil's communion table. (1Cor 10:19-21) Therefore, religion is one of the many ways in which, in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, believers and unbelievers alike are strongly and directly influenced by demons. There can be passive submission to demons and their influence which is readily accomplished through religion, all forms of idolatry including phallic idolatry along with the illicit use of drugs. When involved in idolatry, one gives to demons what he does not possess, human sacrifice, the operation which violates the sacredness of human life; he gives to demons someone else's virtue in the fornication of the phallic cult, a violation of both privacy and human virtue. Demon involved religion takes someone's money, which violates the sacredness of human property, and gives it to the religion. Therefore, this false worship demands that one give to demons what he does not have. Therefore, religious organizations and all of the Cosmic Dynasphere systems are demon contact systems devised to neutralize any positive volition toward the any category of Absolute

Truth. For the unbeliever, positive volition toward establishment and the gospel; for the believer, positive volition toward the any of the Bible Doctrines of the Word of God.

Satan cloaks his most successful deceptions in the guise of religion, enticing the gullible who would never suspect they are being deceived by demons. Mysticism has been nourished in the United States of America by the influx of Asian religions, especially Hinduism, Buddhism, and Taoism. Christianity is not immune to the controversies surrounding demonism. Often believers wrongly blame carnality on demon possession while other believers think they must battle demons to grow spiritually. A primary weapon in this combat is exorcism, a spectacle which lures large crowds and lucrative offerings in worship services. Confused Bible teachers urge Christians to "bind" and "rebuke" the devil in order that they may be victorious in the Christian life. The average believer in the pew is being victimized by this focus on the spectacular. Therefore, gross misconceptions, distortions, and false teaching about demonism abound. A preoccupation with the demonic and offensive action against Satan distract many believers from the goal of spiritual maturity which can only be achieved through consistent learning and applying Bible doctrine. Only the infallible Word of God prepares and protects the believer so he can "stand firm (not oppose) against the schemes of the devil" (Eph 6:11).

Religion & Idolatry

Phallic idolatry permeated ancient religions and cultures. The phallus was symbolic of fertility, a vital economic concern in agrarian societies. Fertility worship, a feature of ancient Sumerian mythology, incorporated mystical orgiastic rites, ritual prostitution, human sacrifice, and other bloody rituals. The phallic cult was adapted to a variety of polytheistic religions from Sumerian to Greek civilizations. The phallic idolatry was an ingenious satanic attempt to replace Israel's worship of Yahweh with the licentious rites of polytheistic worship. Baal worship mixed heathen deities with erotic rituals and demonic doctrines rendering the unbeliever participant vulnerable to demon possession. The supreme deity of the Canaanite pantheon was El, a satanic counterfeit of God the Father. Like the Greek god Zeus, or his Roman counterpart Jupiter, El seduced both goddesses and mortal women. His wife, Asherah, comparable to the Greek Hera, Roman Juno, or Babylonian Ishtar, presented El with a son Baal, comparable to the Greek Dionysus or Roman Bacchus. **In this demonic mythology Satan offered a counterfeit resurrection motif, a grotesque affront and preemption of the person and work of Christ. Baal eventually superseded El as the central deity of the cult. Baal's enemy was Mot, the god of death, another Canaanite deity. The epic literature from ancient Ugarit relates that Baal was slain by Mot but later restored to life in an imitation of the resurrection.** The Canaanite phallic cult revolved around worship of these deities, arousing and catering to every base impulse and lust pattern of the Old Sin Nature. Specialized demons promoted sexual perversion, promiscuity, auto eroticism, homosexuality, lesbianism, orgies, masochism, sadism, etc. These degenerate practices appeared in every subsequent ancient civilization. (Ez 16:36, Lev 20:1-5, Deut 12:31, Lev 20:6, Lev 20:9, Lev 20:10-23).

All of the ancient idol worshiping religions had two or three things that should be kept clearly in mind. They had human sacrifice, all the sex they wanted and more, and they had ecstatics like the Christian holy-rollers. They put the whole package together, so that when there is

unlimited and unencumbered sex and the ecstatics of jabbering like the tongues movement, and a human sacrifice is included, it seems to cause a great evangelistic pull on the people. This involvement in idolatry is always a major distraction to historical uptrends because it contributes to social degeneracy and no nation can survive social degeneracy combining religion and sex into a cult of degeneracy.

Idolatry is the system of religion which was universally practiced by what is called paganism of the ancient world. There are three results of this idolatry as a system of religion which infiltrates Christianity:

- #1 – Fornication
  - In Corinth fornication was quite widespread among believers because of the infiltration of religion just as it had been in time past in the Exodus generation. (Num 25:9)
- #2 – Presumption
  - Testing God in the sense of begging Him to wipe out the idolatrous people. (Ps 78:18-19, John 3:14-15)
    - This is the carnal believer maintaining his carnality to the point of being removed by the Sin Unto Death.
- #3 – Complaining
  - This is a dissatisfaction with divine provision for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. (Num 16)

Asiatic religions offer a plethora of animate and inanimate idols, representing their various pantheons. The enticing snares of idolatry include the worship of icons, ancestor and hero worship, the licentious rites of the phallic cult, as well as more intangible forms of idolatry such as the worship of self, status, power, and money. (Col 3:5) In every generation idolatry lures faithful followers from every walk of life, thus inviting demonism which adversely affects both body and soul. Idolatry is spiritual adultery, unfaithfulness to the Lord, and contributes to divine judgment individually and collectively when enough people in a nation succumb to its deception. Historically, Satan has always promoted elaborate pantheons populated with major and lesser gods who demanded offerings, even human sacrifice. (Lev 18:21, Jer 32:35) These polytheistic religions captivated the Israelites and perverted the worship of *Yahweh*. So pervasive was the lure of demonism for the Jews that when God ordered Israel to annihilate the Canaanites for demonic practices, they ignored God's command and spared them. As the debauched Canaanites continued to live in their midst, the Israelites were enticed to assimilate their demonic religion, even sacrificing their own children to appease the demons. (Deut 32:17)

These insidious dangers of idolatry are the reason for the mandating of believers to separate themselves from all forms of this aspect of Evil. Though idols may be nothing more than wood or stone, they represent demons. Idolatrous religions promote demonic doctrines and unbelievers enmeshed in the idolatry of religion unwittingly worship demons and risk demon possession. The fascination with fortune-telling and psychics corroborates the success of divination as a satanic scheme to distract people from the plan of God. Interest may begin as innocent curiosity, reading a horoscope in the daily newspaper, calling a psychic hot line,

playing with Ouija board or tarot cards. The popularity of eastern religions and ideas has made such divination much more acceptable. These and other long-suppressed demon pursuits surface periodically like scum on a pond to spawn a plethora of Evil practices condemned in Scripture. Mysticism permeates Eastern religions and Hinduism. Taoism, Shintoism, Buddhism cultivate mysticism as the pathway to God. Eastern religions influence the Theosophical Society founded in 1875 by Madam Helena Petrovna Blavatsky and Colonel Henry Steel. The entire New Age movement is a direct descendant of Theosophy. The beginnings of Islam and Mormonism both derive from a mystical apparition, the appearance of an angel who claimed to provide new divine revelation. People who adhere to these empty religious forms (2Tim 3:5) imagine that they worship the only true God, while in their unbelief they actually give tribute to Satan.

Religion & Separation

John the Baptist preached and the people kept on going out of Jerusalem into the desert, because those who kept coming out to hear him were hungry for the Truth of Bible Doctrine. The desert not only infers that there were no people permanently there but it also means that he was overtly and dramatically separating from religion. There are many ministers today who are regenerate believers and who seek to teach the Truths of the Bible, but their ministry is destroyed because they are compromising with religion, they have not separated themselves from that apostasy. The idea they adhere to is that they will attempt to straighten the system out from within, however, that is not the way God works. John the Baptist as an example demonstrates that God takes a man, puts him in an impossible place, gives him a message, and this tests the volition of the people, they must CHOOSE to go to him to hear the message of God. The principle is that no man can be effective in any communication ministry and compromise with religion.

If a believer is in an apostate religious system, a cult of any kind, including may 'Christian' organizations, he will be judged or disciplined by God as an apostate believer. He is guilty by association because one of the first principles of doctrine he must learn is to separate self from any religious organization. When it comes to personal time, the time when one is away from business and away from work, then he is required to maintain the high standard of separation from any aspect of religion. Believers who fail to separate themselves from religion will be disciplined because of association with it. There are two ways that believers are disciplined because they fail to obey this command.

- The principle of association
  - Association infers that one is as pure as the driven snow but has linked with an apostate religious organization.
- The principle of participation
  - Participation infers that the snow of purity has started to melt and is mixing with the mud of apostasy.

The mandate for separation demands that one stay away from any overt form of apostasy especially apostate religious systems:

- Separation from religion and apostasy. (2Cor 6:17, 2Tim 3:5)

- Separation from religious people involved with emotionalism, and legalism. (Heb 13:13)

These passages all demand that the believer separate from any group that separates him from his right pastor and the ministry of his right pastor. Therefore, separation from religion and apostasy is the direct result of staying under the ministry of one's own right Pastor Teacher.

The believer must remember that the key to separation is in the thinking. The more Bible Doctrine one metabolizes, the more Bible Doctrine he understands, the more he will stay away from apostate groups, organizations or churches. That is extremely difficult for people who have been in church organizations for prolonged times, some of which are merely social organizations but which have a strong trend toward liberalism. These people have for all of their lives had their friends in one of these organizations, the denominational churches. It is extremely difficult to break from those lifelong friendships. The believer must listen to and metabolize doctrine long enough to understand the issue and then make their decision on the basis of the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in their own Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. The problem for all believers is that when one compromises with religion, which is the devil's ace trump card in this 'game' of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, he may not compromise mentally and his sins and failures may be the same that he would have in a good Bible Doctrine Oriented church, but there is still the principle of Judgment by Association. Therefore, when that cult or religious organization IS judged by God, and it will be, he will be punished by association. Both Judgment by Association and Judgment by Participation mean Guilt, and the fact is that Sins related to Religion is contagious to the religious ones so that once one becomes involved in religion and gets a little religious entanglement, then he is vulnerable to the contagion.

Separation, then, is an application of Bible doctrine, but it is today a somewhat limited application. Believers should not separate themselves from the normal functions of life; however, they must separate from religion, from what is false and apostate in teaching, and in social life from people who might have a detrimental influence on them. Separation is the application of Bible doctrine which can only be effective when believers function under proper priorities, and the priority must be virtue first. The importance of understanding God's plan for one's life is a major issue. Putting virtue first above all else will actually resolve where and when one should make applications of Bible Doctrine and where he should not. The importance of understanding God's plan for one's life and setting up priorities based on Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine putting Virtue First includes everything related to sorting out in one's mind with whom he has contact and those with whom he does not have contact. It applies primarily to one's spiritual life and social life, outside of one's occupation or profession. It is imperative, then, that the believer understand this separation in the light of God's plan for his life.

Separation is an extremely important principle of Bible Doctrine because the believer must always be in touch with reality and his reality must come from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and its application to situations and circumstances in his life. Therefore, the more he accumulates Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Soul the greater the potential for his being oriented to reality. However, if

and when he gets entangled in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, then he invariably loses touch with reality through preoccupation with self in Cosmic Dynasphere I and through antagonism toward Absolute Truth in Cosmic Dynasphere II. Therefore, Religious Antagonism in Cosmic Dynasphere II is closely tied with a failure to separate when necessary. When involved in the Religious Antagonism of Cosmic Dynasphere II the believer invariably links with religion, anti-Christian organizations and anti-Christian ideas. Once he becomes divorced from reality being in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems he very often punishes self, with incredible Self Induced Misery. However, once the christian has become spiritually self-sustaining he will always despise religion and therefore will never be sucked into a religious system.

Religion & Criminality

Wherever one finds a heavy concentration of religion he will often find a heavy concentration of gangsters and organized crime. Professional gangsters and religion frequently go together! The fact is that there is an inherent criminality in religion. In arrogance, the criminal rejects legitimate power and authority. Arrogance disowns responsibility and makes God or someone else the scapegoat. Religion allows the criminal to cloak himself in a mantle of respectability and gives him the idea that he can work to assuage the guilt of his criminality, make amends or atone for his crimes. A criminal may wear a cross to give a good opinion of himself while committing a crime. **Religion is a criminal activity and martyrdom, the murdering of believers, is a criminal act. Religion becomes criminal at the point when anyone involved in religion tries to control, to gain power, through a religious system and when they use any form of terrorism, violence even murder they become criminal. The criminality of the National Council of Churches can be demonstrated in their giving money to terrorist groups or supporting terrorist organizations. Therefore, individuals might start out with true Bible Doctrine principles but once they sponsor any form of violence or indicate that violence is a solution to any problem or seek to gain converts through violence, they become religious and at the same time they become criminal. This is islam. When any religion is involved in any way with terrorist activities, this is criminal behaviour. Often this occurs when religion is frustrated by the attempt to seize more power, frustrated by the power of God which they don't possess, then religion, as a Satanic organization, invariably resorts to violence and murder to accomplish its objective, to gain influence and power through terrorism.**

Criminality is often the result of religion. The first example of this Cain who killed his brother Able. In 1John 3:12 he is said to have cut his brother's throat with a sacrificial knife. This tells us that Cain actually watched his brother during his brother's worship and said to himself that "if that knife will kill an animal by cutting its throat it will kill my brother by cutting his throat also". The very means of expressing worship became the means of the first murder. This demonstrates the genius of Satanic distortion of Bible Doctrine. Cain was both a murderer and a liar, he killed his brother and then lied about it. Cain was an unbeliever so that the principle becomes clear that ALL maladjustment between man and man results from maladjustment between man and God. Because Cain was not related to God through regeneration he was maladjusted to members of the human race. This was the clear orientation of the Italian Mafia who were generally very devout Catholics but also overt criminals which clearly demonstrates the activity of religion.

Justice demanded that the Lord seek out Cain, since he is the first criminal, and that judgment be administered. The Lord used questions to seek to awaken Cain to the reality of his sin but the first murderer in the human race followed up his murder with a lie. The principle here is that religion and religious people use sin to cover up sin. Not only did Cain lie but he came up with means of evading responsibility by attributing it to others. He said, "I my brother's keeper?" as if to say in effect that the human being does not have responsibility for others in the human race. This was contradictory to the principle of Bible Doctrine related to the Divine Institutions #2, #3 & #4.

Murder is one of the seven greatest sins, so Cain must have been shocked to discover that he had neither defense nor excuse with God. God's judgment put Cain under a double curse with regard to the earth. Because the earth was made to drink innocent blood, Cain himself would no longer be successful as a farmer. He was to live by killing and therefore had to become a hunter. In addition to that he is also sentenced to be separated from the rest of the human race. Capital punishment had not been instituted at this point or he would have been executed and capital punishment was not instituted until Divine Institution #4, nationalism, came into operation in Genesis 9. **Cain then appealed his case to God and his appeal demonstrated that he was more occupied with the consequences of his sins than the sins themselves. This is typical of religion and religious people. They are always more concerned about what is going to happen to them than the fact that they are sinners. Religion blinds the individual because of involvement in both Arrogance and Antagonism and because it has completely distorted Norms and Standards and Scale of Values. The underlying principle from the Absolute Truths of Bible Doctrine is that the citizens of the human race are not authorized to take judgment into their own hands, there are to be administrative procedures for handling crime under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions within an established National Entity.**

Criminality is always a sign of failure in life. There is no system of criminality that has ever existed that is composed of anything by losers. There never was a criminal who was a winner. They are always losers, because they have failed to function in life under the principles of legitimate societies, they are frustrated in life, they try to compensate for their failure and their frustration by using some form of violence or terrorism. Criminals are losers in life because they are the products of their own lust, their own bad decisions and their deep entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. Religion encourages luxury and this results in the criminal and slavery because when there is a rise in the demand for luxury items and economic prosperity this guarantees that certain people will be enslaved to guarantee its perpetuation. Where there is luxury there is crime, and where there is crime there is slavery. Luxury is a matter of personal taste and a matter of the ability of one to afford luxuries and religion often results in providing both for its hierarchy. Because the source of luxury is economic prosperity the resultant slavery ultimately turns economic prosperity into a form of degeneracy. Religion having no true capacity for life is characterized by lust and greed which causes religion's great demand for luxury items. (Matt 6:24, Luke 16:13)

Religion & Security

Religion often fantasizes its power into a system of false security and this is something that people often do who suddenly become successful or prominent or famous in some way. They fantasize the publicity and the attention, into a system of disorientation to reality and disorientation to reality is one of the characteristics of life in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. This disorientation to reality results in a false sense of security, false confidence, which comes from popularity, social power, admiration, wealth, success or a combination of these things. The result is a saturation of Arrogance and just as the Plan of God is the only means for one to Glorify God, so religion is the means of only glorifying man or Satan as the author of religion. When God chooses to eliminate the saturation of religion in an area or period of history there is a suddenness of divine judgment which only appears to be sudden because there has in reality been a long buildup of a false sense of security. Anyone who builds his security on anything in this life has a totally false sense of security. The Security of the Church Age believer, the Royal Family of God, must be built upon the content and structure of Bible doctrine which is metabolized into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Without Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul, the completion of the Edification Complex of the Soul and reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God in the Divine Dynasphere, there is no way that the believer is going to have a true sense of security and a true orientation to reality. Reality for the Royal Family of God in this Church Age MUST be the Grace of God. The believer must be oriented to the Grace of God, to the Essence of God, the entirety of His divine character and how they function, His policies, His system, all that He has provided for the Church Age believer. God has a plan for each and every believer in this Church Age this must be the focus of one's orientation and NOT on temporal success, approbation or fame. When the Judgment and Divine Discipline comes as a shock to the believer it simply means that the whole process of fantasizing, the whole system of putting arrogance into action in one's life, the whole false system of security and subjectivity, is a house of cards and it inevitably rapidly comes tumbling down.

6 Characteristics of False Religious Teachers

Religion's false teachers will continue to operate throughout the Church Age, as this is the intensified period of the angelic conflict, and also into the Tribulation where their functions will reach a peak. These individuals, being irrevocably entangled in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred are described as anti-Christs and Enemies of God and the Cross (the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ providing the potential for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God). (Phil 3:18)

- They are Masters of hypocrisy using a phony public relations pleasing facade to appeal to people. (Matt 7:15, Rom 16:18)
    - They flatter their victim, making them feel wanted and by appealing to their pride and approbation lust.
- They use legalism to stimulate the individual's desire to EARN heaven to convert their victims to religion. (Gal 4:17-18, 2Tim 3:5-7)
- They appeal to all aspects of human arrogance. (2Cor 10:12)

- **They promote every type of idolatry as a part of the devil's communion table. (Hab 2:18-19, 1Cor 10:19-20)**
- **They promote self-righteous arrogance, legalism, personality arrogance, authority arrogance, crusader arrogance, and human works arrogance which all inevitably lead to Religious Antagonism. (1Tim 1:6-7)**
- **They are very clever and can only be detected through the consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine in order to identify their false teaching.**

Religion includes the worship of Satan, who, as the ruler of this world, possesses great power and delegates his power to whomever he pleases. (Rev 13:4) Paul describes religious leaders, the Teachers and Prophets of Religion, in 2Cor 11:13-15, and Peter does so in 2Pet 2:1-3. The hypocrisy and complete lack of loyalty on the part of Satan toward those involved in his Power System is demonstrated by the greatest physical attack of Satan in Human History using his second demon assault army against the human race. This attack will be made against Satan's own human servants who are no longer useful in his plan. He has no further use for these losers so he turns his demon army on them, but he saves this religious group in the Cosmic Dynasphere system for his last attack on the human race; the attack on Ecumenical Religion at the end of the Tribulation. (Rev 17+18) This is RELIGION!

Religion & Self Destruction

There will be a group of people at some future point in Human History in the Tribulation period, who will be totally deceived by religion, then they will be completely destroyed by religion. This will be part of God's DEMONSTRATION that religion, when it has maximum authority over a people can only completely destroy its adherents and that the greatest enemy of mankind is that Satanic attack upon the human race called religion. All divine judgment comes from the same source as divine blessing, the Justice of God, and some of the greatest blessings that come to the human race come in the form of judgment, because certain segments of degeneracy must be wiped out and certain segments of religion must be destroyed. The greatest enemy to the destruction of the human race is not in the field of sophisticated weaponry, not nuclear or other weapons of mass destruction, but on the one hand degeneracy and the inevitable result of self-righteousness in religion on the other. Religion and degeneracy are far more dangerous than any of the weapons of mass destruction or any human power that has ever existed or ever will exist on the face of the earth. Degeneracy and religion are man's two greatest enemies because both result from the operation of man's own volition. Therefore, clearly left to his own devices man will use his own volition to destroy himself. This is clearly evident in the self destruction evident when there is saturation of man, individually or collectively in the Interlocking System of Arrogance or his degradation by moving down through the 8 stages of Reversionism. Man would not be here today were it not for the fact that God has judged the human race periodically to remove the saturation of degeneracy and religion. These judgments are all that has enabled the perpetuation of the human race and has avoided its self destruction.

Religion therefore, obviously confuses the thinking of the people. Religion also stifles freedom

wherever it dominates. Christianity promotes freedom especially volitional choices, which in fact is the entire basis for the existence of man in the first place. Absolute Truth promotes freedom by demanding choices for or against:

- Gospel of Christ
- Laws of Divine Establishment
- Bible Doctrine

However, religion is always a perversion and a distortion of truth. Hypocrisy is a term which was used repeatedly in connection with legalism and religion by John the Baptist and The Lord Jesus, The Christ and this hypocrisy is not used in connection with morality or ethics.

Religion & National Destruction

No nation can be a client nation to God unless it has one culture only; many religions, many races, but ONLY one culture. It is fascinating to note that the Roman Catholic church was never satisfied with being a religion, it wanted to be the culture and the government. And wherever that religion became the culture instead of merely staying as a religion it caused a terrible vacuum in history. Today there are literally hundreds of thousands of people in South America, Central America and Mexico who are communists because of their antagonism toward the Roman Catholic church. No religion should ever be the culture of the nation. The culture must always be related to freedom and the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions which are for believers and unbelievers alike. Therefore, a nation can have many religions and many races, but ONLY one culture. Once a nation becomes multi-cultured it destroys itself. The toleration of more than one culture invariably destroys the freedom of the nation and freedom is an absolutely essential part of the function of the Client Nation to God.

Religion always has more power than culture and when religion becomes the culture of a nation, a people, a tribe or a group there is always exploitation and Satan will use religion, unconventional warfare, conventional warfare, especially antisemitism to exploit people. It is religion that frequently starts wars; furthermore, religious wars are the worst kind, they are the most brutal and it is the very intensity of religious wars which demonstrates their relationship to demonism. Satan's war demons have been functioning in the field of violence, terrorism, and warfare since the antediluvian age and the days of Hercules. There must be a separation of religion and state, a separation of social life and state, so that no such organization can influence the policy of the state. When religion seeks to become the state it is a bad decision, and therefore Evil cancels Evil when God then uses Evil to punish evil. All dispersion and punishment of nations such as Israel is based upon the infiltration of religion. (Lev 26:1) God uses one system of Evil to cancel another system of Evil under Finesse Judgment, so the bible teaches that the revived Roman empire of the Tribulation is a system of political Evil and God uses that agent for the destruction of ecumenical religion in the Tribulation. Consequently, ecumenical religion will be destroyed by the agency of the political Evil that originally sponsored it. All of the countries surrounding Israel had religions of heathenism and while their armies could not conquer Jerusalem their religions repeatedly did. Therefore the warning to Christians regarding religion and separation comes because in Israel the believers themselves had ignored the Word of God. Once religion comes then divine discipline follows. When Christianity tries to be the state, or influence the state through revolution, through violence,

through any of the systems of social action or civil disobedience, it becomes apostate. The apostasy is a religious apostasy and Christianity destroys itself and the state.

Be aware that the greatest destroyer of any nation in the history of the human race is the infiltration of religion. Most failing nations are not destroyed from without, they destroy themselves first from within and this is destruction by religion and degeneracy which leads aggressive Evil nations to invade and overcome them. Religion may take many forms, e.g. Romanism, Communism, United Nations-ism (which has certain aspects which are comparable to the heathenism of ancient times), the World Council of Churches, etc. Whenever religious organizations from any origin gain the ascendancy then that nation is ultimately destroyed. Therefore, religion is the fuse, that once lit inevitably blows up a nation, destroying the national entity. The greatest enemy of any national entity therefore, is religion. Consequently, there is a dogmatic principle of judgment which says that when God puts the finishing touch of JUDGMENT on a nation there is absolutely nothing that can stop it, it cannot be reversed.

The golden calf incident was the first religion for the Jews to become involved in after the Exodus. If the golden calf incident had succeeded there would have been no nation Israel. Religion will destroy a nation and in this case Satan tried to keep the Jews out of the land by infiltration of religion using the idolatry of the golden calf incident. During that time the Levites were in opposition to this because they as believers were saturated with Metabolized Bible Doctrine. These and other believers saturated with Bible Doctrine had a great impact on Israel and Moses himself was a Levite. When this attack of religion came it was Levi who was faithful because knowledge of Bible doctrine is the only antidote to religion.

Some students of biblical history question why God commanded the Canaanites to be utterly destroyed. The underlying reason was that they were involved in a system of international religion, and international religion goes hand in hand with degeneracy. Had this degeneracy of the Canaanites continued the human race would have been destroyed as a result. God understanding the ramifications of their degeneracy ordered their complete destruction in the same way that one would isolate a dog suspected of hydrophobia, and then destroy it. **One of the objectionable phases of the activity of the Edomites throughout their history, from the time of the Exodus to 70 AD, was their engagement in the horrible religious practices of child sacrifice as part of the Canaanitish religion. (2Chron 25:14-15, 2Chron 25:20)**

In this 21st century there are two trends in the United States of America:

- **The rise of religion and the suppression of Christianity**
- **The rise of both individual and collective Degeneracy**

The influence of the advancing and mature believer on this country is spiritual, but there is a counter influence to this. Satan influences countries through the antithesis of the spiritual power of Bible Doctrine, he does it through religion. Religion is as detrimental to a nation as believers advancing in the Divine Dynasphere is a blessing to a nation. Unfortunately, based on their human nature, many believers prefer the substitution of human power for divine dynamics, they feel like they must EARN their place in the Plan of God and this is exactly how they fall into the Cosmic Dynasphere systems of Satan.

The function of religion is like a fire which is started on purpose with the dead brush, the briers and the thorns at the edge of a forest to clear out the thorns. This is the scheme of the religious group and being integrally attached to Legalism and Human Good production these people have all these ideas about socialism and helping the downtrodden and providing equality for all, etc., they intend to do whatever it takes to get rid of the thorns in a society. They are going to clean up all the distasteful things and elevate the distasteful persons to a more tasteful level according to THEIR OWN standards. They are going to set fire to the thorns but the thorns burn the trees on the edge of the forest, and the trees on the edge of the forest don't stop there but burn down the entire forest. A nation is a forest of people and religion often advocates solutions to the people problems in a nation which burn down the nation. The point is that one cannot burn out the thorns in the forest of the nation with man-made solutions to problems and save the forest, and this invariably and inevitably destroys the nation through socialism, communism, universalism, religion-ism, welfare-ism.

Internationalism is the governing of more than one region, people or nation under one centralized government. Believers are commanded to be faithful to their own national entities in Rom 13:1-7. No form of internationalism is ever acceptable to God, and this includes political internationalism such as communism, socialism, and also religious internationalism such as certain oriental religions, the Roman Catholic Church, the World Council of Churches, islam, etc. The United Nations as a form of political internationalism is totally based on and saturated by EVIL. Christianity is therefore 100% opposed to any form of internationalism. In any of its forms, internationalism is a vicious attack upon divine institution number four, nationalism, and it also destroys divine institution number one, volitional freedom. The Tower of Babel was a combination of political and religious internationalism. Internationalism is always a Satanic device to try to frustrate the plan of God by breaking down, infiltrating, and opposing the plan of God and thus destroying any aspect of FREEDOM.

Whenever Satan starts a religious organization to counteract the doctrines of the Word of God a demon organization is always involved. When he finds the need to establish a new religion somewhere, that religion is made to be compatible with the culture of that area, this was the development of Mormonism. Some of these religions are international in character and some are local. Mormonism began as a localized religion and has since become international, as have others, such as the so-called Jehovah's Witnesses. During the Church Age religious internationalism will be active, but it will never be as strong as in the Tribulation when it will reach its peak. Internationalism in any form, results in a maximum destruction of human life on the earth, a minimum use of free will or freedom, maximum negative volition toward God, and a minimum amount of evangelism.

In Matt 23, the Lord Jesus Christ is discussing the indictment of religion and He condemns religion because it destroys a nation. There are seven condemnations by The Lord Jesus, The Christ with regard to religion:

- Verse 13, religion blinds people to the truth of the gospel
- Verse 15, He calls religion the children of Hell

- **Verse 16, 24, He calls the religious leaders blind guides**
- **Verse 23, He labels religious organizations as thieves when religion gets people to tithe**
- **Verse 25, 26, He labels religious leaders thieves and lawless**
- **Verse 27, 28, He labels religious leaders as unclean like tombstones**
- **Verse 29, 30, He labels religious leaders as hypocrites admiring great believers in the past but lacking any understanding of Grace**
- **Verse 36, He explains that all of this will occur for the generation which subscribes to religion and rejects Christianity and Bible Doctrine and it amounts to Divine Judgment!**

The clear pattern is that religion destroys a national entity so that where there is a maximum saturation of religion the nation is destroyed and then there is divine judgment. What led to the destruction of the southern kingdom of Israel in the days after Isaiah lived, in the day of Nebuchadnezzar and later in the day of the Romans? It was religion!

When religion finally dominates a nation, if the nation remains intact, the miseries which are developed as the by-products of religion are so horrible that it is better to be in slavery than to be in a nation saturated with religion. Foremost this is because of the eternal repercussions of condemnation to the Lake of Fire**. When a nation becomes saturated with religion it is very difficult for the people to switch from religious self-righteousness and the use of their own works for earning salvation and spirituality to depending upon the work of the** Substitutionary Spiritual Death **of God the Son for their sins. A perfect illustration is that** while any Roman Catholic can be saved by believing the biblical gospel that salvation is ONLY by faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, it is undeniably difficult for a devout Catholic to do so, because the system they have for a lifetime trusted has trained them to reject the very principle upon which salvation rests: grace without works, faith without merit, Christ without additions. The more devout the adherence, the more entrenched the works orientation becomes, and the harder it is for that person to abandon reliance on their own efforts and accept the free gift of eternal life exactly as Scripture presents it. **That is why in the ministry of Jesus Christ, many prostitutes, tax collectors and people who were low in the society responded to His ministry in droves, and even the eleven saved disciples were low class people. They had rejected that which had rejected them, the hypocrisy of Judaism and they held no illusions about their status quo in life and before God.**

Since Satan has become the ruler of this world he has discovered that his genius is only good for deception. Satan uses two basic systems of deception:

- Religion
  - This is designed to neutralize Bible Doctrine in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial.
- Revolution
  - This is designed to neutralize the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial.

The point is that whenever there is a breakdown of law and order there is always religion in the background, either encouraging the mob or leading the mob. The principle is clearly demonstrated that religion often sponsors and fosters mob action. Therefore, any civil

disobedience is anti-Christian. Consequently, the greatest destructive action to any system of law is religion. Mob action was incited by religion and religion destroyed Jewish **law so that the Roman garrison was required put down the Jewish religious insurrection and deliver Paul. Religion used the mob to demand the execution of Jesus when he was brought before Pilate 2 times. Religion is always using the rabble, the discontented or malcontented people in an organization to promote their agenda. Today the bleeding heart power hungry liberals are HIRING mobs to oppose the efforts to remove illegal aliens from the United States of America and these people are proud of the fact that they are getting paid to be involved in this degeneracy and opposition. No matter how great a system of law may be, the thing that always destroys it is religion. When religion infiltrates law then the country is on its way to self destruction. The administration of Jewish law fell into religion when the religious leaders began to administer the law with the rise of the Pharisees. Jewish law and later Anglo-Saxon law assumed that a person was innocent until proven guilty. However, religion assumes that a man is guilty until proven innocent. This is the Internal Revenue Service of the United States of America today. Religion always maligns, judges, and demands adherence to prejudicial standards with no regard for Freedom.**

Religion uses riots to disrupt good government and bully it into a course of action which is wrong, dishonest and detrimental to the freedom essential to the Human Race**. Therefore religion uses rioting and mobs in order to influence a civil government to remove any overt signs of the Gospel of Christ or Bible Doctrine in any form including the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. The principle is, anything that is attempted to be corrected by violence will be destroyed by violence. The emotional and rioting mob acts upon the government until the government is reduced to the same emotional and disorganized level as the mob. However, Behind the scenes, religion hides its hypocritical face while manipulating the mob in order to disrupt the government. It is not the objective of Christianity to disrupt any government. It is the objective of Bible Doctrine to sustain, encourage, and improve by** peaceful means local government. When the influence of religion becomes so great that it becomes the state, then murder and violence becomes normal activity. Religion always claims to place great value on human life until that life opposes it. Religion also destroys the true principle of economy which sustains a nation. Wherever religion dominates it is always in favour of two things:

- Internationalism outside of the nation
- Socialism inside the nation

It is religion which comes along and says government ought to do a hundred things for the citizens today, next year two hundred, and eventually it will demand a thousand. Then the people are totally enslaved to government and religion and have totally lost any incentive to advance themselves and total inability to take responsibility for their failures. It is by this means that Religion totally destroys human freedom.

Religion & Divine Institutions

Every member of the human race has the right to make his own free decisions within the bounds of the law which must be based on the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. There are many national entities today that DENY the existence of the

Divine Institution of Volition; in fact, all Communist nations come under this category. Communism is a system of religion ruling the State and it denies the basic Divine Institution of Volition and thereby curtails human freedom for the supposed greater benefit of the masses of people. Religion also destroys privacy whereas Christianity is designed to provide greater privacy. In Christianity, in this Church Age, every believer as part of the Royal Family of God, has the privacy provided under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions along with the privacy of his Royal Priesthood. In contrast, under religion the individual lives in a glass cage, and there is no more vulnerable cage than the one that will be designed by computerized tyranny which is rapidly approaching in the 21st century. Christianity is designed so that the individual believer can acquire information regarding Absolute Truth and to enable this to occur in the privacy of one's Royal Priesthood where he can accept or reject that information; to do with it what he personally desires.

Religion & Power

Religion always uses its authority to destroy freedom and suppress the truth. The entire system of religion, then, is designed to exploit the common man and make him the slave to the lusts of those who rule him as well as to make him the slave to power politics. The rules are very simple, submit and sacrifice to power in the name of greater good. The Talmud mandates that it wasn't even lawful to stop bleeding on the Sabbath! Therefore, Religion is always a source of oppression just as Grace is always a source of freedom and liberation from oppression. Religion always caters to political power that exists in its vicinity, and it will sell out to any political power that will do its dirty work. When one engages in teaching it is for one of two reasons, to clarify the issues of an organization and explain the policy of an organization, or to deceive people. Jezebel's organization was religious, therefore it had to have justification, for Sin, Arrogance and Antagonism. These things have to be justified in a religious system, just as islam today does the same thing. The Mohammedans use islam as a religion to justify their violence. The reality is for religion to influence people there must be a doctrine, a system, to justify violence. One of the interesting things about terrorism at the present time is that many of the terrorists are anarchy groups who have no rhyme or reason for what they are doing. Other terrorist groups have an organized system of doctrine and they are the ones that seem to do the best in using terror to promote communism or whatever their personal interest is. **That is exactly the function of a religion. It is to use some form of teaching and doctrine to lead astray.**

Religion solves all of its problems by violence and it is completely intolerant of opposition because religion is a system of arrogance. Rulers have political power and the giants of business have financial power, and when they have or develop a tremendous loyalty to religious systems one must note that their loyalty is purchased. The rulers buy power from the religion and therefore have loyalty to it; business men buy prosperity from the religious system and therefore their loyalty is purchased. This is generally the structure of life and this is why loyalty is never really loyalty unless there is Virtue first. Religion controls through its demand for luxury and the more powerful the religion the greater the demand for luxury items. In other words, this Satanic system creates a market for luxury to accompany lust for luxury. First of all religion creates a lust for luxury because religion always involves entanglement in

arrogance and arrogance amplifies lust, and one of the areas of this lust is lust for luxury.

Religion always starts out humble but invariably gains power, and as it gains power it becomes more arrogant. As a form of Arrogance derived from Evil, it goes into competition with other forms of Evil and eventually they come into conflict. Religious disorientation to reality, then, intensifies the distortion and the disorientation increases with fantasizing. This means that religion eventually becomes a problem for the political power that sponsors it, so that one day its lusts for power and luxury finally bring on its own destruction at the hand of political power.

Religion & Wealth

Religion always depends more than anything else on money and is always trying to find some way to drain the population of their money. All religious systems develop mechanisms which require giving. Wherever religion is well developed there will be one of the wealthiest organizations of that period. Organized religious systems are extremely wealthy though they may have impoverished constituents as a result of the required giving to the religion. Religion emphasises donation. It begs and pleads for money. It implies that the sacrifice of giving brings blessing to the giver from God. The religious leaders in Israel said it isn't enough to make an oath, but the individual had to put down some money when making an oath. In other words, he had to put down a bond. Religion attached more importance to gold than they actually did to the temple, so this brings out the principle of double legalism.

- #1 – It is legalistic to take a vow or take an oath by a sacred building
- #2 – Their legalism required one to pay money to take an oath

Religion always places great emphasis on money and always contends that one can buy his way into blessing and even into heaven. However, the biblical emphasis regarding giving should be on the Mental Attitude of the giver and also of those receiving the gift. When any money is brought into the Local Church that money should be dedicated to the Lord's purpose. Religion does just the opposite. They use the temple, today the Local Church, as a place to siphon anyone's money for any situation they deem necessary. In Israel, for the religious leaders making an oath or taking a vow on the altar is not as strong as forfeiting money when doing so. In their perspective, the money on the altar was of more value to them than the significance of the altar. Religion cannot see life from the Divine Viewpoint, hence religion has to emphasize what it can see, money, it knows the power of money, it has some concept of the value of money and, therefore, religion can only deal with things that it can see. They see an altar but an altar doesn't mean anything, to them the altar doesn't represent the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ. They only see money on the altar and the money means something, has value to them. Today the canon of the Bible is completed but religion looks at the Bible and the Bible doesn't mean anything to religious people, however, religion looks at the money demanded from the people and that means something. It should be obvious that no one can gain the approbation of God by the use of their money. The character of God includes Omnipotence and perfection therefore of what value to God is the puny paper money one puts into the offering basket in the Local Church? Therefore, logically, neither salvation nor spiritual blessing can every be purchased. Under the principle of GRACE, God provides

everything based on his perfect character under his perfect DEMONSTRATION plan and the believer recipient gains the benefit which he cannot ever earn nor deserve. Christ with his Substitutionary Spiritual Death paid the penalty for all human sins, so that after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, in Phase II of the Plan of God, He provides blessing on the basis of what He gives, on the basis of who and what He is, never on the basis of who or what the individual is. For the Jew to make a vow at the altar and by all that the altar stands for is vastly stronger than making a vow by a stipulated sum of money. This is tantamount to the trial witness taking a vow of truthfulness on the Bible, on that which is far greater than he or his vow, the WORD OF GOD. Therefore, religion is clearly demonstrated to ignore the spiritual and emphasize the material and temporal.

Religion & Rebellion Against God

Religion is rebellion against God and there is no happiness and no blessing to be found in religion. The greatest stifling of the minds of the human race is religion and it is one of man's greatest expressions of arrogance because it is man's assumption that he can do something to gain the approbation of God. In some cased it results in man surmising that he doesn't need the approbation of or any involvement with God at all. When considering the many categories of religion it is always Arrogant blasphemy which ignores the Substitutionary Spiritual Death **of Christ for all human sins on the cross and substitutes one's own efforts from one's own talents or abilities. Religion, of course, is blindness to truth and it is religion that destroys and stifles freedom; it is religion that puts a ban on human volition. Religion also epitomizes Satan's policy of Evil and is a KEY part of that policy. Therefore religion and regeneration are opposing forces in the** Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial**, they are antithetical and mutually exclusive. Therefore, religion is a relationship with Satan through Reversionism and it is entirely possible, therefore, for a born again believer to be 'religious' as a Reversionist.**

Religion cannot be stopped by being nice to religion; however, neither can one stop religion by violence. There is only one way to stop religion, it is only by the free choice for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and consistency in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine which will break the back of religion, nothing else will do it. Those who live by Grace will be the recipients of Grace and it is only Grace which will break the back of religion in this way. The disciples of Jesus were religious and that is why it took so much to get them straightened out. God cannot ever use religious people.

The Passover feast and principles were infiltrated and distorted by religion so that the religious Jews converted that which spoke of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, on the cross, into a religious ceremony. These are the mechanics behind religion. It infiltrates the truth; it distorts the truth; it uses ritual in order to obscure the truth. The temple was designed to be the place where Christology was taught. It was the system of presentation of Old Testament Christology. The articles in the temple and in the tabernacle were to be a reminder of the person and the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of the Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, the Old Testament Scripture Jewish temple represented the whole realm of Christology, but it was distorted by the religion of Judaism. It became a place for a religious con game where the moneychangers were working there in the name of religion. As a result,

the temple, which had once been the way of presenting the means of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God by faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, had become a place of rejection of the Lord Jesus Christ. Time has not changed anything and today religion is just as much in the business of seeking above all else to gain money, using pressure and gimmicks to get money, as in ancient times. Religion today is just as vicious as it ever was because Satan imitates the truth of Bible Doctrine through religion, he is the author and the promoter of religion and religion is the basis of apostasy.

Religion is often defined in another way, (James 1:26-27) which has the connotation of being afraid of God, and being afraid of God and thus doing something to placate God, doing something to try to make sure that God doesn't exact severe punishment. This is also religion. All religions have an element of fear in their principles. When they are afraid of someone they placate this unknown fear and they call it a god. Because they are afraid of the wrath and punishment from a god, they therefore try to impress that god or to keep that god from punishing them. This is the religious person hustling so hard, trying to produce 'good deeds' so that a vengeful god is appeased and does not punish him for their poor behavior. Therefore, the basic concept of religion is fear, fear in its worst sense which generates and maintains GUILT.

Satan became the ruler of the world. To gain and maintain control of this realm, his counterfeit philosophies of life using religion are his strategies to deceive and confuse believers and unbelievers. Satan's religions use contrasting systems such as legalism and licentiousness to appeal to every possible orientation of the trends of the Old Sin Nature. All his strategies have similar characteristics:

- Arrogance – preoccupation with self, indifference or apathy toward God, grace and truth.
- Antagonism – preoccupation with others, emotional hatred, or hostility toward God, grace and truth.

Circumcision was being used by the religious Jews as the key ritual for gaining both the approbation of God and entrance into heaven. Wherever ritualism is converted into religiousness, it is always something that is dishonoring to God. Ritualism, which comes from the trend toward asceticism from the Old Sin Nature, has an ascetic appeal for a very large number of people. It makes them FEEL like they DESERVE being closer to God. **People are always trying to DO something to take the place of the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. Even Christians today, using their legalism, have tried to make something special out of ritual, when the only thing that is special about ritual is the assimilation of doctrine which makes it understandable. It is Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Soul that gives capacity for freedom, for life, for. love and for happiness. This knowledge fulfills the purpose of the believer in this intensified stage of the** Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial**. Then Life becomes real when Bible Doctrine makes God real and fulfills the principle of Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, advanced Personal Love for God. Circumcision and its distorted use in religion clearly illustrates the saturation of Evil in religion in the field of ritual.**

Religion & Humility

Most people erroneously assume that what impresses them also impresses God, and the idea of being humble tops the list! However, the true concept of humility has generally been distorted into self effacement, that is, catering to the asceticism of the old sin nature by a system of self depreciation. Nothing causes one to feel superior as much as to putting oneself down! To construe humility as some external self deprecating activity is a counterfeit from religion. Humility is in the soul, it begins with orientation to authority and obeying the mandates of authority under enforced discipline, it advances with setting up one's own mandates under self discipline by becoming self motivated. Those who take pleasure in self effacement have succumbed to the Evil of satanic religious apostasy and thereby disqualify themselves from the reward of blessing from God.

Religion & Degeneracy

Religion functions continually under operation of the Old Sin Nature for production of sin, crime and Human Good. The basis for all satanic religions has always been human sacrifice and the basis for human sacrifice is always a satanic lie. Both human sacrifice and homicide demonstrate that criminal activity is always related to religion along with acts of fanatical violence. Demon influence and demon possession is the cause of all violence in the human race. One must be functioning within the Cosmic Dynasphere systems to be involved in ILLEGITIMATE violence. This results from the function of the Old Sin Nature as the source of temptation, but these reprehensible things cannot occur apart from human volition and human consent.

Religion is one of the worst things that has ever happened to man because religion contains both of the concepts involved in degeneracy. Religion is the invention of Satan; it is his attempt to counterfeit Christianity so that it falls into two categories as far as its modus operandi is concerned:

- It often has a strong morality linked with Arrogance to form legalistic self-righteousness.
  - Religious groups often engage in killing people, having no regard for life or property because of their arrogant self-righteousness.
- It can have a strong immorality linked also with Arrogance to form lasciviousness
  - This is Phallic Idolatry in which there is phallic degeneracy and this is usually related to demonism.
  - This encompasses all of the sexual distortions even human sacrifice.

These are obviously antithetical but both are involved in religion attempting to engage both antithetical trends of the Old Sin Nature, which is actually part of the underlying base for the principle of degeneracy.

Religion therefore has two antithetical ways of converting people. One is through lascivious lawlessness and the other is through legalistic self-righteousness. Therefore, it can appeal to everyone; some want to fornicate; some want to be self-righteous and universal religion results in a saturated period of total degeneracy. There is a great deal of difference between admiration of people which is normal, and worship of people which is abnormal, and the point is that religion makes people abnormal and motivates them to worship people. Religious

individuals are not normal people and under religion in Cosmic Dynasphere I, he is preoccupied with self, and distorts the truth of accurate Bible Doctrine. Religion is concentrated Arrogance which can be in moral form or immoral form but whatever the form may be the greatest judgments by God are always directed against Arrogance especially when this devolves into overt Antagonism. The worst possible sin is the one involving THINKING, this is the sin that brings down the greatest Divine Discipline from God, and it results from the individual making bad decisions for entanglement in Arrogance and Antagonism. All religion is related to preoccupation with self and all arrogance is preoccupation with self which invariably degenerates into preoccupation with others and overt antagonism when this is confronted with truth. Therefore, the end of all religion is eternal suffering for those who choose it by rejection of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Rejection of Christ as personal saviour is where the cursing begins. (John 3:18) The 'wrath' of God expresses the function of divine Justice with regard to the saturation of Evil in the Human Race in the form of degeneracy, religion, the morality of arrogance all which endangers the very existence of the human race and the right of self-determination. Therefore this saturation of Evil results in divine judgment for the purpose of perpetuating the human race.

It is extremely important to understand that religion is the greatest source of unhappiness that one will ever have to face. Because it is a Satanic system, the only person who ever has any fun with religion is Satan himself. This results because in all religious organizations one surrenders the custodianship of his happiness and the control of his life to human beings in some form of a hierarchy. Those human beings will exact from him challenges of one type or another, whether they relate to asceticism which is in many of the world's religions some aspect or level of "self-sacrifice" where the hue and cry of religion involves the sacrifice game. The involvement in asceticism is total unhappiness, total lack of capacity for life, and total disorientation to life. However, very often the trap does not involve self-righteousness, asceticism, self-sacrifice or pseudo-morality, Satan also uses Lascivious Lawlessness in Antinomianism to trap many people in religion.

Religion & Persecution

Religion destroys virtue, and the natural instinct of Grace and tolerance. Religion produces arrogance, ignorance, cruelty and persecution, which overrides tolerance and substitutes cruelty. Because a religious society cannot think or reason, it becomes emotional with blind arrogance. This emotion produces mob violence, the persecution of passive arrogance, and cruelty resulting in some type of holocaust disaster. Religion stifles freedom, and does not allow others to make mistakes, but persecutes them vigorously. This is islam.

Religion is the devil's weapon for neutralizing doctrine and religion will viciously persecute the Grace Oriented believer priest in the Church Age. Jesus anticipated the hostility of religion toward Grace and he constantly opposed it. Religious persecution of Grace Oriented Christianity is ruthless and senseless and inexcusable, it is in fact diabolical and it will continue throughout the Church Age. Religion is like a weed; it grows strong and thick when it has something to feed on. In any nation or region where there is maximum negative volition toward the gospel and Bible Doctrine religion infiltrates that area. Then those who are

religious, being sincere, always think they are doing God a great favour by wiping out the Grace Oriented Christians. Religion always seeks to destroy the Truth from God, but religion has restraints until religion becomes the state and religion only gains control of a state when there is collective negative volition toward the Gospel of Christ and principles of Bible Doctrine.

It is impossible for religion or religious people to be fair and objective in their evaluation of anyone or anything. Therefore, **Religion always persecutes the truth. This results from** spiritual blindness caused by consistent negative volition toward truth. When the information vacuum of the soul is blocked to the intake of truth by Scar Tissue of the Soul and Locked in Negative Volition in Reversionism, it remains open to religion and this blinds the soul to Truth. Religion always bullies, religion bullied Pilate but it could not bully Jesus Christ, He did not answer them, He stood in the Praetorium with all of the great dignity that comes from the divine viewpoint in the Right Lobe of his Human Soul and the religious people could not shake Him. He did not speak to them, He would have nothing to do with them, despite them standing near Him and accusing Him. Jesus in his silence was therefore separated from religion. However, He still is courteous and He answers the one in authority, Pilate. R**eligious people invariably are bullies because of legalism. Religion very often uses the mob, and gathers the mob, and it is the mob which does the bullying and during the trials of Jesus it was the MOB who cried, "Barabbas". This is often the final step in destroying legitimate law.**

All forms of religion unite against Jesus Christ. In the trials of Jesus, **the chief priests were Sadducees, and the Sadducees and the Pharisees were mutually antagonistic, they despised each other. They had been fighting each other for over a hundred years and getting the chief priests and the Pharisees working together was a miracle. After the Resurrection of The Lord Jesus, the chief priests and the Pharisees united in order to completely suppress anything pertaining to Christ. The very fact that they tried this is in itself an irrefutable proof of His bodily resurrection. Every attempt was made by these religious rulers of Israel to suppress information about The Lord Jesus, The Christ and his resurrection and if there had been no bonifide historical resurrection then the chief priests and the Pharisees would have been successful in their suppression of any resurrection message. The fact that resurrection of The Lord Jesus, The Christ is a central doctrine in the realm of Christology and in the whole realm of Christian doctrine indicates the principle that their obvious attempts to suppress the truth, being unsuccessful, PROVE beyond any doubt that the resurrection of The Lord Jesus, The Christ did in fact occur.**

The source of the persecution of Christians and Christianity in general is always twofold. It is primarily religion but when religion becomes the government of the nation then there develops organized Evil, the worst kind of persecution. Therefore, 1 form form of darkness in a society is religion and with religion there is always disorganized Evil which can be tolerated by Christianity and does not effect freedom which can still engage in Evangelism. However, religion often becomes Organized Evil when it supplants the government. **In the martyrdom of mature believers the principle is illustrated that while doctrinal believers can coexist with Degeneracy or Disorganized Evil they cannot exist in a society of Organized and Systematic Evil. Organized or Systematic Evil always persecutes every category of Absolute Truth, and**

what really initiates this is religion. This is the radical islamic people today who have declared war on most of the non-islamic world. Therefore, when religion is added or formed into a dictatorial system there develops the worst form of Organized or Systematic Evil. A client nation which has too much degeneracy, too much disorganized evil, and is therefore not controlled by the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions, results in some dictator rising up to suppress the Disorganized Evil of Degeneracy. In so doing he substitutes a Systematic form of Evil in which the government often has one special characteristic, the union of religion and government. From this point the government commits all of the crime and eliminates the general function of crime where crime is independent of the governmental system. The power of Degeneracy or Disorganized Evil is crime and violence while the power of Systematic Organized Evil is government using its authority and using religion as justification for destroying freedom, confiscating property, and murdering behind the facade of the greater good for the greater number. Systematic Organized Evil is characterized by self righteous arrogance, whereas, disorganized Evil is characterized by criminal arrogance. The tyrannical dictator eliminates private crime and substitutes public crime on a huge scale as his involvement in the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred blossoms and flourishes.

The enlarged pivot of mature believers and the effective function of law and order, free enterprise, and military establishment hinders this function of Organized Evil. It hinders the effectiveness of Organized Systematic Evil and prevents the rise of dictators. Degeneracy as Disorganized Evil can coexist with doctrinal teaching and with Absolute Truth. The Royal Family of God under Disorganized Evil is still able to evangelize Degeneracy and Degeneracy in its turn seeks to evangelize the Royal Family of God. The pattern of Systematic Organized Evil replacing Disorganized Evil is quite frequently observable in history:

- The French revolution
- the Russian revolution of 1917
- The communist take-over of China
- The rise of Adolf Hitler

This proves the principle that self righteous arrogance always has greater power than criminal arrogance. Self righteous arrogance is morality without virtue, and therefore the importance of the priorities in the plan of God, Virtue first,, because Christianity under the development of Virtue produces a morality totally divorced from any form of legalism or self-righteousness. Morality minus virtue becomes self righteous arrogance and leads to the Antagonistic Hatred of Organized Evil, the Systematic Evil by which dictators rise to power.

It is fascinating to study the end of medieval times and historically how they blend in with the Renaissance and the Reformation. Probably 2 of the most interesting of all of the centuries of human history occurred in the 15th and 16th centuries, and even part of the 17th century. Those three centuries are historically transitional, not only for western Europe but for the entire world, and in that time there were some of the major holocausts against Israel. That period of time was a period of toleration and persecution amalgamating to form a great deal of confusion to historians. It was a time where the great principle of religion destroying virtue and the natural instincts toward Grace is demonstrated. Religion was the rise and flourishing of the

Roman Catholic religion on the one hand and islam on the other, and it is fascinating to see that suddenly islam would tolerate the Jews because the Roman Catholics were persecuting them. Then, when islam began to persecute the Jews the Roman Catholics would tolerate them. This went back and forth during the middle ages repeatedly. When islam started to grow in the seventh and eighth centuries it began to attack the Jews, so the Jews went to Spain. They settled in Spain for a couple of hundred years, forming the middle class where all of the great doctors and the bankers were Jews in western Europe. This was the whole system that made Spain great just before the Renaissance began and into the Renaissance up to the time of Charles the 5th and Philip the 2nd there was this tremendous middle class made up of Jews and Moors. Charles the 5th and then Philip the 2nd immediately attacked the Moors and the Jews. The toleration ended, but by this time Suleiman (Solomon) the Magnificent, the great Ottoman Turk ruler of the 16th century, became very tolerant and so the Jews moved back into Tunisia, North Africa, Turkey, all of the places where they were welcome. This resulted in the Jews during the medieval times being battered around like a tennis ball, back and forth across the net. Sometimes they were safe under the religion of islam and sometimes they were safe under the religion of the Roman Catholics, but they were never safe at the same time in either place and they could never really settle down and they suffered terribly throughout the middle ages.

Therefore, Religion produces arrogance and ignorance which overrides tolerance, high IQ, and substitutes cruelty and arrogance so that cruelty always lowers the IQ of the people involved to zero. A religious society cannot think and therefore emotes in the presence of mobs to cause persecution, cruelty and destruction of life. Religion rejects the function of free will and the option of self-determination for others. This is true of islam, the Roman Catholic church, the Greek Orthodox church, Hindus, and many other religions during their histories. Medieval history right up through the time of the Renaissance and Reformation not only caused the rise of cities but the inevitable rise of city mobs to function under terrorism and persecution. This resulted in Antisemitism because ALL aspects of arrogance become a substitute for reason and produce victims, a target for hatred, vindictiveness, implacability, etc. Since 70 AD that target has all too often been the Jew as a result of religious persecution.

Religion & Inconsistency / Instability

Religion is always inconsistent because religion does not have Bible doctrine to keep it straight, and not adhering to Bible doctrine religion always gets into irrationality and inconsistency. A prime example is demonstrated by the World and National Council of Churches which have given money to various terrorist groups. When they think some group is downtrodden by their society they arm them and they actually sponsor terrorism in many parts of the world through their financial support. They are inconsistent with their policies being against violence but they support terrorism when it suits their liberal idealism. This often occurs when Christianity becomes focused on politics. Christians are not kept alive in the devil's world to be political, they are supposed by God under Logistical Grace be totally and completely separated from politics. It is not a part of Christian responsibility to get involved in politics, or in social action, to become involved in the various political activities which eventually lead to civil disobedience. When Christianity becomes involved in politics and tries to tell the state how to

run its business, inevitably this leads to civil disobedience. This is the reason so many Christians become revolutionary.

Religion & Environment

Religion is incompatible with perfect environment and perfect environment and religion cannot coexist. Whenever religion dominates a nation, region or people, it destroys pleasant environment; if the environment dominates it invariably destroys religion. Pleasant environment comes from one source, Grace. Grace orientation ONLY comes from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible doctrine, and the extent to which one has a pleasant environment does not depend upon socializing, it does not depend upon people. Religion is always using some gimmick system to create its desired environment which is attractive people, stimulating things, entertainment, etc., but pleasant environment only comes from the Grace of God. The most perfect environment to exist in Human History occurred in 2 periods of Human History, The Garden of Eden prior to religion existing as part of the Power System of Satan, Evil and it will again exist in the Millennial Reign of The Lord Jesus, The Christ where all religion will be abolished for man, so that BOTH periods are systems of total GRACE operation.

Gate VIII – The Antagonism of Demonism

For a more complete understanding see, "Satan and Demonism" R. B. Thieme Jr., Bible Ministries.

One MUST remember that fallen angels or demons are the most frustrated creatures in the universe. There was a time in Genesis 6 when they could have a little fun with the daughters of men, but God terminated that escapade with the flood. The thing is demons can still now occupy the body of an unbeliever, male or female in demon possession. But there is still phenomenal frustration for them because of what limited things demons can do to believers! The body of the Church Age believer as part of the Royal Family of God is the temple of God the Holy Spirit who sets up this temple for the indwelling of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Therefore, the only thing demons can do to one who has made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God is influence them. But demon influence often takes on all the characteristics of demon possession. In fact demon influence can in reality be considered a greater power than demon possession, it is the greatest power of Satanic influence on the believer, the witness for the prosecution in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial**.**

Satan and his fallen angels have already been condemned and sentenced, however, God graciously postponed the judgment in response to an appeal lodged by Satan at the conclusion of his trial. Understand clearly, GOD knew from his omniscience in Eternity Past that Satan would fall and revolt and ⅓ of the angels would follow him and that when he was condemned to the Lake of Fire God knew he would appeal. This was NOT NEW TO GOD. Satan's argument impugned the character of God: How could a loving God cast His creatures into eternal fire? To resolve Satan's appeal and provide clarity for all angelic creation, God created the human race and set up Time and Human History as a DEMONSTRATION of the

coordinated, consistent, unchangeable function of his character in both blessing and cursing his creation. Like the angels, mankind has been endowed with volition, the freedom to choose for or against God. ALL angelic creation is observing this new volition and its functions and how God handles both obedience and rejection of his plan. However, Satan has organized an almost fool proof system to get believers out of God's provided power system, the Divine Dynasphere and into Satan's developed power system the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Fallen Angels, demons, unlike elect angels, do not just sit in the stands and watch mankind in its functions; demons are on the playing field of Human History so that while observing they are also interacting. The fact is that elect angels in this dispensation of the Royal Family of God the Church Age do not sit in the stands and just watch Human History unfold but are commissioned as SERVANTS, GUARDIANS for the Royal Family of God on this earth. Confirmation of this Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial is revealed in Lucifer's new title, Satan, derived from the (heb) Satan, meaning "adversary, accuser" (Zech 3:1-2). Satan was a Revolutionary, the adversary of God at his prehistoric trial and continues to act as "the accuser" of advancing believers throughout all of Human History. (Rev 12:10) He remains the irreconcilable enemy of God.

Satan has chosen to try to manipulate the volition of this new creature, mankind, however, it is actually through both the positive and negative decisions of the human race that God will vindicate His character and his judgment of Satan and refute Satan's accusations against His character. However, Satan is not content to be merely a spectator to the unfolding events of this DEMONSTRATION, which is human history, but he rallies his demons to oppose and distort the DEMONSTRATION to his own ends. He has gone on the offensive to influence and to win the allegiance of mankind, although through even one adherent to the Plan of God, God has DEMONSTRATED clearly the consistency of his character.

Therefore, the Plan and Policy of Satan being 'EVIL', mean that demons serve the cause of that Evil. They are avowed enemies of God and in open rebellion against The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Remember, ALL fallen angels have already been judged by God and found guilty and are already condemned to the Lake of Fire for eternity. Since Satan lacks the attributes of deity, including omnipresence and omnipotence, in his plans for disruption of God's DEMONSTRATION he compensates for his inadequacies by relying on his demons for reconnaissance and the execution of his nefarious schemes. Alone, Satan could accomplish little, for his field of operation in Human History ranges far beyond his ability to control it. His domain encompasses the entire earth and its atmosphere. In addition hindering Satan's operations are the divine restraints that prevent him from operating at full capacity in order that the DEMONSTRATION of God might continue to its inevitable conclusion.

Satan commands vast armies, hordes, of fallen angels or demons, they are derived from ⅓ of the angelic population who CHOSE to follow him in his revolution against God. Satan is called the prince or ruler of demons (Matt 9:34, Matt 12:24, Mark 3:22) and demons are called the ministers of Satan. (Luke 4:35, Luke 9:1, John 10:21) These are the fallen angelic creatures who execute his strategy for controlling mankind during the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. Certain echelons of demons operate covertly behind the scenes; others create a diversity of overt effects. Demons can indwell the bodies of unbelievers, in demon possession, or influence

their souls with the "doctrines of demons". (2Tim 4:1) However, demons cannot possess the bodies of believers, who are protected by the indwelling of God the Holy Spirit one of the 40 assets given to every Church Age believer at the very moment of his choosing Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. (1Cor 6:19-20). Unfortunately however, the subjectivity, confusion, false principles and distorted ideas from demon influence can very effectively neutralize the believer. The point is that the BATTLE in which the believer is engaged in is in the THINKING of the soul NOT the overt experiences he may have. Thus the Cosmic Dynaspheres generate demon influence toward one's motivation, thought patterns, decision making, and ultimately, one's actions.

Therefore, any time the believer is out of fellowship, out from under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and thus out of the Divine Dynasphere, he is under demon influence from the satanic administrative system of this world under his rule. (1Tim 4:1) This is the result of every human being being born into and living in a world ruled by Satan since the Fall of Adam using the Cosmic Dynasphere Systems to control it. Consequently, there is the potential for telepathy and environmental influences from demons to insinuate FALSE doctrines into the thinking of the individual. For either demon influence or demon possession to occur, the person must choose to be within the sphere of the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. However, neither demon possession nor influence can occur apart from human consent, which requires volitional decisions made from a position of weakness, that is living outside of the Divine Dynasphere. Of the 5 demon attacks on the human race, the most devastating and the most successful is Satan's invention of demonic telepathy whereby the doctrine of demons is transferred directly into the thinking of the accepting human soul. In order to recruit or ensnare man in his system of Evil Satan uses false counterfeit doctrinal information and principles which are contradictory and antithetical to the Absolute Truths in the Laws of Divine Establishment, Divine Institutions, and all of Bible Doctrine. (1Cor 2:16) This is often labeled the Doctrines of Demons. This is the basis for the function of these fallen angels under Satan's command in their attempt to avoid the judgment of the Lake of Fire for their part in the revolution against God. This false doctrine is encompassed in the 2 Cosmic Dynaspheres the Interlocking System of Arrogance and the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred where entanglement in these systems is facilitated by the destructive nature of one moving down through the 8 stages of Reversionism. However, it also involves the undesirable activities involved in Sin or Crime of any category with the resultant destruction of the Spiritual Life of any believer.

This FALSE DOCTRINE is an entire system of teaching which is transferred to anyone who resides in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems for any extended period of time. This is why the majority of the masses of Christians, as well as most all unbelievers, are today under demon influence. However, under certain circumstances demon influence can be just as destructive, violent, antagonistic, hateful, and disruptive in the life of the one involved because it involves just as great a saturation of Evil as demon possession. Usually the difference between demon influence and demon possession is like the systematic, rational approach to killing and destroying in terrorism and guerrilla warfare under demon influence, whereas under demon possession actions become much more violent, more irrational in their modus operandi as in

operations directed at genocide of innocent populations and this is clearly demonstrated by the ongoing functions of people in the current dispensation of the Church Age.

This Demonism gate of the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred involves extreme influence by the LIE of Cosmic Dynasphere thinking expounded from EVIL as the Doctrine of Demons. This occurs readily when the believer in his fall down through Reversionism and the Interlocking System of Arrogance has moved into Black Out of the Soul from intensified Locked In Negative Volition in Reversionism. Under these conditions the ONLY information his soul can absorb is the LIE, the FALSE concepts from EVIL within the Cosmic Dynaspheres. This thinking becomes so entrenched in his soul that any contrary thinking causes him to become instantly antagonistic to the Plan of God, the Grace of God and anyone focused on these things and moves him rapidly and readily into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. Therefore, Demon Influence is demon thought invasion using principles from Evil into the thinking or thought patterns of the soul of the believer.

Demonism as Satanic Attacks

Satan is far from the proverbial hideous monster enticing people to perform grotesque and shocking acts which represent the obvious overt forms of demonism. Satan disguises his most devastating demonic attacks as benign or even beneficial to the individual or mankind collectively. In fact, this is the major thrust and desired end point of EVIL, man working under his own power apart from God for his own benefit. The demon attack is always against one's thinking even though demons can indwell the bodies of certain unbelievers. Entrance into and function within the Cosmic Dynaspheres for extended periods opens the door to telepathy or thought transference related to demon influence but only when one consistently remains inside the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. The 'New Age' movement is just another wave of demonism. New Age ideas are 'new' only in that they are a contemporary conglomeration of anti-biblical practices and beliefs derived from ancient occult and pagan religions, astrology, humanistic psychology, and eastern religions. Old demonic practices are introduced in enticing new packages, in the name of self-awareness, self-fulfillment, and self-love, so that occult techniques are taught to an unsuspecting public. Western mindsets are captivated by trans-channeling, eastern mystical meditation, and divination which are craftily presented using scientific and psychological terminology. These techniques have even infiltrated certain business and employee training seminars. These 'New Age' concepts are derived from mystical experiences which offer hope of a "greater" reality or direct union with a 'higher' being. However, mystic contact with higher beings is in fact contact with fallen angels, demons in the service to Lucifer.

It is one of the specific functions of fallen angels under the command of Satan to gain, as much as possible, control of all of mankind. Satan's attack on the believer and unbeliever can initially be through demon influence only but when the unbeliever resides and functions in Cosmic Dynasphere II, the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred long enough, this WILL put him directly under the strong potential for demon possession. Demon Influence is extremely destructive to any individual involved because through it Satan gains control of the thinking of both believer and unbeliever. This is the result of believing the Lie from Evil and

thus being propagandized into functions within the Cosmic Dynaspheres. However, due to the fact that the believer cannot be demon possessed or molested by demons as a result of the Indwelling of God the Holy Spirit, this is a very limited process for Christians, though it can be a spectacular detriment to the believer because of the attractiveness of the Cosmic Dynasphere functions. In the ancient past, part of the Old Testament law was that whenever a person was determined to be demon possessed they were to suffer capital punishment as was also the case for murder or rape, and other such crimes. Demons can, therefore, reach the mentality of the soul of both believer and unbeliever, with the LIES of the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

There are 5 demon attacks on the human race.

- #1 – The genetic attack in the antediluvian civilization. (Gen 6:1-6)
  - This was accomplished by demons with physical bodies fornicating with human females to produce the "Nephalim".
- #2 – The attack of demon possession
  - An attack of disembodied spirits directed toward unbelievers who in all cases chose to invite this on themselves.
- #3 – The attack of demon influence
  - Also the attack of disembodied spirits on the thinking of those in the Human Race who must now live under the Power System of Satan the Cosmic Dynaspheres.
- #4 – The physical attack of demon armies at the end of the Tribulation
  - These will be used by Satan to destroy his useless followers. (Rev 9, Rev 12:7-17)
- #5 – The activity of demons during the Gog revolution. (Rev 20:7-10)

Because of Satan's power, he is often the source of disease, death, and pseudo miracle cures. (Ps 109:6-13) As a result of demon possession many abnormal often unexplainable activities occur in history. Satan uses demons to do accomplish many of the following things:

- Satan is often permitted to execute believers under the sin unto death. (1Cor 5:5, 1Tim 1:19-20)
- Satan is the source of many diseases, often unexplainable in origin. (Job 2:6-8, Matt 12:22, Luke 13:16, Acts 10:38)
- Satan is often the source of certain mental diseases or disorders. (Mark 5:1-12)
- Satan can be the source of dumbness (not stupidity) but the inability to speak, which can be related to demon possession. (Mark 9:17, Luke 11:14)
- Satan is often the source of deafness. (Mark 9:25)
- Satan can also be the source of blindness. Matt 12:22)
- Satan can be the cause of convulsions which is often termed epilepsy. (Mark 1:26, Mark 9:20, Luke 4:35)

Therefore, Satan uses demon possessed or totally demon influenced individuals as "healers" and he orders the demons which possessed the individuals causing these maladies to leave them and thus claim for the "healers" themselves miraculous healing. Satan is also a source of abnormal behavior through demon possession such as:

- Abnormal violence (Matt 8:28)
- Abnormal strength (Mark 5:4, Luke 8:29)

- Ravings, uncontrollable tantrums and screaming (Mark 5:5)
- Self-mutilation (Mark 5:5)
- Foaming at the mouth (Mark 9:20, Luke 9:29)
- Public Nakedness (Luke 8:27)
- Living in cemeteries among dead bodies (Mark 5:3)
- Constant grinding of the teeth (Mark 9:18)
- Attempted Self Destruction, exposing self to known dangers (Matt 17:15)

The satanic attack directed toward the unbeliever is designed to line him up and engulf him within Satan's policy in the Power System of Satan. The attack directed toward the believer is designed to discredit him, distract him from execution of the Protocol Plan of God and to utilize him in some way against The Lord Jesus, The Christ and the Plan of God.

God has incarcerated a vast company of Satan's demons in Tartarus to await their final punishment. (Jude 6, 1Pet 3:19-20) This segment of fallen angels, called (heb) Beni ha Elohim, translated "sons of God," which always refers to angelic beings in the Old Testament Scripture. (Gen 6:4, Job 1:6, Job 2:1, Job 38:7) These are the demons which deliberately procreated with "the daughters of men" in order to corrupt the genetic line between Adam and Eve and The Lord Jesus, The Christ and prevent Jesus being born true humanity. These demons in Genesis 6 were visible, very handsome, and they were involved in a sexual infiltration of the Human Race which led to the whole system of mythology as it exists even to today. (Gen 6:2) The sexual union of angelic creatures with human females produced half-human, half-angelic offspring, the 'Nephalim', in an attempt to contaminate the purity of the human race. Their insidious goal was to corrupt human genetics and thereby foil the virgin birth of The Lord Jesus, The Christ who had to be true and pure humanity. This genetic attack on the human race necessitated the worldwide judgment of the Noaic flood (Gen 6:12-13) to annihilate the mixed-breed offspring and cleanse the total degeneracy of the Human Race from the earth. The demons involved were incarcerated in darkness, chained with eternal bonds to prevent further attempts to destroy the lineage of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. (2Pet 2:4) Therefore, much of Ancient Mythology is NOT imaginary or 'mythological' but is actually based on Truth and historical fact.

In the middle of the Tribulation 3 great demon armies are going to invade the earth when Satan is cast down from heaven, never again to be in heaven. At the point of Satan being cast out of heaven, he is going to be permitted to release his 3 hard-core demon armies. They are going to directly attack human beings physically, those followers of Satan whom he has no further use for, to destroy them. It should be noted that the antediluvian angelic attack and the Tribulational angelic attacks involve invasions by visible demons. However, during the post-diluvian civilization, all demon attacks are invisible, except in the Tribulation.

Demonism Organization & Warfare

Satan commands vast armies of fallen angels or demons who execute his strategy for controlling mankind. However, there are two cases of Satan possession recorded in the Word of God but Satan possession cannot occur n the dispensation of the Royal Family of God, the Church Age,

because of the restraining ministry of God the Holy Spirit during this stage of the intensified angelic conflict. (2Thes 2:6-7)

- Judas Iscariot surrendered not only his soul but his body also to Satan.
- The dictator of the revived Roman Empire in the Tribulation. (2Thes 2:8-11)

The irrefutable fact of war is to kill or be killed, to be the victor or the vanquished! The Christian Warrior is engaged in combat with a great unseen demon army. The unseen angelic troops are the best organized and trained of all armies. Superior in wisdom and prowess to all humanity, they can be overcome only by supernatural weapons (2Cor 10:4); that is why believers must accept the Grace means God has provided to enable us to HOLD THE GROUND and eliminate these unseen antagonists! (Eph 6:12) The Christian Warrior fights at close range with an enemy he cannot even see in spiritual, not temporal, warfare! This army of fallen angels is a desperate army, fighting for life and losing every step of the way. Nevertheless, believers must never underestimate this well-organized, well-disciplined opponent. In order that Christians might know the enemy and his capabilities, the divinely inspired intelligence report discloses a brilliant military institution composed of Evil spirit beings. Although Satan had instigated revolution against God in heaven, he recognizes the importance of discipline. Patterned after the divine order, Satan divided his demon followers into officer personnel and the rank and file demons.

Top-echelon commanders are the elite of the fallen angels, the equivalent of the archangels among the elect angels and are called (gr) arche meaning: highest ruler. Against these top ranking demon generals and their subordinate officers, VIP Christian Warriors, men like Peter, John or Paul, must take their stand in this Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial period. (2Cor 12:7, Luke 22:31)

- The Officer Corps of the satanic army consists of an unknown number of corps commanders, divisional commanders, brigade commanders, combat team commanders, battalion commanders, company commanders and platoon commanders. These are often called "powers" but the (gr) exzousia connotes ruling authority and includes this unnumbered multitude of demons whom Satan has vested with official power as officers under the higher command of their generals.
- World Ruler Corps are a special corps of Satan, demons who might be classified as Satan's own emissaries to the courts and ruling capitals of the world. This is (gr) kosmokrator, a contraction of the words (gr) kosmos = world and (gr) krator = ruler. As a result of consistent Negative Volition toward all Bible Doctrine principles these emissaries of the devil find it an easy task to carry out the nefarious directives and policies of their master as they attempt to influence the rulers and decision makers of the world. This special corps of demonic prince-ambassadors still functions in contemporary history. This includes a demon intelligence system whereby Satan keeps track of all believers and builds up a file on them to accuse them in the Supreme Court of Heaven if and when it becomes necessary.
- "Spirit forces of Evil" are the final category of Satan's table of organization from the (gr) pneumatikos = spirits, referring to fallen angels or demons. These are the rank and file of Satan's fallen angels, the antagonists whom the advancing believer is most likely to engage in combat.

Respect for authority and discipline are vital to the efficient function of any group! Although he constantly undermines the principle of the divinely established authorities in the human realm, Satan enforces authority in his own organization with an iron hand. Satan's organization is effective mainly because of the stern discipline and authority he enforces. (Eph 6:12)

Demon Influence & Reversionism

Demon influence is the demon invasion of the soul with Satanic thought. Satanic thought most often is not expressed in terms of sin or crime but in terms of improving this world, Human Good, doing nice things for your fellow man, and supporting a variety of crusades. It is false thinking based on the policy and principles of EVIL by which Satan administers this world. Consequently, when a person rejects absolute truth from the Laws of Divine Establishment, the Divine Institutions or any part of the whole realm of Bible Doctrine, he enters into the process of Reversionism where, without recovery, he develops Black Out of the Soul which damages soul functions and begins to cause the development of Scar Tissue of the Soul. This Black Out of the Soul causes all Absolute Truth accumulated in the soul to be systematically erased and replaced with the Lie from Evil. Then, as a result of the Scarring and Damage to the soul functions, the vacuum in the soul is only able to draw in the LIE of Evil to replace Truth. (1Tim 4:1) With the expansion of Scar Tissue of the Soul this individual first becomes incapable of believing truth and only can believe the LIE which is the derived from the principles of EVIL in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems and eventually cannot even comprehend academically Truth being Absolute. Believers believe the Lie and liars because of their facade of sweet and pleasing words, and the warmth of their personality. When in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and under psychological living the believer is so preoccupied with self that he assumes that any speaker who pleases, stimulates, and warms his thinking must be telling the truth. However, a seared, burned-out, conscience is the result of persistent demon influence and this destroys any Divine Viewpoint Norms and Standards, Scale of Values and Frame of Reference which has been derived from Truth. Therefore, when a believer or an unbeliever remains in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems long enough and has fallen down into the lower stages of Reversionism, all his standards and values related to Absolute Truth in any category are gone, seared, and burnt out of his soul and what remains are false Standards and Values and a distorted Frame of Reference, derived from the FALSE principles of Evil in the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

Only the believer who has received at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God the Indwelling of God the Holy Spirit and The Lord Jesus, The Christ and at the same time is under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and residing and functioning in the Divine Dynasphere is protected from this insidious demon influence based totally on Evil. When the believer leaves the Divine Dynasphere as a result of engaging in Carnality he is still Indwelt by God the Holy Spirit but has lost the controlling influence of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and his residence in the Divine Dynasphere. (Eph 6:10-12) This places him into the early stages of Reversionism and Cosmic Dynasphere I where he is said to be Grieving God the Holy Spirit. This can progress into total involvement within the Arrogance Skills with total preoccupation

with self and thus move him into Cosmic Dynasphere II where he is said to be Squelching or Quenching God the Holy Spirit. At this point he has become involved in total preoccupation with others in antagonism toward God, Grace and other Christians. This one has become the enemy of God and the Hater of God AS A BELIEVER. (Phil 3:18) This individual then comes under intensive demon influence and even opens up his soul under the concepts of Dormant Faculty Arrogance. In essence he voluntarily accepts demon influence and for the unbeliever this means he opens himself up to the physical demon possession of his body.

Therefore, as a result of rejection of any of the 3 categories of Absolute Truth, demons can influence the thinking in the soul of Believers with the false doctrines and principles from the policy of Evil, which are designed to distract from the Christian Way of Life and confuse the believer. This results in the believer's failure to complete execution of the Protocol Plan of God and achieve a Tactical Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial. This confusion often results in both the believer and unbeliever becoming involved in some form or some level of idolatry such as occurs in religion and pseudo religions where demon possession is the order of the day and human sacrifice is often used to honor the demon idol gods. (1Tim 4:1)

Demon influence is always relative and it can readily occur when the individual, especially the believer, focus' on culture and / or religion to the exclusion of Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. (1Cor 2:5) Therefore, there are Divine Mandates for believers against entanglement under Demon Influence (Eph 4:27, James 4:6-8, Prov 3:34) and it is the individual's Volition which is the first line of defense in several categories of demon influence:

- Rejecting temptation from the old sin nature.
- Function using the Rebound Procedure to escape the Cosmic Dynasphere system.
- A saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. (James 4:8)

Reversionism is, in effect, increasing and expanding degrees of demon influence on both the believer and unbeliever entangled in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. The longer the believer resides within the Cosmic Dynaspheres without using the Rebound Procedure, the greater is the degree of demon influence directed toward him. There is a point where the THINKING and Mental Attitude of the believer cannot be distinguished from the unbeliever and with continued degrading in process of Reversionism there ultimately comes a point where the overt functions of the believer cannot be distinguished from those of the unbeliever. Therefore, demon influence is a process of demonization in which every facet of the soul is eventually controlled by the LIES of Evil as demon doctrines, so that there is a complete personality change to some form of sociopathic or psychopathic personality and eventual an overt functional change as well in this individual.

Entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance motivates the believer to strive for success and to compete from Inordinate Ambition. In the process, Bible doctrine is neglected, virtue is ignored, happiness is lost, and demon influence becomes the order of the day. Therefore the entrance into the Interlocking System of Arrogance and degrading of the Spiritual Life in Reversionism is the direct route to intensified demon influence which is demoralization

as well as demonization of the soul which occurs with entanglement into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

Demon Possession Systems

Demon possession is defined as demon invasion and control of the human body of an individual unbeliever only. Generally, this occurs through idolatry or some form of religion. Demon possession explains much of what is considered "supernatural phenomena". Supernatural phenomena include such things as "divine healing," speaking in tongues, the rise of certain world rulers, certain wars, antisemitism, contacting the dead, etc. However, one must recognize that demons attack the Human Race both through strange activity but also antithetically through culture and intellect. There are 2 systems of Demon Possession:

- The unlawful isolation of dormant faculties.
  - The body is brought under the control of the soul and emotion takes control of the soul and volition and the soul is given to Satan using the ceremony of the Satanic Mass.
  - Demons can unlawfully isolate the dormant faculties of those unbelievers who permit the mentality to lapse into disuse and who are therefore ruled by emotion.
  - This person becomes a disembodied person who can send his soul into space to determine what others are doing this most often involves mental telepathy or ESP, which occurs when involved in seances, astrology, etc.
  - Under this system, the mind of one person can often influence and take control of another through telepathy, thought transmission, and mind reading so that the mind of one person can both influence or hypnotize another to such a degree so as to impart knowledge not previously known.
- The passive submission to demons which is accomplished through idolatry, illicit drugs such as LSD, involvement with the Hindu soma mysteries, the whirling dervishes dances, speaking in tongues, phallic idolatry, involvement with the oracle of Delphi,, etc.
  - In this system, emotion must be stimulated to the exclusion of thought.

Demonism & Religion

Demonism is always related to some form of Religious Idolatry even Human Sacrifice. Any and ALL Sacrifice to demons is prohibited by the God. (Lev 17:7, Deut 32:17) Heathen nations, areas or nations of the world which rejected God at the point of God Consciousness and The Lord Jesus, The Christ at the point of Gospel Hearing were involved in worship which was strictly demon possessed and influenced. (Ps 96:5) The idols of these nations were constructed to represent these demons. Demon worship and idolatry included the most horrible sexual practices, such as rape, homosexuality, bestiality, and the human sacrifice of children. (Ps 106:37-39)

Demon possession is designed to sponsor religion. Most forms of demon possession are designed to impress people so they will accept some form of religion. Most pseudo miracles of healing today are the result of demon possession. Speaking in tongues is very often a result of demon possession. There is a tremendous area of extra natural phenomena which can be attributed to the various types of demon possession. Demon possession is incompatible with

Christianity; demon possession is religion. Demonism is the devil's communion table. (1Cor 10:19-21) All religion somewhere has behind it demonism and there are various ways in which it occurs. Sometimes through idolatry it is demon possession and sometimes this occurs through incantation, magic formula, and other factors which involves the individual unbeliever surrendering his volition to a demon or multiple demons.

The false cup is called "the cup of demons". It is a part of the devil's communion table, (1Cor 10:20-21). This cup of demons is the function of religion as the devil's system of distraction from Bible doctrine. Religion combines this cup of demons with the doctrines of demons, principles derived from the policies of Evil. (1Tim 4:1) The content of this cup of demons is religion combined with idolatry and it inevitably results in drinking the cup of divine judgment. It can and in the future will be a system of lascivious pleasure, literal fornication combined with idolatry under demonism, human sacrifice, everything involved in the devil's communion table. (1Cor 10:20-21)

When a person was initiated into one of the ancient 'fraternities' he was also said to be instructed in the secrets of that fraternity. He was taught the doctrines and the secrets of that fraternity which were never to be known to outsiders. These people actually worshipped various gods like Dionysus going through a system of demon worship. That was their (gr) musterion = MYSTERIES, the secrets for demon contact by which the various fraternities as religions were worshipping the gods of Mount Olympus, and how they actually managed to be demon possessed.

Necromancy is foretelling the future by alleged contact with the dead. Practitioners of necromancy are mediums through whom demons communicate, they are go-betweens who contact the spirit world for others. One of the most ancient of religions is Spiritism, often called spiritualism by adherents who wish to give it a semblance of religious respectability. The appeal of contacting the dead is a subterfuge used by Satan and his demons to recruit and cultivate a constituency in this world. The practice of necromancy has become one of the major thrusts of demonism in this generation. Ethereal beings contacted by mediums do not always claim to be spirits of the dead. Some present themselves as extraterrestrials, angels, gods from ancient religions, or 'ascended masters'. Therefore the question is 'Are those who hold seances and channel spirits actually contacting the dead'? Definitely not! In fact, so called mediums are either frauds or they are demon possessed and actually do contact demons but never the dead. When anyone follows the advice of demons, those whom they influence are indirectly and unwittingly affected and guided by doctrines of demons.

Demonism & Violence

Demons engaged in producing Demon Influence are capable of two categories of violence:

- Indirect violence
  - A disembodied demon cannot physically attack a human being, therefore, this is An attack which comes from another human being who is demon possessed or influenced.
    - This is what occurs in crime, revolutionary violence, terrorism, the function of religious cults, and idolatry.

- Violence resulting from the Cosmic Dynasphere system functions.
  - This is the source of most of the violence one will face today and includes hatred, anger, and other forms of Motivational Arrogance which initiates Functional Arrogance producing violence.
  - The support of world terrorism by the various religions of the world, often through the World and National Councils of Churches, is an illustration of demon influence and Cosmic Dynasphere system functions involved with Indirect Violence.
- Direct Violence
  - This is reserved for the demon attacking forces of the 3 demon assault armies.
  - This will occur in the last half of the Tribulation.

Demonism & Decisions

The individual may CHOOSE any path of temptation to satiate his lusts and therein lies the road to ruin. Frustration from unfulfilled lusts produces bitterness which ripens into hatred and, in turn, hardens into implacability, vindictiveness, and violence. Hatred and vindictiveness are the driving forces underlying the demonic practices of voodooism, a primitive religion combining aspects of idolatry, mysticism, and drug-enhanced sorcery. Some people may CHOOSE to engage a fortuneteller to gain information and guidance or seek security through knowledge of future events. Others may CHOOSE to seek a medium to receive solace in bereavement by attempting to contact a departed loved one. These seemingly innocent pursuits in reality provide a facade and opening for demonism. Some justify their involvement as merely amusing entertainment, others earnestly search for answers to disturbing questions. Deluded by satanic strategies these people succumb to the influence of demons. Among the most prevalent avenues to demon influence are idolatry, divination, necromancy, drug addiction, phallic idolatry, mysticism, and astrology. Each of these avenues is embodied in the doctrines of demons. Then, Demon influence becomes the staging area for demon possession of the unbeliever. The believer who engages in these practices becomes increasingly demon influenced as the doctrines of demons infiltrate his thinking and control his decisions completely eradicating any resident Metabolized Bible Doctrine he may have accumulated.

The disasters which can occur in the Christian life are innumerable, but they all result from wrong decisions from a position of weakness. Man has been placed on this earth to make decisions and he must assume total responsibility for his own decisions, and this is what Satan refused to do during the Angelic Conflict Trail. The unbeliever can make a decision that frees him from demon possession and demon influence by making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone. The believer can make a similar decision to use the Rebound Procedure after failure in order to cause his return to the Power System of God, the Divine Dynasphere. Believers and unbelievers entangled in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems during the Tribulation will be victims of violence from demon assault armies. Satan's rationale in destroying his human servants is that once he is forced back to the earth when he is released from prison, he can't afford any losers around, so they must be destroyed. This is a case of Finesse Judgment which often occurs for the failing client nation to God, where GOD uses one system of Evil to judge another system of Evil. Once decisions are made from the free will volition to live in the Cosmic

Dynasphere systems, the person eventually loses his ability to make decisions from a position of strength. Free Will loses its power in the Cosmic Dynasphere system because the individual has volunteered to become the SLAVE of Satan. Satan ultimately destroys his own losers in the Cosmic Dynasphere system because Arrogance has no loyalty to Arrogance, therefore, Arrogance seeks to destroy the Arrogant. Loyalty, in any system, demands integrity. Those in the Cosmic Dynasphere system living under constant intensive demon influence are devoid of integrity which can only be truly developed in the Divine Dynasphere.

Decisions which result in demon influence include the acceptance of the infiltration of Satanic thought, the principles and policies of Evil, as detailed in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, into the Right Lobe of the Soul of a believer or unbeliever. (1Tim 4:1, Eph 4:17) This is often the substitution of emotion for thought as the individual becomes trapped in Emotional Revolt of the Soul as he degrades his life through the various stages of reversionism.

Demonism also relates to the principle of true and false worship where under true worship, one can only give to God what he actually possesses. Rev 4+5 teaches that the believer cannot give glory to God, since he possesses no glory of his own, but he can give honor, respect, time, and concentration to Bible doctrine, the thinking of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Then when a saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine has accumulated into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul this believer reaches Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and GOD graciously provides Escrow Super – Grace blessings WHICH PROVISION ITSELF GLORIFIES GOD. Religion as a key part of Demonism and Satan's system of Evil has a false system of worship; it demands that one give what he does not have. Religion and Demonism together often demands that one give his LIFE under human sacrifice, that he give money he does not have in excess as in the false concepts of tithing, and that he does penance for taboo failings to assuage a guilt complex through self-sacrifice which is totally unnecessary. Based on Demonism in certain religions and systems involving idolatry, (Ps 106:34-39, Eph 6:10-17) one gives to idols representing demons what he does not have:

- Human sacrifice
- Women's virginity
- Money
- Material Possessions

This violates freedom, privacy and property which are to be observed and preserved under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. (1Cor 10:14-21, 1Tim 4:1, Deut 32:16-17)

Demonism & Sin

Any and all involvement in sin, violations of the standards, values or any part of the character of God, means expression of some level of Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine in some category. Therefore any believer who is involved in sinfulness rejects some part of Bible Doctrine and begins with Mental Attitude Sins of Mental Attitude Arrogance and enters the initial stages of reversionism and tacitly invites demon influence pressure. Persistence in this status quo without the function under the rebound procedure, carnality, can result in the negation of all Metabolized Bible Doctrine with and enhanced pressure from this invited demon influence and unrecoverable entanglement in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems.

There are demons designated to encourage sin, though sin is not the great objective in the Satanic system of Evil. The Old Sin Nature actually takes care of the basic sin concept, however, the world (cosmos diabolicus), the flesh (Old Sin Nature) and Satan are all involved in the stimulations and distractions which lead to temptation, but all sin in the human race originates from one's personal acceptance of the temptation, which originates from the Old Sin Nature, by the use of his personal free will volition.

Demonism and Judgment

Demonism has pervaded and plagued man since the fall of Adam. These invisible creatures influence mankind in the most insidious ways! They are Satan's soldiers, supernatural beings, originally created by God, who possess immense power. They are now opposed to God having followed Satan into revolution against God, and they are therefore part of a devised vast array of subterfuges and counterfeit activities which appeal to the innate curiosity of mankind. The harmless appearance of these myriad enterprises camouflages their nature, intent and origins from Evil, the Plan of Satan, which is to cause the individual to become embroiled in the practices involving demonism. Consequently, human beings, under the influence or possession of demons are pawns in the diabolical cause of Satan. Disaster is the ultimate finale for these human devotees. The Bible emphatically warns believers against consorting with these sinister powers. Nations that succumb to demonism will not be permitted to survive in Human History because Human History is God's DEMONSTRATION of the consistent function of His character for blessing and discipline. Therefore, there is a direct correlation between the rise and fall of nations and their interest in the occult, anything involving demonism. Invariably, God must ultimately destroy the degenerate and pervasive effects of demon influence and demon possession on the Human Race in Human History. Therefore, every nation that allows demon activity to gain a foothold courts disaster.

The nations of Canaan were destroyed because of their demon activity. (Deut 18:9-12) The same is true of Athens, Persia, Assyria, and the Mycenaean civilization. Military disaster often can occur because of demon influenced leadership. The practice of necromancy was the cause of personal judgment to Saul and his loss of the war against David. (1Chron 10:13-14, 2Kings 21:2-3) Many times even the Jews reached this lowest form of apostasy because of their involvement in demon activity. Therefore, demonism inevitably brings the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline to a nation. (Deut 18:9-12, Is 47, Jer 27:6-10, Is 29:4) In addition very often Satan and his demons are used by God in the administration of the sin unto death to reversionistic believers locked into degeneracy (1Cor 5:5, 1Tim 1:19-20), and often for divine discipline. (Luke 22:31)

Restraint & Limitations of Demonism

Everyone born into Satan's world domain is bombarded with Satan's propaganda until the day he dies. Any activities or principles which are inculcated and which orient one to authority makes it impossible for these systems to work. Therefore Absolute Truth in the form of Metabolized Bible Doctrine residing in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul acts as a wall of fire, protecting the believer from Satanic propaganda and involvement in

the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. Absolute Truth derived from Bible Doctrine in the form of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions as exemplified by the Ten Commandments, God's fundamentals of virtue and morality intended for the freedom of all mankind, the antithesis of Satan's scheme, which protects the unbeliever from both demon influence and demon possession.

As creator of the universe, the Human Race and the initiator of Human History, The Lord Jesus, The Christ controls history (Historical Trend #1) by the restraint of demonism. An example of His control was the first-born judgment on Egypt. (Ex 12:12) At the same time, demons were also judged. (Num 33:4) Without this judgment of demons in Egypt, Israel would not ever have become a nation. Human History basically is laid out as the DEMONSTRATION of God in the Divine Decree therefore demons are powerless to change the course of history. (Is 19:3)

For those who are demon possessed, Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith in Christ removes demon possession and for those who are demon influenced, salvation through faith in Christ removes demon influence at least temporarily. The harness for the Royal Family of God in this dispensation is the Divine Dynasphere and the believer without the harness resides and functions within the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. Therefore the harness protects the believer against the involvement in the Cosmic Dynaspheres with its demon influence. When the Royal Family of God is in the harness of the Divine Dynasphere they will make decisions from a position of strength, they have control of their lives and develop a Personal Sense of Destiny (Problem Solving Device #6). Furthermore, when the royal family of God is in the harness of the Divine Dynasphere they consistently advance toward Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God to form part of the pivot of Mature Believers which preserves, blesses and prospers the client nation to God. Therefore, without the control of this harness there is no pivot, no Christian dynamics, and therefore, the client nation suffers as well as the individual and there can be no glorification of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Consistency in use of the Rebound Procedure is the important factor in the believer avoiding demonism along with his developing humility, objectivity and tolerance in the Divine Dynasphere, and for instant and quick recovery from the influence of the Cosmic Dynasphere system in order to avoid demonization. The ONLY solution to demonization for the believer is a saturation of (gr) epignosis doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Soul. This brings on the stage of faith application, the function of the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages), the application of (gr) epignosis doctrine to experience. This is also the function of the Royal Ambassadorship and the accelerated spiritual growth of the Royal Priesthood. This is what actually protects the believer from demonization as demon influence from the "doctrines of Demons" the principles and policies of EVIL. (2Cor 10:4)

Demonism & Humility

Humility is a defense against the cosmic system with its demonizing influence. The unbeliever develops humility by understanding and adhering to the Laws of Divine Establishment and the Divine Institutions. Then possessing the basic virtue of humility, including Authority

Orientation, the unbeliever is protected from demon possession and demon influence in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. The believer develops humility in the same way but also by function within the Divine Dynasphere under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, as a result of accumulated Metabolized Bible Doctrine. Then possessing the virtue of humility and Authority Orientation, the believer is protected against demon influence in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. In fact, possessing true humility protects the individual from almost every untoward thing in life because it is a total grace orientation. Humility is based on absolute truth, the Laws of Divine Establishment & Divine Institutions and all Bible doctrine. These principles are presented in the Mosaic Law and Rom 13. Therefore, humility is an anti-Cosmic Dynasphere system. It is also an anti-demonization process. Therefore, it is extremely important for both the unbeliever and the believer to identify authority and to properly function under it beginning with parental authority over children.

Freedom is designed for adults and was never intended to be applied universally to children. When children are allowed too much freedom and have not yet developed virtue having no respect for the authority of parents, then they become society's monsters, and society begins to degenerate. Children are not to be allowed freedom because freedom belongs only to those who can take responsibility for their decisions, whether good or bad. In the rearing of the child in the home, freedom is given gradually as virtue builds. The child who does not respond to authority is going to be demonized sooner or later, and become a monster in his life to his society. Activism practiced by individuals in a society is the direct result of entanglement within the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, being demonized and practicing some form of civil disobedience. This was the improperly reared child in the home who as an adult does not respect any authority aside from his own.

Gate IX – The Antagonism of Evil

I believe that terminology must be used properly especially when considering topics in theology. With this in mind I believe there must be a distinction made between the secular use of Evil and the theological use of it. In addition consideration must be given to the use of this word as an adjective, adverb or noun. Understand, it is not wrong to use Evil in place of Sin or wicked deeds or to describe them but it is very confusing when considering the nature of Evil which is a system of Thinking, a set of policies and principles.

Secular Definition

The secular definitions of Evil and some of its synonyms when used as an adjective can mean:

nefarious	vile	base	wicked
depraved	morally reprehensible	corrupt	disagreeable
iniquitous	sinful	vicious	pernicious
unlucky	destructive	damaging	very unpleasant
bad	adverse	harmful	cruel

nefarious	vile	base	wicked
detrimental	dangerous	immoral	

Secular use of Evil as a noun can mean:

suffering misfortune	bringing distress	being bad	corruption
suffering wrongdoing	bringing calamity	being wicked	unrighteous
cosmic wicked force	being immoral	being harmful	iniquity
bringing sorrow	being cruel	baseness	depravity
wickedness	sin	misery	disaster
wrong	sorrow	woe	

Secular use of Evil as an adverb can mean:
Something representing a condition or status. Evil is the adverse trend of society, the destruction, malfunction and removal of legitimate authority under Category I Truth the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. This is the result of individuals and nations functioning under the principles and policy of Satan by consistently operating and residing in the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

Evil Vocabulary

In the original Greek and Hebrew languages of scripture, Evil has a vocabulary and the vocabulary words which are often translated Evil have other more appropriate definitions such as:

- AWEN = emphasis on nothingness or vanity
- RA = bad or worthlessness
- ROA = badness of quality
- RAAH= to be BAD
- adj KAKOS = bad worthless
- adv KAKOS = wickedly
- noun KAKIA = depravity used in religious condemnation
- adj PONEROS = worthless, degenerate
- noun PONEROS = wicked one
- PONERIA = wickedness or sinfulness, maliciousness
- PHAULOS = worthless

Theological Definition

Just as Grace and Bible Doctrine represent the genius of God in relationship to His Creation, including the human race, so Evil represents the genius of Satan in relationship to his revolution among angelic creation and rulership of the human race. Grace is a series of thoughts and policies; Evil is a series of thoughts and policies. In Human History, Grace is God's thoughts and policies for the human race; Evil, is Satan's thoughts and policies for the

human race. It is thought versus thought and the struggle is for your soul and the issue is which type of thinking will control your soul! Grace is revealed and acted on by the individual's function within the Power System of God, the Divine Dynasphere while Evil is acted on by the individual's function within the Power System of Satan, the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Because Grace came from the Integrity of God directed toward His sovereign decision to Create and God is Absolute and Perfect therefore, Grace as his Policy and Plan is also Absolute and Perfect. However, Evil, having been born from Satan's angelic arrogance and resulting from the distorted revolutionary genius of Satan, has a myriad of flaws and false principles, which have resulted in Satan's failure to produce a system of good in Human History and the societies of mankind that would bring in a Utopian pseudo millennium.

Satan cannot restrain sin, an undesirable result of the fall of mankind, and his desire for Human Good production is very often destructive to the Human Race and parlayed into Sin and Crime as the production under his flawed system of Evil. Both Sin and the erroneous thinking which lead to it and Human Effort Good Deeds and the erroneous thinking which lead to it ALL result from influence by or involvement in Evil as the ultimate Source. Erroneous thinking is the Motivational Evil produced in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred as Motivational Arrogance and Motivational Antagonism. It is therefore, the influence of Evil in Human History which results in temptations from the genetic Old Sin Nature of man to produce Sin, Crime (violations of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions) and Human Effort Good Deeds and all motivational systems leading to them thus all functions of man in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Since the truth as the Absolute in the essence of God came before the false obviously a part of the function of Evil must be to distort the truth into the false. This involves adding something to truth to make it false. Therefore the worst and most detrimental thing that can happen to any believer is to be influenced by Evil because Evil is a system of thinking that captures one's mind, controls one's soul and destroys one's Spiritual Life relationship with God.

Therefore, Evil encompasses the principles of the policy and function of the Plan of Satan as the ruler of this world to accomplish his personal agenda using the Cosmic Dynasphere Systems, the Power System of Satan. Evil is Satan's system by which he has administered his rule over this world. Therefore, Evil is the Modus Operandi of Satan as ruler of this world with its Modus Vivendi being concentrated in the Cosmic Dynasphere Systems of function which are desired by him to involve the production of Good but which rarely do so for the BENEFIT of mankind.

Considering the secular definitions of Evil, it can be used outside of theology to indicate heinous bad or wrong actions or production but it should not be used in theological descriptions of things in this way since it leads to gross confusion. Consider please from the theological perspective that Sin is NOT Evil but is the result of function under principles of Evil where there has been rejection of the standards and values of the Righteousness of God. Crime no matter how repulsive and heinous it may be is NOT Evil but is the result of function under the principles of Evil where there has been rejection of the principles and policies of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions. Therefore when considering Evil in theological

perspectives it IS the Plan and Policy of Satan to rule first angelic creation and now human history. When one CHOOSES to function under these policies in this plan he does not and cannot produce Evil but he can produce, Sin, Crime or Human Good. In addition one cannot BE Evil but can be totally influenced in every facet of his being and function by Evil.

When a person functions under the Influence of Evil, according to the Policies and Plan of Satan, his functions result in Sin (violations of the standards and values of the Righteousness of God), Crime (violations of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions) and Human Good (efforts at production for the benefit of mankind individually or collectively, apart from God) and all the motivational systems leading to them thus all functions of man within the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Thus Evil results in the function and innovations of persons consistently entangled in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems, the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. The clearly reflects **Historical Trend #9**. It should be blatantly clear that Evil is therefore the POLICY and PRINCIPLES devised by Satan to control mankind in Human History and it results in the temptations for the production of ALL Sin, Crime and Human Good.

Therefore, it is extremely important to understand that there is generally a total confusion about Evil when considering theology. This has resulted from the use of this, and many other words, with varying definitions. This word Evil is commonly used for heinous wrong, extremely bad or extremely immoral, destructive, violent activities engaged in by man or to describe the character of extremely unsavory human beings. This is a proper and correct secular definition but is unfortunate when discussing theological topics because Evil also has a technical definition regarding these concepts and therefore MUST be differentiated from the Evil considered as human wrong. Evil is and should always be used by the Christian as a technical biblical word exclusively for the Plan and Policy of Satan to rule this world. Evil is THINKING, PLANNING, POLICY never action, activity or characterizing of a person. A Person can DO heinous wrong, devastating violence, immoral and bad things but he cannot DO Evil. Evil is a PLAN and a set of POLICY STANDARDS created by Satan and revealed to man by God under 2 Cosmic Dynaspheres or Power systems. Evil motivates for production but is itself NOT production. Evil can motivate for the production of Sin and Crime, 2 things NOT actually desirable in the Plan of Satan. However, Evil can also motivate for the production of Human Good deeds which are supposed to benefit mankind but only rarely do so.

Evil is the Modus Operandi of Satan and involves may principles outside of sin:

ALL Human efforts to benefit man	Philanthropy
Solving problems apart from God	Socialism
Anthropocentric Altruism	Sociology
Humanitarianism	Welfare functions
Social gospel	Distortion of Laws of Divine Establishment
Social action	Distortion of Divine Institutions

ALL Human efforts to benefit man	Philanthropy
Restriction of freedom for the greater good.	Distortions of law
Religion	Apostasy
Reversionism	Deviations from Bible Doctrine
Legalism	Deviations from Laws of Divine Establishment
	Deviations from Divine Institutions

Origin of Evil

Evil originated and existed before Human History and thus it overlaps with a prior creature existence. Therefore, the principles involved in what is known as the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil in the garden, Good and Evil as the production and policies of Satan, which are now used by Satan to control Human History are similar to what he used to deceive the angelic creatures into following him under the policy of Evil with the desired production of GOOD, Angelic Good, for the benefit of angelic creatures APART FROM GOD. This plan and policy with its principles was transferred into Human History by God himself to be used as the single volitional test for Ish and Ishah in the Garden of Eden. The test was whether these 2 lower creatures would choose freely the Grace Plan and Policy of God or the Evil Plan and Policy of Satan. This was set up by God in order to DEMONSTRATE to angelic creatures that the Attributes of the Essence of God could not ever function independently of one another for any reason and must always function in totally harmony and coordination whether he is blessing the creatures or disciplining with punishment. The Origin of Evil therefore, was Satan's genius used to devise a system to glorify himself and usurp the function of God first in Angelic Creation and is now being used in Human History control mankind and enable him to avoid the Lake of Fire judgment. Ultimately this was a system his genius devised which opposed the Plan of God yet wanted to duplicate the results.

There are 2 sides to Satan the Attractive Good Side and the Destructive Heinously Bad Side. The principle to remember is that no matter how great the attraction in any individual or group when it is saturated with functions under the influence from Evil it always amounts to Degeneracy. In these situations there is an attractive personality on the one hand and a destructive personality on the other hand in the same person so that when Evil controls the personality this becomes overt Degeneracy, psychosis, neurosis, and a completely sociopathic personality. The one with these alternating personalities since the fall of Adam in the garden is now the RULER of this world. (Luke 4:5-7, John 12:31, John 14:30, John 16:11, 2Cor 4:4, Eph 2:2) He has established a system of administration whereby the overt do good functions of man can function under the system of Evil just like Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde. His system allows people to be considered NICE and Pleasant by their society but behind their facade of GOOD and sweetness, there lurks a person who functions totally under the principles of Evil and is ultimately totally destructive to society and to Absolute Truth in every category. This system which allows human beings to appear always good though they function constantly under Evil is the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred which ultimately produce detrimental results for mankind.

These characteristics are very often called Self Respect and are in fact hypocrisy and Self Righteousness involving many believers entangled in legalism and all religious individuals. The reality of this duality of personality exists because EVERY person has a genetic Old Sin Nature which was brought on by Adam's original decision to leave the Plan of God and enter into the Plan of Satan. It was this decision which resulted in the genetic distortion and ultimate perpetuation of the Old Sin Nature by genetic transmission by the Male in reproduction which becomes functional at physical birth. The amazing thing is that Ish, Adam, made the decision to disobey the prohibitory divine mandate regarding the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil and in fact did not even have to take the fruit from the tree itself but the woman served it to him from her hand. The woman was deceived to think she was doing a good thing for herself when she was in fact doing a wrong thing by subscribing to Evil, as a result of her development of ARROGANCE. Ish, in the garden, gave up all that he had, total perfection in his life to follow the woman, and men have been doing the same thing ever since!

Therefore, in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems Satan has established principles, policies and functions which make people look sane, wonderful, great people, lovely, kind, thoughtful of others, etc., while they are totally entangled in his systems under Evil. The stabilizer for these people between Sanity and Insanity or the ability to function in life and societies with all of these sociopathic problems is ARROGANCE leading to ANTAGONISM in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. These people are able to function under Mental Attitude Arrogance, especially Pride, Self Righteousness and Human Good with pseudo morality for a time. Ultimately however, their facade crumbles and they fall totally apart and engage in Sin and Crime under Evil because while arrogance is a temporary stabilizer of the person it invariably leads the person into a maximum function under Evil moving through deep areas of arrogance into overt antagonism to anything related to the Person or Plan of God and this is DEGENERACY. This degeneracy can be either Moral or Immoral based on the Lust patterns and the Trends of the individual's Old Sin Nature. Unfortunately, Degeneracy (another distortion of vocabulary) is too often related to Immorality when in reality it is spawned in classrooms and churches by erroneous thinking. It is alway related to Arrogance thus making it totally devoid of enduring stability resulting in the nice sweet person influencing society for production under Evil of Sin, Crime and Human Good causing the society to fall into degeneracy.

Systems under Evil

This system of Evil encompasses the Cosmic Dynaspheres and the degradation of the Life of the individual in the stages of Reversionism. Evil cannot be understood apart from understanding the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

- Interlocking System of Arrogance
  - This is termed as Grieving God the Holy Spirit
- Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred
  - This is termed Quenching or Squelching God the Holy Spirit.

Within the Power System of God, the Divine Dynasphere there is able to be developed

Motivational and Functional Virtue, therefore, with the Plan of Satan trying to counterfeit the Plan of God whenever possible, inside the Cosmic Dynaspheres there is Motivational and Functional Evil as Motivational Arrogance and Motivational Antagonism along with Functional Arrogance and Functional Antagonism in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred respectively. Motivational Arrogance is thought focused on self as total arrogant preoccupation with self. Motivational Antagonism is thought focused on others as total antagonistic preoccupation with others or circumstances based on real or imagined opposition. Functional Evil is therefore FUNCTIONS derived from the principles and policy of Evil motivating Functional or Overt Arrogance and Functional or Overt Antagonism. Therefore, Motivational Evil is the combination of the mental attitudes derived from consistent entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. Functional Evil is combination of the functions motivated and derived from the principles of Evil as the operational functions of the Interlocking System of Arrogance and Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

Evil is Satan's self-destructive policy as ruler of this world to entangle and control mankind since the rejection of the Plan of God by Adam. The Cosmic Dynasphere system is his vehicle for administering this sinister policy. Evil in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems is the motivation for the momentum of the system. In 2Tim 3:13, the advance to "more and more Evil" is momentum within the cosmic systems. Evil comes in two categories:

- Motivational Evil, which originates from false doctrine in the Cosmic Dynasphere systems.
  - Motivational Arrogance
  - Motivational Antagonism
- Functional Evil, which is the modus operandi and lifestyle within the Cosmic Dynasphere systems.
  - Functional Arrogance
  - Functional Antagonism

The Cosmic Dynaspheres are the distorted systems of power which developed in Satan himself when he rejected the authority of God and initially became Arrogant and then, upon being condemned to the Lake of Fire, became hateful of God. Thus, there was developed the Interlocking System of Arrogance and the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred as 2 power systems under the Plan and Policy of Evil to oppose everything about God. Being born into and living in this world where the rulership was relinquished to Satan by Adam at his rejection of the Plan of God, the believer is surrounded and overwhelmed by, inundated with, and constantly pressured by "Evil" policy and thinking and must never allow it to saturate his soul. (1John 2:15-16) On the cross The Lord Jesus, The Christ rejected all Human Good and all Evil at the same time as he was receiving the imputation of and judgment for all human sin. Evil, the plan and policy of Satan's administration, and Human Good the production under that policy, cannot ever be part of the Plan of God but it must continue in Human History as part of the DEMONSTRATION of God that his character and essence always act in total unity whether he is blessing or disciplining his creatures. Evil as the policy and plan of Satan is not always related to sin since it is most likely that Satan had not anticipated that the fall of man would cause the development of an Old Sin Nature which would bring the

area of weakness into man where constant temptation to sin arises. However, sin, has always been and will always be used by Satan because it removes the believer from the Plan of God and has the potential to destroy him as a witness for the prosecution in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial, thus giving Satan a very slight edge. Evil however is always related to the fancy ideas and functions of bleeding heart crusading do good individuals who are trying to solve the problems of man with human solutions apart from GOD. This was and is Satan's desire and the ultimate cause of his Revolution in Eternity Past. Residence and function within the Divine Dynasphere provides a complete victory over Sin and Human Good by totally preventing soul influence from Evil.

The Plan of Satan

The original desire of Satan was to rule angelic creation or some part of it apart from God. He developed his plan of Evil to induce angelic creatures to follow him by convincing them they could produce an environment for living which would be suitable and enjoyable for them without having to follow the mandates of God. Since the Strategic Victory of The Lord Jesus, The Christ in his Substitutionary Spiritual Death for all human sins and his Resurrection, Ascension and session at the Right Hand position of Highest Honor with God, Satan's plan is related to, beating The Lord Jesus, The Christ to the millennium. His plan has always been designed to produce a perfect world for mankind totally apart from God which would exclude the millennial reign of The Lord Jesus, The Christ ending Satan's rulership of this world. However, the more Satan works toward producing a perfect world under his system of Evil the more this world moves into Degeneracy as a result of following that flawed plan. The reality is demonstrated in that the greatest plans man can devise while living under the Cosmic Dynasphere systems cannot solve any of the problems of the Human Race. The Plan of Satan with its policies and principles of Evil, always looks good to stupid individuals but always leads into DEGENERACY. In fact, to the extent socialism has been permitted to exist in the United States of America to that extent there is collective degeneracy in the nation which is destroying this nation, this is the Plan and Policy of Satan, the greatest good for the greatest number without regard to the FREEDOM God designed for his DEMONSTRATION.

> L. S. Chafer, Vol II, Satan, Pgs 100, 101, 108-9, 110-111. Satan often uses a system of doctrines which includes all scriptural truths except the true function of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for man's sins. This is the basis of all religion and much of distorted Christianity or "Christian religion". Therefore unbelievers are distracted by distortions of the truths of the gospel and Believers are very often distracted by distortions of Bible Doctrine the very objective of their Christian Way of Life.

The objective of the Christian Way of Life, and purpose of the divine provision of Logistical Grace supporting the believer in this life, is very often set aside by believers functioning in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and they then become a chief source of PRODUCTION under the satanic system of Evil of Sin, Crime and Human Good. (**1John 3:8**) This results in the believer's failure to be an effective witness for the prosecution in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and failure to glorify The Lord Jesus, The Christ because of failure to reach Maturity Adjustment to the

Justice of God and receive Escrow Super – Grace blessings. Once a believer chooses freely to leave the Power System of God, the Divine Discipline, which is designed for his function and protection in this life, and enter the Cosmic Dynaspheres, by accepting temptations from his Old Sin Nature to sin, his temptations expand to the Area of Strength to stimulate him for the production of Human Good under the system of Satan, Evil. Choosing to Leave the Divine Dynasphere and enter the Cosmic Dynaspheres begins with some aspect of Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine, the standards and values of the Righteousness of God revealed to man in the Bible Doctrine of Scripture, and preserved for him by God, which immediately also puts the believer into Reversionism. The longer he lives and functions in these areas the more likely he will, whenever his Arrogance is challenged, move directly into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred and begin the overall conversion of all areas of Arrogance he is involved in into overt Antagonism toward the Plan of God. This person has become the Agent of the Devil.

Strategies of Satan

Satan has strategies regarding Nations. (**Rev 12+20**) Satan has strategies regarding unbelievers. (**2Pet 2, Luke 8:12, 2Cor 4:3-4, 2Thes 2:7-10, Col 2:8, Rev 17**) Satan has strategies regarding believers, Christians (**2Cor 2:11**) and he accuses believers before the throne of God, the Supreme Court of Heaven. This most likely involves only believers who have reached Advanced Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God who have achieve a Tactical Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and have received Escrow Ultra Super – Grace blessings. They are the ones who are chosen by God to be involved in Evidence Testing where their entire Spiritual Life is laid out in the Supreme Court of Heaven and Satan in cross examination attempts to discredit it completely. He uses a corps of spy demons to find and gather information regarding those believers who have reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and continued to progress into Advanced Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and are receiving their Escrow Ultra Super – Grace blessings. (**Job 1:6-11, Zech 3:1-2, Rev 12:9-10**) Then he takes that information to the Supreme Court of Heaven and uses it against those believers in his cross examination when God permits them to be subjected to Evidence Testing by him or one of his greatest defense attorney demons. The Lord Jesus, The Christ is our defending attorney in these cases. (**1John 2:1-2**)

Satan's objective is to sponsor degeneracy (involvement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance) in believers and develop spiritual schizophrenia in the believer who looks good overtly but is involved and entangled deeply in Evil with the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. He constantly seeks to frustrate the Will of God for all believers:

- What the believer thinks (**Eph 4:14**)
- Where the believer is located (**1Thes 2:18**)
- What the believer does (**James 4:7-8**)

He has strategies which work in these areas to neutralize the believer's Bible Doctrine application and prevent his consistent function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and this is a MAJOR function of the Cosmic Dynasphere systems. He constantly tries to destroy the focus of the believer so that he focus' on:

- Other People instead of Bible Doctrine
- Self in Self Pity instead of Bible Doctrine
- Material Possessions instead of Bible Doctrine.

These functions are encompass all the excuses used for neglect of Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine or rejection of Bible Doctrine outright and for doing wrong things.

In addition to distract believers Satan uses many systems in a society:

- Entertainment – where the believer is constantly subjected to brainwashing propaganda which portrays overt degeneracy as homosexuality and other distortions of sex as NORMAL and ACCEPTABLE or where actions contrary to the Laws of Divine Establishment are portrayed as being acceptable and legitimate.
    - This is VERY often seen as the Criminal being the hero in a drama.
- Social Action – where the believer Becomes involved in improving the world under Crusader Arrogance and Christian Activism leading to involvement in the Antagonism of Cosmic Panaceas.

Unfortunately there is no way possible to truly improve this world under the current administration with Satan as ruler of this world. However, the Client Nation to God can be improved based on the consistent decisions of believers in their Spiritual Life regarding Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. (**Historical Trend #2**) This strategy of Satan involves the believer who wants to improve the world and help the downtrodden in the world consistently functioning under Arrogance. When he does so long enough he moves into the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred where his Arrogance becomes Antagonism and he can even move to the point of committing murder to advance his crusades.

The single greatest of the strategies of Satan is Legalistic **Religion**.

Evil & the Cosmic Dynaspheres

The believer must strive for Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and not reject nor even neglect Bible Doctrine but renovate his thinking from the permeating influence of the Cosmic Dynasphere systems of this earth, through Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization and Application or Bible Doctrine. He must be consistent to reject the Cosmic Dynaspheres and the Evil from which they were derived and the temptations of the Old Sin Nature all which will drive one into the Cosmic Dynaspheres and ultimately destroy him. Spiritually immature believers who are consistently involved in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and grossly influenced by Evil are therefore entangled deeply in the Interlocking System of Arrogance and have a great potential for becoming involved in the totally destructive Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred. (**Phil 3:18-19**) The believer is to never become sophisticated in the Evil thinking of the Cosmic Dynaspheres but remain novice or as infants in this realm but think only sophisticated Divine Viewpoint as adult or mature believers. Believers must keep eyes on the Source of all things, God and Bible Doctrine and never become schooled and comfortable in the depths and intricacies of the Cosmic Dynasphere's Evil thinking. (**1Cor 14:20**) Very often

the immature believer becomes comfortable with the Cosmic Dynaspheres and the Evil thinking which was involved in their early human development they habitually revert to that pattern of thought when under stress of any kind. The believer must avoid Evil influence in his life and NOT love the Human Viewpoint thinking of the Cosmic Dynaspheres in place of the Divine Viewpoint thinking from Metabolized Bible Doctrine. (John 17:13-17, 1John 2:15)

The Cosmic Dynaspheres are extremely potent in capturing minds and ensnaring them in Evil thinking. Evil as the Policy of Satan to rule man is, therefore, also the antagonist of God and his Policy of Grace. Under the concepts of Evil Satan has established a myriad of false systems to distract the believer's function in the Grace Plan of God and turn aside the unbeliever from the Grace Plan and Policy of God for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore, every system of religion, a key part of the Plan of Satan, is opposed to the Grace system of Biblical Christianity thus is derived directly from Evil. When the believer does not remain 'immature' regarding Evil, its resultant Sin, Crime and Human Good productions, and the Cosmic Dynaspheres but is inundated with Motivational Evil from Motivational Arrogance and Motivational Antagonism, this is the greatest hindrance to his spiritual growth. Therefore, when the believer remains an infant regarding the Cosmic Dynaspheres he also clears the way for consistent and often rapid spiritual growth. Therefore, remaining an infant within the realm of Evil and becoming a Spiritually Mature believer under Divine Viewpoint Grace thinking are 2 antithetical sides of the same coin. The alternative for the believer to being Spiritually Mature is having the status with an adult outlook from the Cosmic Dynaspheres and remaining under Arrogance and Antagonism in direct opposition to the Grace of God. The pressures of life, both prosperity and adversity, result in stimulation of thought so that the realm one thinks in demonstrates his area of maturity or lack thereof. The believer when under minor pressures of adversities in life can observe and self evaluate his own personal thinking processes and see whether his maturity lies in the Cosmic Dynaspheres or the Divine Dynasphere. The clarity of this process is accentuated in prosperity and believers must remember God is the source of all prosperity and not his own abilities, and it is the source not the prosperity blessings which is in fact, of greatest importance and value.

The evangelistic spiritual gift of speaking in tongues was for a sign to Israel of their apostasy which was leading them into the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline for their nation. The Corinthians used this spiritual gift of tongues erroneously as a barometer of spiritual growth (similarly the apostate tongues movement of today). However, in Corinth the use of the spiritual gift of speaking in tongues or unknown foreign languages was in fact a sign of immature Cosmic Dynasphere thinking under Human Viewpoint JUST AS THE PSEUDO SPEAKING IN TONGUES IS TODAY. Satan's Cosmic Dynasphere systems are designed to bring total confusion into the thinking and life of the believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ and the entire systems of Cosmic Dynasphere I and Cosmic Dynasphere II are highly organized to provide a system of totally confused relativity. When the believer, who is consistently positive toward Bible Doctrine, has the absolutes of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul he cannot retain a relative scale of values, situational ethics or any distortions of Bible Doctrine because all of this reflects function in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. This world, under the administrative policies of Evil, does not strictly adhere to any concept of

absolutes concerning right and wrong. However, believers consistently under Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine do not have the thinking of this world and in fact are the only ones capable of thinking in terms of Absolutes. Satan's systems of power and function are a tangle of relativism since he is now in ABSOLUTE antagonism to and hatred of God. Therefore, promoting relative thinking in man facilitates his policy, systems and plan. Bible Doctrine is the source of Absolute thinking and there is NO confusion in such thinking as there is in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Consider that the Bible, the system of revelation of the Grace Plan and Policy of God, which was written over the course of more than 1500 years by many authors under many varied conditions in many varied locations across the world has absolutely NO CONTRADICTIONS when studied IN THE ORIGINAL LANGUAGES. The Cosmic Dynasphere system is totally relative and its false religions are also totally relative, whereas the Bible contains Absolute, completely objective principles about God, Christianity, and the Spiritual Life. Therefore, mixing any religion with Christian principles is totally incompatible and in fact is mixing Evil with GRACE. (Is 5:20-21, Rom 12:2)

Humanism & Evil

Humanism which subscribes to the concept of the intrinsic good of man is an integral part of the Cosmic Dynaspheres and is designed to confuse believers while binding them into the ramifications of the Evil policy of Satan. Humanism is an insidious part of the Cosmic Dynaspheres and easily creeps into the believer's thinking through guilt or lust depending on which end of the spectrum of life this person functions in, great prosperity or great adversity. Humanism rejects or ignores the existence of the Old Sin Nature in every human being which results in the total DEPRAVITY of all mankind, even from the very point of his physical birth. Biblical doctrine conflicts with a secular or humanistic opinion where humanists think there is no relevancy from Bible Doctrine, it being based in ancient writings and principles, to their current situations. Humanism, wherever and in whatever form it is found is always opposed to Bible Doctrine and will influence the believer's thinking even when he does not realize it. Believers must remember that the underlying function of the Cosmic Dynaspheres is to confuse and befuddle believers and Satan will do anything and everything he can to deceive and distract especially the advancing Christian. It is important to realize that no matter the conditions or situations the Cosmic Dynaspheres never take the individual entangled in them where it promises. The modern storm of today, the UTOPIA on earth that the socialist wants to provide, is the underlying goal of humanism and Evil. No believer should be moved away from the Absolute Perfection to be realized under the principles of the Doctrine of Resurrection in order to embrace the false ideas of humanistic utopia on earth. Utopia is the socialistic dream translated from the doctrines of the Cosmic Dynaspheres and the underlying Goal of Evil and includes any humanistic visionary system of perfection of mankind brought about by the efforts of man, totally apart from any involvement of GOD! Freedom of uncoerced or uninfluenced volition is the first Divine Institutions and part of the Laws of Divine Establishment provided by God to enable man to make his own choices in life. However, under the Cosmic Dynasphere systems Satan coerces thinking, motivations, decisions and actions of those who fall under the influence of his Plan and the Policies of Evil. The only system of belief that humanists possess is RELIGION because they have denounced and totally rejected the GRACE provided by The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Humanism also constantly espouses the desire

to create total equality in the Human Race. However, the reality of the human condition and situation is that the only equality which can ever exist in the Human Race is that which occurs at the instant of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and the only historical utopia which can ever exist will be in the reign of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for 1000 years in the millennium at the end of the Church Age and Tribulation. Socialistic utopia is the social or political perfection which is desired by the humanists on earth to be brought about by the efforts of the elite of mankind through the manipulation of the people and governments of man. God is left totally out of this humanistic doctrinal scheme which is totally antithetical to the divine purpose for man and is, in fact, an integral part of the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Utopia on earth is Satan's attempt to counterfeit the resurrection of believers and the millennial Utopian reign of The Lord Jesus, The Christ at the 2nd advent. The believer must remain unshakable in his rejection of all of the LIES and deceptions of this type of system.

Evil & the Church Age

In this period of Human History, the Church Age, the Dispensation of the Royal Family of God, believers especially are involved in a fantastic unseen warfare. This war extends beyond this earth into all of angelic creation but this earth is the focal center of the conflict. At this time in human history, since the fall of Adam, Satan rules this world by means of his Cosmic Dynasphere systems under the principles of his policy of Evil. Ignorance of God is the most devastating situation in the life of any individual, especially the believer, who has not progressed in his Spiritual Life after making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Without an accumulation and ultimate saturation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul no believer can deter Evil influence from the Cosmic Dynaspheres. The total victory of God (1Cor 15:23-26), the completion and designed outcome of his DEMONSTRATION, which is Human History, will be fulfilled when He destroys death and the Cosmic Dynaspheres forever and in this Church Age the believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ is the beginning of this destruction.

Morality & Human Good

Human Good which is motivated by Evil under Satan's policy includes a pseudo morality but this is different than the morality and virtue which God motivates in the soul as a result of consistent adherence to the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions or, strictly for the believer, the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. True Morality is a system under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions to control the Old Sin Nature of man. Without morality man inevitably degenerates into the chaotic thinking of Evil, with motivation and tyrannical functions like Saul of Tarsus and his anti-establishment tyranny over Christians. True morality, which is basically the entire realm of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions, is designed to protect human freedom and the function of community for the preservation of mankind. Without morality there is chaotic Evil thinking resulting in anarchy or tyranny which is totally destructive to the Human Race. Therefore, morality is for the survival of the whole Human Race so that it can be a type of Establishment Human Good so that both the believer and the unbeliever can and should be moral because this is the foundation and stabilizer of human civilization. However, morality cannot provide either salvation, spirituality or any spiritual value for the Human Race. In fact,

the Decalogue, the 10 Commandments, was provided to Moses as a system to delineate freedom and morality as the laws of God for believer and unbeliever living together in Israel which was about to become the 1st Client Nation to God.

Warnings against Evil

God warns against involvement in Evil (Gen 2:17, Rom 12:9, Rom 12:21, 1Pet 3:9) and restrains Evil in human history through timely divine judgments. (Gen 6:13-17, Matt 23:37-38, Matt 24:22) Life inside the Power System of God the Divine Dynasphere is classified as the purchase of time which is necessary because of the existence of the Policy of Evil. (Eph 5:16) The saturating accumulation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul protects the believer from Satan's policy of Evil. (2Thes 3:3) In the protocol plan of God, Grace and Evil are, by design and origin, mutually exclusive. This means that no part or function of Evil can ever exist in the Divine Dynasphere, and no function of Grace can exist in the Cosmic Dynaspheres. God will ultimately destroy all Evil, but to discredit Satan, and to provide a comprehensive DEMONSTRATION to all creation of the consistency and coordination of the function of the attributes of His Essence, God permits the Devil's policy to run its course in human history. Although Satan labors to establish a perfect kingdom to rival the prophesied Millennium of Christ, he is incapable of enlightened rule because his system was derived from his angelic arrogance. Therefore, Evil EXCLUDES integrity (Heb 5:14) however, the Plan of Satan, Evil, (Gen 2:9) includes much apparent good designed to promote the utopianism of Satan's plan, but along with deceit, violence, terror, and confusion. Evil as the Plan of Satan, is the manifestation of Satan's arrogant, distorted genius and his antagonism and opposition to the Grace Plan of God, as revealed through Bible doctrine. Evil is always antagonistic towards Grace and always seeks to discredit, distort and manipulate Grace.

Glossary

Adjustment to the Justice of God – Divine grace is administered through the essence of God. Ultimately, all blessing or discipline from God to us must be filtered through His justice. As goes the justice of God, so goes blessing or cursing to us. It occurs in 3 areas, Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God, Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God, Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God

Apostasy – Falling away from the system of belief arrived at through the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization and Application of Bible doctrine, 2Th 2:3. Rejection of Bible Doctrine for the believer is entering into reversionism which is apostasy.

Arrogance Skills – These are a cyclic involvement in the degeneracy of the Interlocking System of Arrogance which traps the individual believer into a system of personal unreality from which it is extremely difficult to extract himself.

- Self Justification
- Self Deception
- Self Absorption

Baptism of God the Holy Spirit -- **One of seven salvation ministries of God the Holy Spirit whereby the omnipotence of the Holy Spirit enters the believer into union with Christ, making the Church Age believer a part of the royal family of God.**

Blackout of the soul – The status of the believer with persistent negative volition to doctrine, which results in erasure of any Metabolized Bible Doctrine previously accumulated in the soul.

Category I Love – The love for God expressed as Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ but also includes loving God the Father and God the Holy Spirit.

Category II Love – The romantic love involved with 1 special person in life of the opposite gender in romance and ultimately marriage.

Category III Love – The love involved in close friendship with other individuals.

Church Age – The dispensation of intercalation inserted when the Age of Israel was temporarily halted by the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline in 70 AD as a result of Jewish overwhelming apostasy.

Client Nation – a national entity under the principle of divine institution #4, nationalism, which is responsible for custodianship and dissemination of the Word of God, Bible doctrine in the Church Age **taking the place of Israel which is under the 5th cycle of** Divine Discipline**.**

Cosmic Dynasphere I – The system of Satan to control this world based on the Interlocking System of Arrogance which involves many areas of Arrogance sins and function.

Cosmic Dynasphere II – The system of Satan to control this world based on the Interlocking System of Hatred which involves Emotional Sins.

Dispensation – An administrative period of Human History **under the auspices of God. A divine categories of human history; therefore, both the divine outline and the divine interpretation of human history. A period of time during which a particular revelation of God's mind and God's will is operative, and during which man is tested as to his obedience to that specific manifestation of God's will, purpose, and plan.**

Divine Discipline – The punitive action taken by the Justice of God under his Grace Policy to correct, punish, encourage, train, and motivate the believer's free will toward the plan of God for all dispensations. This occurs collectively for nations under the 5 cycles of Divine Discipline**.**

Divine Dynasphere – God's Power system for the believer in the Church Age and the greatest invention in human history having 8 areas or gates of entry and function. God the Father invented the Divine Dynasphere to sustain the humanity of The Lord Jesus, The Christ in the Hypostatic Union and then extended it into the Church Age to be able to sustain the Royal Family of God in the Church Age.

- **Gate 1 = Filling of God the Holy Spirit**
- **Gate 2 = Basic Christian Modus Operandi – Basic Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine**
  - **Living the** Christian Way of Life **under the basic Problem Solving Devices**
  - **Using the** Faith Rest Drill (4 categories)
  - **Understanding the** Essence of God
  - **Understanding the Plan of God, Spirituality, Spiritual Giving, the Old Sin Nature, Etc.**
- **Gate 3 = Enforced & Genuine Humility – Teachability**
- **Gate 4 = Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization and Application of**

Bible Doctrine – Bible Doctrine Orientation – Spiritual Momentum

- **Gate 5 = Personal Love for God the Father – Motivational Virtue**
- **Gate 6 = Impersonal Love for Mankind – Functional Virtue**
- **Gate 7 = Momentum Testing**
- Gate 8 = Spiritual Maturity
  - Christian Service as a result of momentum

Divine Good – Production in the Spiritual Life of the advancing or mature believer under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit.

Divine Institutions – The systems created by God for the proper function and protection of the Human Race **in the** Angelic Conflict **to allow a resolution of the** Angelic Conflict **appeal trail. There are 4** Divine Institution**s including:**

- **Uncoerced & Uninfluenced Volitional Freedom**
- **Marriage – 1 Male with 1 Female**
- **Family – where parents under organizational humility have the authority.**
- **Government – which is only legitimate when it functions according to the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions.**

Each of these has its own specific area of and structure for function.

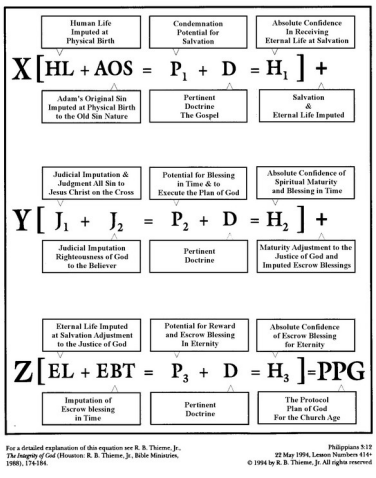
Divine Viewpoint – Orientation of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer based on a saturation of **Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul.**

Emotional Revolt of the Soul – A Stage of Reversionistic Apostasy where the Emotion, designed to respond to thought in the Right Lobe of the Soul revolts and assumes control of the soul blocking out all logical and rational thought replacing it with the irrationality of Emotion.

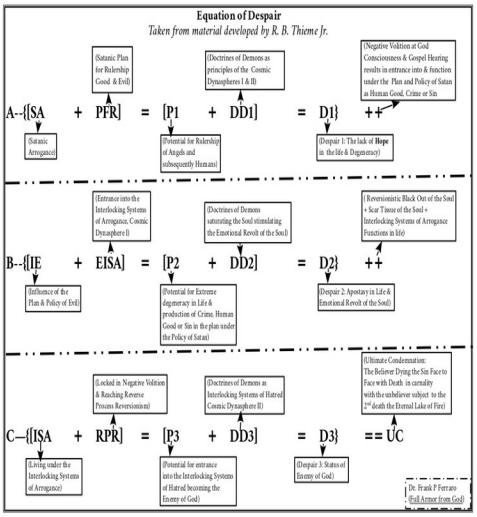
Enforced Humility – Any system of discipline instilled and based on the proper function of some organizational authority whether it be outside the individual or based on his personal self discipline.

Essentials – The absolute truths in life of the gospel of Christ, the Laws of Divine Establishment, and all other Bible Doctrines

Equation of Hope


THE EQUATION OF HOPE
Human Life Imputed at Physical Birth
Condemnation Potential for Salvation
Absolute Confidence In Receiving Eternal Life at Salvation
X [HL + AOS = P1 + D = H1] +
Adam's Original Sin Imputed at Physical Birth to the Old Sin Nature
Pertinent Doctrine The Gospel
Salvation & Eternal Life Imputed
Judicial Imputation & Judgment All Sin to Jesus Christ on the Cross
Potential for Blessing in Time & to Execute the Plan of God
Absolute Confidence of Spiritual Maturity and Blessing in Time
Y [J1 + J2 = P2 + D = H2] +
Judicial Imputation Righteousness of God to the Believer
Pertinent Doctrine
Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Imputed Escrow Blessings
Eternal Life Imputed at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God
Potential for Reward and Escrow Blessing In Eternity
Absolute Confidence of Escrow Blessing for Eternity
Z [EL + EBT = P3 + D = H3]=PPG
Imputation of Escrow blessing in Time
Pertinent Doctrine
The Protocol Plan of God For the Church Age
For a detailed explanation of this equation see R. B. Thieme, Jr. The Integrity of God (Houston: R. B. Thieme, Jr., Bible Ministries, 1988), 174-184.
Philippians 3:12
22 May 1994, Lesson Numbers 414+
© 1994 by R. B. Thieme, Jr. All rights reserved

Equation of Despair


Equation of Despair
Taken from material developed by R. B. Thieme Jr.
A--{[SA + PFR] = [P1 + DD1] = D1} ++
B--{[IE + EISA] = [P2 + DD2] = D2} ++
C--{[ISA + RPR] = [P3 + DD3] = D3} == UC
Dr. Frank P Ferraro

Evil – The plan and policy of Satan to rule this world. It is satanic THINKING and satanic doctrine. In the realm of theological discussion EVIL should not be used outside of this definition and should not be used to describe Heinously Bad acts or actions of any kind.

Fanaticism – Extreme belief or interest in something to a degree of total focus and concentration to the exclusion of all other related concepts that may lead to unreasonable or violent behaviour.

Genuine Humility – The voluntary conformity to the principles of the Laws of Divine Establishment and / or Bible Doctrine developed as a result of properly functioning under Enforced Humility.

Grace – The plan and policy of God toward mankind which is all that God can do for man which he CAN NOT earn nor deserve based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death **of The Lord Jesus, The Christ on the cross.**

Grace Apparatus for Perception – The mechanic for the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine for the believer based on the ministry and Filling of God the Holy Spirit. (See Operation Z**)**

Hamartiology – The study of Sin.

Human Good – The function or production resulting from operating under the principles of the satanic plan and policy for this world, EVIL.

Human Viewpoint – Orientation of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of the believer and Unbeliever based on maximum involvement with EVIL.

Jeshurun, (heb) – The remnant of mature believers who have advanced into and beyond Super Grace Statue Quo in the face of a declining number in the Pivot.

Kardia – Greek for Heart referring to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

Laws of Divine Establishment – Laws or rules God has ordained for the survival, protection and freedom of the human race during the course of human history to allow completion of the Angelic Conflict **appeal. They provide the freedom to fulfill the divine plan as ordained in the divine decrees and are designed and directed toward both believer and unbeliever. Their fundamental concepts involve the sacredness of:**

- **Uncoerced and Uninfluenced Volition**

- **Privacy**
- **Personal Property**
- **Life**
- **All functioning for All people under an Authority structure designed to PROTECT above all else these things.**

Loser Believer – The loser believer combines emotional sins of the Interlocking System of Hatred and arrogance sins of the Interlocking System of Arrogance and functions under the 3 Arrogance Skills. He has problem solving incompetence resulting in perpetual carnality and has severely neglected or totally rejected Bible Doctrine and as a result is the Enemy of the Cross, the Enemy of God, and has become a Hater of God. (**John 15:23**)

Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God – Is the result of the believer fulfilling the Plan of God and his purpose in life of consistent and persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine moving from Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and spiritual infancy through progressive stages of development to Spiritual Maturity having accumulated a maximum quantity of Bible Doctrine in his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. It is where he receives a package of 5 categories of incredible blessings for his life in time and a guarantee of special blessings for his life in eternity.

Metabolized Bible Doctrine – Bible doctrine which has been taught, understood academically and accepted by faith under the ministry and Filling of God the Holy Spirit therefore usable for application to life's experiences.

Nous – Greek for the Left Lobe of the Soul where academic comprehension or understand of Bible Doctrine occurs when it is perceived.

Non-Essentials – The accourdaments and accouterments of life, the DETAILS of life, over and above Bible Doctrine.

Operation Z – The structural involvement and mechanical process of learning Bible Doctrine based on the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and Positive Volition Faith as a non-meritorious system of perception on the part of the believer. It involves God the Holy Spirit providing Bible Doctrine to the Human Spirit **when it is taught by a qualified prepared Pastor Teacher. This Doctrine is then in addition transferred to the** Left Lobe of the Soul **for academic comprehension where it is staged for the believer to accept or reject it on the basis of Faith. Accepting the Bible Doctrine by faith results in its being transferred by God the Holy Spirit to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul for application to life.**

Problem Solving Devices – The mechanics for overcoming all pressure, adversity, disaster and testing in the life of the believer as he advances in the Spiritual Life. There are 10 Problem Solving Devices including; Rebound, Filling of God the Holy Spirit, Faith Rest Drill, Grace Orientation, Bible Doctrine Orientation, Personal Sense of Destiny, Personal Love for God the Father, Impersonal Love for Mankind, Sharing the Happiness of God, Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ.

Problem Solving Incompetence – Failure to develop and deploy the 10 Problem Solving Devices and then use them to apply Metabolized Bible Doctrine from the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to the circumstances of life.

Providential Preventative Momentum Testing Suffering – This occurs as 2 Sub Categories in 7 areas of life or as 7 types of testing.

- This testing designed as suffering for enhanced blessing and accelerated momentum

begins when the believer leaves spiritual youth and enters into the first stage of Spiritual Adulthood.

- Providential Preventative Momentum Testing (5 Categories)
  - This specific Momentum Testing (5 types) increases in intensity related to the level of spiritual advancement of the believer and is designed to accelerate the momentum of spiritual advance for the consistently positive believer and also provide enhanced blessings from God.
  - This testing is designed to test the believer's ability to APPLY the Metabolized Bible Doctrine he has accumulated in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul and occurs in 5 categories:
    - Thought Testing
    - People Testing
    - System Testing
    - Disaster Testing
    - Prosperity Testing
- EVIDENCE TESTING (2 types)
  - This is testing for the believer whose Spiritual Life has been given the distinction of being presented in the Supreme Court of Heaven as a PRIMARY witness for the prosecution, GOD, in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and occurs regarding 1 of 2 areas of the Believer's Spiritual Life:
    - Relationship with God
    - Relationship toward Life and with People

Rebound Adjustment to the Justice of God – The Grace process provided by God for the believer to be able to be restored to fellowship with God and regain the Filling of God the Holy Spirit for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine and function under the Royal Ambassadorship for Christ. (**1John 1:9, 1Cor 11:31**)

Reverse Process Reversionism – The final stage of reversionism in the soul of the believer where he now subject to the ultimate Divine Discipline of life, the Sin Unto Death as a result of being useless to God as a witness for the prosecution in the Angelic Conflict appeal trial. It is a saturation of the soul with the Moral Degeneracy of Legalism or with the Immoral Degeneracy of Antinomianism from an interaction with the Interlocking System of Arrogance.

Reversionism – The 8 stage process in the soul of the believer where he reverts to a status in his Spiritual Life which is equivalent to his being an Unbeliever as a result of rejection of Bible Doctrine. It is a reversal of priorities, attitudes, affections, accompanied by the destruction of impersonal love, and a change in the manner of operation and personality to what it was prior to Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul – Is called the (gr) Kardia or Heart in the scripture and is the residence of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the soul of the believer from which this doctrine can be applied to life.

Royal Family of God – Is the title and station given to the believer in The Lord Jesus, The Christ in this dispensation of the church age which has been inserted into Human History in order to Christ to have a royal family for his royal patent of King of Kings and Lord of Lords his titles for his battlefield royalty having achieved a strategic victory in the Angelic Conflict as a result of his Substitutionary Spiritual Death for all human sin on the cross. This is the result

of every believer at the point of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God being placed into union with Christ by means of the ministry of the Baptism of God the Holy Spirit.

Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God – In the relationship between God and Man in Human History man must adjust to God and must do so according to the standards of the Righteousness of God under the auspices of the Justice of God. In other words man must adjust to God through his justice in order to have a relationship with God. This can only occur for mankind by Faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone at the instant of Salvation.

Scar Tissue of the Soul – This is the distortion of the soul as a result of persistent Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine which results from Emotional Revolt of the Soul where the emotions no longer respond to the Right Lobe but now control it, Black out of the Soul where all previously metabolized Bible Doctrine is systematically erased and replaced by Human Viewpoint Evil of the plan and policy of Satan. This makes it unlikely that the believer will respond to Bible Doctrine at any time.

Sin unto Death – The death of the believer who has rejected God, Bible Doctrine and the Spiritual Life of the Church Age for function under the plan and policy of Satan, EVIL. This results in his no longer being useful in the Plan of God as a witness for the prosecution in the Appeal of the Angelic Conflict Trial therefore being taken out of this life by God under a system of maximum misery.

Spiritual Adolescence – The status of spiritual growth between spiritual infancy which occurs at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and spiritual adulthood which occurs when the believer has accumulated enough Bible Doctrine in his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to have developed Grace Orientation to life and Bible Doctrine orientation to reality.

Spiritual Adulthood – The status of the believer who has accumulated enough Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe to have developed and deployed the Adult Problem Solving Devices of a Personal Sense of Destiny, Personal Love for God the Father and Impersonal Love for Mankind onto his Forward Line of Troops of his soul.

Spiritual Infancy – The status of the believer immediately following Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and remaining until there has been sufficient Bible Doctrine intake to provide a basic understanding of the Spiritual Life in the Plan of God.

Spiritual Skills – Those things necessary for the believer to complete execution of the Protocol Plan of God:

- The Filling of God the Holy Spirit
- Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul
- 10 Problem Solving Devices developed and deployed onto the Forward Line of Troops of the soul.
- Progressive Execution of the 3 Stages of the Sophistocated Spiritual Life.
    - **Spiritual Self Esteem**
    - Spiritual Autonomy
    - Spiritual Maturity

Spirituality – The ABSOLUTE status of the believer being under the Filling of God the Holy Spirit or NOT as a result of consistent use of the Rebound procedure after personal carnality to restore this status.

Super – Grace – The Status Quo of the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God where he receives 5 categories of EXTREME or SUPER Grace blessing from God as a result of his execution of the Protocol Plan of God. These blessings include Spiritual, Temporal, Association, Historical and Dying blessings.

Surpassing – Grace – The Status Quo of the believer in eternity who has demonstrated his successes in execution of the Protocol Plan of God in time by accumulation of a maximum level of Metabolized Bible Doctrine into his Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and therefore is the recipient of unimaginable blessing and reward for all eternity.

Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God – The process which is supposed to occur in the believer on a daily basis resulting in consistent and persistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and beyond.

The Church – The Body of Christ, the sum total of all believers in the Church Age **from approximately 30 AD to the removal of all believers at the rapture of the church which is at the beginning of the Tribulational Period of the end of** the Age of Israel

Ultra Super – Grace – The Status Quo of the believer who is persistent in his progression in the Spiritual Life after reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and receiving his Super Grace package of blessings, where he is the recipient of blessing beyond imagination in time despite extreme pressure in life.

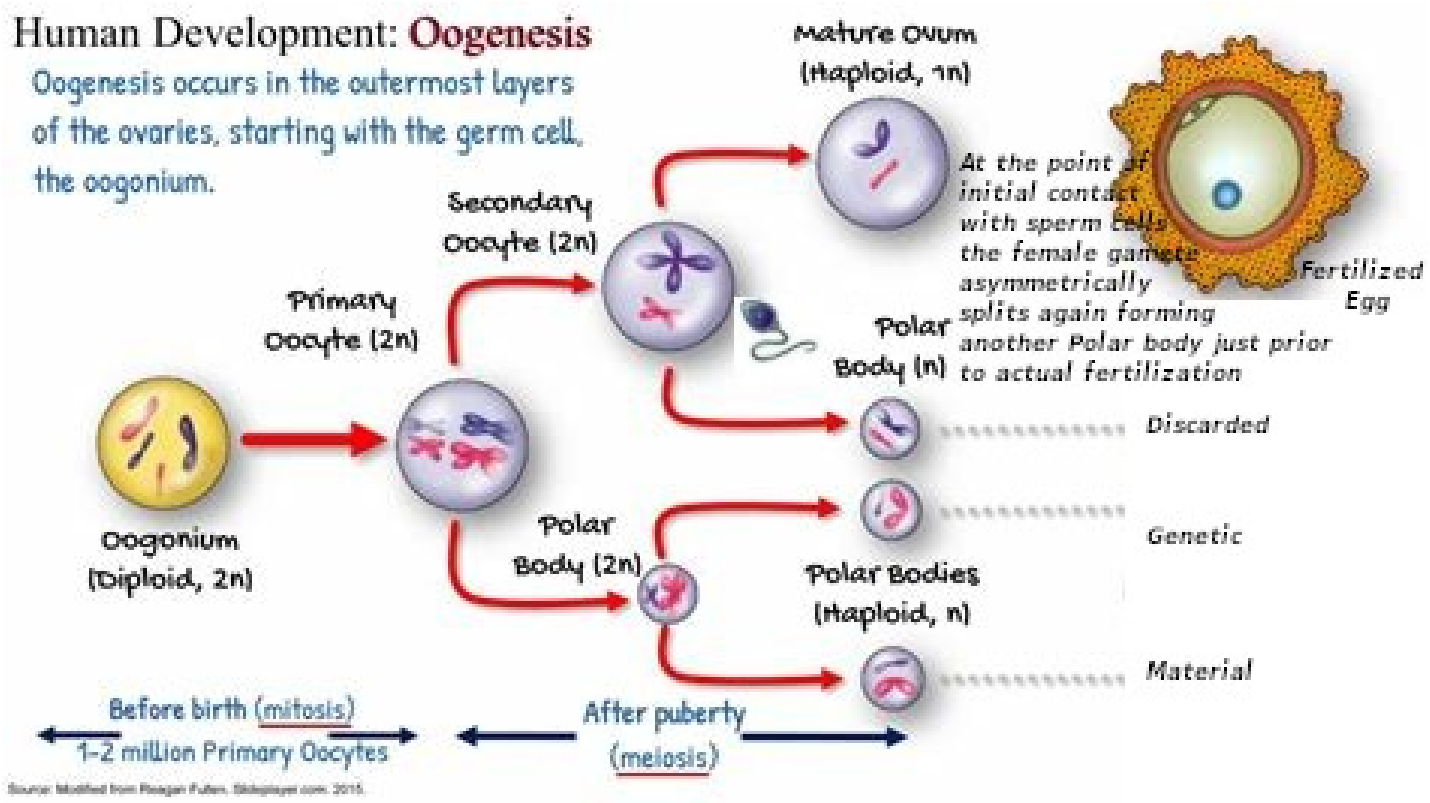
Virtue – The quality of the individual based on the content of his soul and the decisions and actions he makes in life which includes:

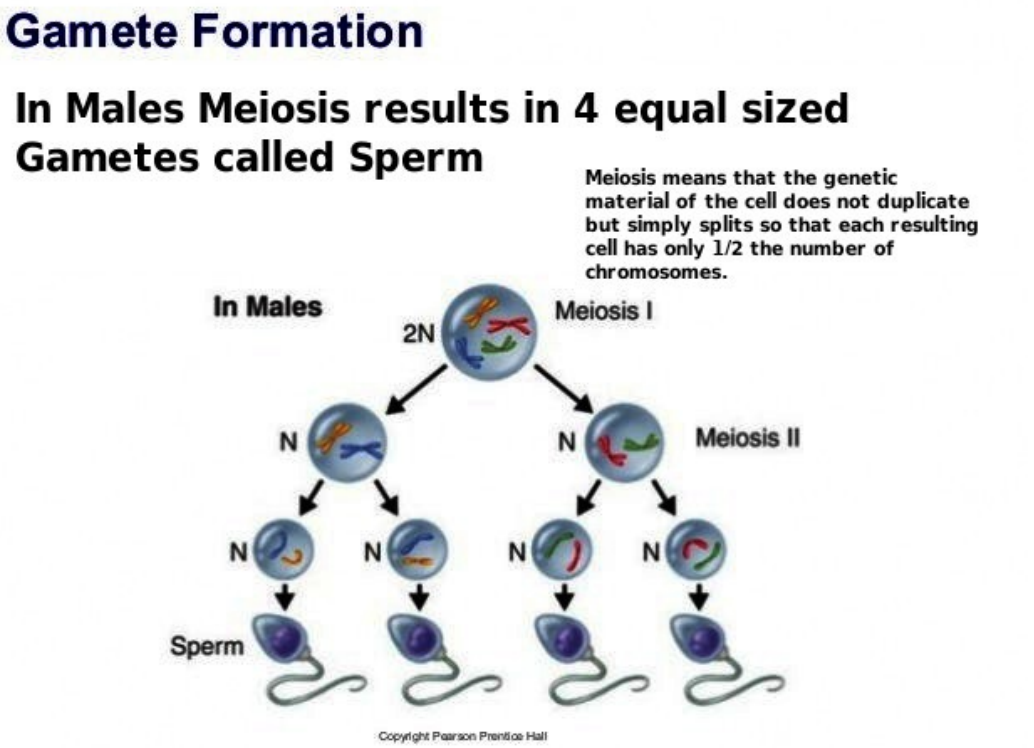
	Motivational Virtue	*Functional Virtue*
•	***Personal, Conditional Love for God***	***Impersonal, Unconditional Love for Mankind***
•		***Impact Virtue – Sensitivity toward All others***
•		***Impact Virtue – Thoughtfulness toward All others***
•		***Impact Virtue – Courtesy toward All others***
•		***Impact Virtue – Good Manners toward All others***
•		***Impact Virtue – Accommodating to All others***
•		***Impact Virtue – Kindness to All others***
•		***Impact Virtue – Understand toward All others***
•		***Impact Virtue – Lack of prejudice toward all others***
•		***Impact Virtue – Patience in All circumstances in life***
•	***Confidence toward God***	***Courage toward Man***
•	***Worship toward God***	***Morality toward Man***
•	***Genuine Humility toward God***	***Enforced Humility toward Authority***
•	***Inflexibility regarding God & Bible Doctrine***	***Flexibility regarding every detail of life***
•	***Faithfulness to God***	***Consistent Unwavering Responsibility toward Man***

Virtue Love – Personal Love for God the Father and Impersonal Love for Mankind

Wrongdoing – Wrongdoing is ALL of the postsalvation unknown sins the "unrighteousness" of 1John 1:9. All of the forgotten or unknown sins committed by the individual believer in ignorance. It is all the sinful thoughts or actions which have either been forgotten or were not known to be sinful.

Procreation and Old Sin Nature Transfer


Human Development: Oogenesis
Oogenesis occurs in the outermost layers of the ovaries, starting with the germ cell, the oogonium.
Mature Ovum (Haploid, 1n)
At the point of initial contact with sperm cells the female gamete asymmetrically splits again forming another Polar body just prior to actual fertilization
Fertilized Egg
Secondary Oocyte (2n)
Primary Oocyte (2n)
Polar Body (1n)
Discarded
Oogonium (Diploid, 2n)
Polar Body (2n)
Polar Bodies (Haploid, n)
Genetic
Material
Before birth (mitosis)
1-2 million Primary Oocytes
After puberty (meiosis)



Historical Trends Summary Outline

This is a very brief outline of the Historical Trends of which believers should be acutely aware of in this Church Age and it will be presented as a completed doctrinal book in the near

future.

I. Historical Trend #1
   A. Though all of Human History is the record of man's decisions and actions it is The Lord Jesus, The Christ who controls Human History

II. Historical Trend #2 {The most important Historical Trend}
   A. The trends of history are determined in the Church Age by decisions of the believer to live in the Divine Dynasphere or in the Cosmic Dynaspheres.
   B. The teaching and Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine is the Historical Impact of the Church Age and the Most Important historical Trend of the Church Age.

III. Historical Trend #3
   A. There are no historical tragedies in Human History only disasters.
   B. Individually often as a result of Historical Disasters there is personal tragedy from loss of loved ones.
   C. There are also tragedies in drama.

IV. Historical Trend #4
   A. People individually and collectively are the products of their own decisions.
   B. Decisions or Volition produce environment not environment decisions or volition

V. Historical Trend #5
   A. The demand for Power and Authority on the part of an arrogant public exceeds the Need for Power and Authority
   B. Therefore divinely authorized authority is ignored, brushed aside, repudiated, and eventually destroyed.

VI. Historical Trend #6
   A. Arrogant people or arrogant nations never see their own sins and inconsistencies but only those of others and lose all objective reality.

VII. Historical Trend #7
   A. Jealous people and envious nations never see their own sins and productions under Evil only those of others.

VIII. Historical Trend #8
   A. Arrogant individuals groups or nations never see the disastrous consequences or the destructive results of their Cosmic Dynasphere involvement and EVIL Modus Operandi
      1. This results from preoccupation with self in the Interlocking System of Arrogance to the exclusion of objective reality which blinds the individuals.

IX. Historical Trend #9

A. There is no progress in innovation without truth or a LEGITIMATE System.

1. Innovation without truth is retrogressive
2. Innovation without a system is destructive
3. All good innovation is based on truth or a legitimate sound system
4. All destructive innovation is based on the absence of truth or a system

B. Innovation MUST NOT precede TRUTH or a SYSTEM.

X. Historical Trend #10

A. The idea that man can achieve universal peace by his own efforts at disarmament and military reduction.

B. When people emphasize Peace and Security they lose Freedom and Truth and its byproduct of prosperity and self determination.

1. They often trade their freedom for what appears to be security or pleasure.
2. This results from a rejection of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions and the principles related to Sanctity of Volitional Freedom, Privacy, Personal Property and LIFE and how these things are established by and maintained by MILITARY VICTORY IN WAR.

XI. Historical Trend #11

A. History is often the story of how the Weak control the Strong

XII. Historical Trend #12

A. Human History is the narrative of man's weaknesses NOT his strength.

XIII. Historical Trend #13

A. In the development of a nation there are 3 components which must function and be preserved

1. Landed Aristocracy where the major issue is not manifest destiny but military ability to establish a sphere of influence and protect that sphere of influence.
   a. All modern nations started this way and this aristocracy had to be or become talented.
2. Industrial Complex to align with its landed aristocracy and develop military superiority and begin the concept of Manifest Destiny.
3. Undeveloped Frontier for exploitation by any who do not fit into the functions of the other 2 components.

XIV. Historical Trend #14

A. World Class Verbal Exaggeration

XV. Historical Trend #15

A. Historical Regret & Historical Grief

XVI. Historical Trend #16

A. People who do not pass the prosperity test have hatred and antagonism in their souls.

XVII. Historical Trend #17

A. No matter how believers fail the next generation WILL always have Bible Doctrine available to them.

XVIII. Historical Trend #18

A. Where there is no tyranny whoever rules a nation is not the major issue, it is the system of administration and government which counts and it must be oriented to and based on the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions.

XIX. Historical Trend #19

A. Democracy is government based on Evil and the thinking of the mass of collective people which is NO THOUGHT AT ALL and Democracy eventually becomes Anarchy.

XX. Historical Trend #20

A. People invariably hate you when you try to help them.

XXI. Historical Trend #21

A. There will never be a disaster period in any part of Human History without a GRACE period preceding it.
   1. Grace ALWAYS PRECEDES JUDGMENT.

XXII. Historical Trend #22

1. No nation should presume to be the world's police force and savior.
2. American should withdrawal from western Europe because we have no connection with western Europe regarding freedom or economics.
3. The Great Economic markets today are in the far east, not western Europe, the Pacific Basin.

XXIII. Historical Trend #23

A. Problems in a nation cannot ever be solved by the use of Violence and Terrorism

XXIV. Historical Trend #24

A. Prosperity without capacity inevitably and invariably becomes misery and unhappiness.

XXV. Historical Trend #25

A. Using violence to solve problems either individually or collectively in a nation simply enhances and increases the problems.

XXVI. Historical Trend #26 – {Interlocks directly with Historical Trend #3}

A. There are 2 sources of or reasons for Judgment in Human History:

1. Sovereign Decisions of The Lord Jesus, The Christ
2. Erroneous decisions of man

XXVII. Historical Trend #27

A. Divine Judgment is periodically required in order to control or eliminate the degeneracy in a nation which God intends to continue to use as a client nation.

XXVIII. Historical Trend #28

A. The Persecuted invariably becomes the Persecutor

1. When there is Persecution of the Church it eventually turns into the church persecuting others.

XXIX. Historical Trend #29

A. No nation can survive its saturation with Evil.

XXX. Historical Trend #30

A. Evil must be distinguished from war and disease and War in itself is NOT Evil and it is the EVIL which often starts and accompanies war which is confused and distorted into a relationship with war. Jer 28:8

B. War in itself is not sinful and not based on Evil because it is the basis for establishing and perpetuating national freedom.

C. War is a necessity and inevitable under Historical Trends though crime and sin occur in war invariably.

XXXI. Historical Trend #31

A. False Teachers always allege to present truth like the Gnostics alleging to be Apostles. Rev 2:2b

B. The fact of false teaching and the allegations of false teachers to be pastors even apostles continues throughout the rest of Church Age history.

XXXII. Historical Trend #32

A. Economic Disaster Always Precedes any form of Divine Judgment.

XXXIII. Historical Trend #33

A. Finesse Judgment always only occurs after Economic Disaster falls on a nation as a result of the collective bad decisions of that nation where the Sovereignty of God brings to the nation Judgment by Pain and Judgment by Death as the 1st 4 cycles of Divine Discipline and Finesse Judgment with the invasion by a nation saturated with Evil to destroy degeneracy.

XXXIV. Historical Trend #34

A. Historical Trends are related to the conflict between Objective Reality from

residence and function in the Divine Dynasphere vs subjective reality from residence and function in the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

XXXV. Historical Trend #35

A. As goes the Local Church in the client nation so goes the client nation to God; Every Local Church in the client nation to God is a lampstand shining the light of Bible Doctrine in the client nation.

XXXVI. Historical Trend #36

A. A large pivot of mature believers preserves the nation in time of disaster or catastrophe but a small pivot means destruction of that nation.

B. Entanglement in the Interlocking System of Arrogance is a primary reason for any client nation to fail to pass the prosperity test.

1. When the 3 categories of Divine judgment are administered to the client nation the Pivot of Mature believers are always spared.

C. When Divine Discipline comes to the client nation a large pivot of mature believers means national deliverance but a small pivot of believers means nation judgment and destruction under the finesse judgment of the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline.

1. Review the Pivot and Blessing by Association and Historical Impact.

XXXVII. Historical Trend #37

A. There is no such thing as GREATNESS of a people based on a single talent or attribute such as:

1. Race
2. Culture
3. Intelligence
4. Military Power
5. Economic Power

B. All historical greatness in a people apart from the concept of the client nation to God originates from respect for Authority set up as LAW.

1. Teachability from Objectivity derived from Enforced Humility developed under Enforced Discipline leading to Genuine Humility developed under Self Discipline.
2. In the spiritual realm there is the addition of the ministries of God the Holy Spirit.

XXXVIII. Historical Trend #38

A. People who are motivated by Emotion NEVER Survive, pressure, adversity or Disaster.

B. One must be motivated by rational logical THOUGHT and in the Spiritual Life it must be Metabolized Bible Doctrine.

XXXIX. Historical Trend #39

A. No nation can survive multiple cultures, but any nation can survive and will

survive many religions.

B. Many religions means freedom but a client nation to God which is prosperous only has one culture that brought prosperity. Culture reflects prosperity. Culture is what you do in your spare time, it is your system of music and art, literature, drama. Culture is related to your entertainment. No client nation can survive unless it has one culture.

XL. Historical Trend #40

A. The believer must learn to distinguish between the Hatred of what people do in life related to Sin, Crime and Human Good productions and NEVER hating a person.

XLI. Historical Trend #41

A. Christian Suffering as Providential Preventative Momentum Testing (5 Categories) to determine the functions of the Christian whether involvement with Evil or Grace.

XLII. Historical Trend #42

A. The Problem of Separation of Church or Religion and State

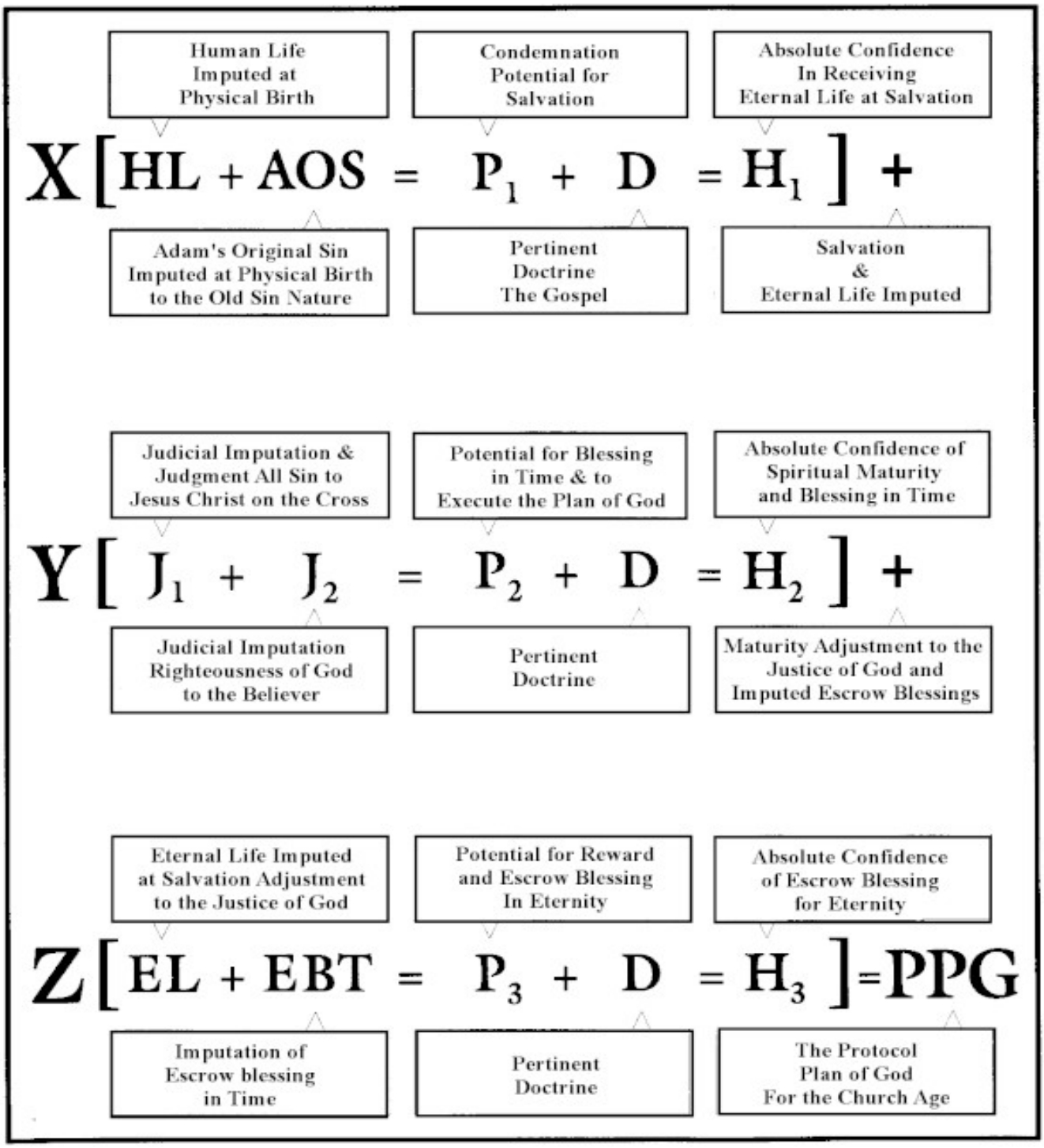
B. The Nation will be destroyed when the church or any religion becomes a part of the government of the state or in fact becomes the State itself.

XLIII. Historical Trend #43

A. The Importance of the Church staying out of politics.

1. When the church becomes involved in politics the nation is destroyed
2. When the church stays out of politics and the Royal Family of God advances spiritually to Spiritual Maturity the nation is saved and prospered.

THE EQUATION OF HOPE


Human Life Imputed at Physical Birth
Condemnation Potential for Salvation
Absolute Confidence In Receiving Eternal Life at Salvation
X [HL + AOS = P1 + D = H1] +
Adam's Original Sin Imputed at Physical Birth to the Old Sin Nature
Pertinent Doctrine The Gospel
Salvation & Eternal Life Imputed
Judicial Imputation & Judgment All Sin to Jesus Christ on the Cross
Potential for Blessing in Time & to Execute the Plan of God
Absolute Confidence of Spiritual Maturity and Blessing in Time
Y [J1 + J2 = P2 + D = H2] +
Judicial Imputation Righteousness of God to the Believer
Pertinent Doctrine
Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and Imputed Escrow Blessings
Eternal Life Imputed at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God
Potential for Reward and Escrow Blessing In Eternity
Absolute Confidence of Escrow Blessing for Eternity
Z [EL + EBT = P3 + D = H3] = PPG
Imputation of Escrow blessing in Time
Pertinent Doctrine
The Protocol Plan of God For the Church Age

For a detailed explanation of this equation see R. B. Thieme, Jr., *The Integrity of God* (Houston: R. B. Thieme, Jr., Bible Ministries, 1988), 174-184.

Philippians 3:12
22 May 1994, Lesson Numbers 414+
© 1994 by R. B. Thieme, Jr. All rights reserved

Outline of the 5 Cycles of National Divine Discipline

Lev 26:14-38, Deut 28:49-67

1st Cycle of Divine Discipline, Lev 26:14-17

The Mosaic Law is divided into three parts:

- The Decalogue, the freedom code made up of ten commandments which define freedom in terms of morality, privacy, property, and authority, also in terms of relationship with God.
- The Ordinances, the spiritual code which graphically presents Soteriology and Christology through the temples, Tabernacle, the levitical priesthood, the holy days, and the Levitical sacrifices all which present the Gospel and Jesus Christ as the God of Israel.
- The judgments, a code consisting of the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions which include explanations related to freedom, privacy, personal property, life, marriage, criminal law, taxation (tithing), military policy, diet, health, sanitation, quarantine, free enterprise, and profit motivation which outlaws violence, terrorism, civil disobedience, and revolution.

Disobedience to these principles results in bringing on one's nation the function of terrorism, violence, unrestrained criminality, and hostility from other nations along with economic disaster and depression. The 1st cycle defeat by enemies refers to only preliminary wars, however, before the other cycles of discipline are administered, there is already loss in warfare. This results from the general population becoming cowardly, afraid of war having no motivation from patriotism or the spiritual life. Therefore, the population will do anything to avoid a war, even surrendering whatever advantage it has in national and international activity.

The 2nd Cycle of Divine Discipline. Lev 26:18-20

Everything in the first cycle is intensified in the second cycle by seven. Because the nation does not turn around from their failures then Arrogance and Degeneracy begins in the nation. The sky like iron and the earth like bronze refers to a drought which in an agricultural economy results in economic disaster which causes economic depression, bad social life, no national pride, and people working very hard and long hours for nothing because of economic inflation.

The 3rd Cycle of Divine Discipline, Lev 26:21-22

There is the intensification of epidemics and illnesses in the land. With the end of civilization, violence overflows from both animals and criminals thus the population is reduced by violence and crime is out of control, commerce is stopped, there are many constant natural disasters.

The 4th Cycle of Divine Discipline, Lev 26:23-26

There will be great uncontrollable crime, military invasion and partial defeat, disease from overcrowding, a shortage of food causing starvation, and even greater natural disasters as occurred in Israel in 68 A.D., 586 B.C., and 721 B.C. Again, there is the intensification of the characteristics of all the cycles, with something more added, the breakdown of the Military Establishment which is 1 of the great signs of a continuing loss of freedom, and replacing it with both Moral and Immoral Degeneracy. The book of Numbers is devoted to setting up a

mobilization plan for the military and when this part of the covenant is broken military disaster results. Because of collecting in overcrowded cities, disease becomes rampant and many people die. As the military begins to lose on its own soil, the first thing to become rare food and there is rationing but the people starve to death.

The 5th Cycle of Divine Discipline, Lev 26:27-38

There is nothing to eat, enemies have taken over the country, the people are put into slavery and everyone has become a coward. The people will no longer have rationed food, as in the 4th cycle; now there is Cannibalism which is the total malfunction of all principles under the Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institutions therefore any semblance of Civilization suddenly departs under the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline. Then all religion and idolatry functions of any kind will be stopped as Organized Evil overcomes Disorganized Evil as the nation is occupied by the conquering enemy and as a result the people will go into slavery. Conditions will be so bad for that nation that the people will simply die of fright. The nation will totally lack "strength" in that there will be NO military establishment available to return freedom and deliver the people because there has been a total lack of patriotic motivation

40 Divine Assets for the Spiritual Life

39 Irrevocable Assets

#1 – Residence in the Protocol Plan of God sharing the destiny of Christ.
- Foreknown: Acts 2:3, Rom 3:29, 1Pet 1:2
- Elected: Rom 8:33, Col 3:12, 1Thes 1:4, Tit 1:1, 1Pet 1:2
- Predestined: Rom 8:29-30, Eph 1:5+11
- Chosen: Matt 22:14, 1Pet 2:4
- Called: 1Thes 5:24

#2 – Reconciled to God (Removal of the Sin Barrier)
- By God: 2Cor 5:18-19, Col 1:20
- To God: Rom 5:10, 2Cor 5:20, Eph 2:14-17

#3 – Redeemed (Purchased from the Slave Market of Sin): Rom 3:24, Col 1:14, 1Pet 1:18

#4 – Condemnation (Eternal Judgment) Removed: John 3:18, 5:24, Rom 1:18

#5 – Substitutionry Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus, The Christ for All Human Sins
- Rom 4:25, Eph 1:7, 1Pet 2;24

#6 – Beneficiary of the Propitiation of God for Personal Sins
- God the Father is satisfied with the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of Christ on the cross
- Rom 3:25-26, 1John 2:2, 4:10

#7 – Dead to the Old Sin Nature, Alive to God from Retroactive Positional Truth:
- Crucified with Christ: Rom 6:6, Gal 2:20
- Dead with Christ: Rom 6:8, Col 3;3, 1Pet 2:24
- Buried with Christ: Rom 6:4, Col 2:12
- Raised with Christ: Rom 6:4, 7:4, Col 2:12, 3:1

#8 – Freedom from the Mosaic Law:
- Dead to the Law: Rom 7:4

- Delivered: Rom 6:14, 7:6, 2Cor 3:6-11, Gal 3:25

#9 – Regeneration
- Born again in a spiritual 2nd birth: John 3:7, 1Pet 1:23
- A Child of God – part of the Royal Family of God: Rom 8:16, Gal 3:26
- A Son of God: John 1:2, 2Cor 6:18, 1John 3:2
- A New Creation: 2Cor 5:17, Gal 6:15, Eph 2:10

#10 – Adoption by God
- Adopted as an Adult son because of Positional Truth
- Rom 8:15, 8:23, Eph 1:5

#11 – Acceptable to God: Eph 1:6, 1Pet 2:5, and he is:
- Receives Absolute Righteousness from God: Rom 3:22, 1Cor 1:30, 2Cor 5:21, Phil 3:9
- Positionally Sanctified: 1Cor 1:30, 6:11
- Eternal Perfection: Heb 10:14
- Qualified for Inheritance: Col 1:12

#12 – Justified being declared Righteous: Rom 3:24, 5;1+9, 8:30, 1Cor 6:11, Tit 3:7

#13 – Receipt of Divine Power: 2Pet 1:3

#14 – Guarantee of Heavenly Citizenship by Reconciliation: Luke 20:10, Eph 2:14-19, Phil 3:20

#15 – Delivered from the Kingdom of Satan: Col 1:13a, 2:15

#16 – Transferred to the Kingdom of God: Col 1:13b

#17 – On a secure Foundation: 1Cor 3:11, 10:4, Eph 2:20

#18 – Made a Gift from God the Father to Christ: John 10:29, 17:2, 6, 9, 11-12, 24

#19 – Delivered Positionally from the Old Sin Nature Power: Rom 8:2, Phil 3:3, Col 2;11

#20 – Appointed a Priest to God
- A Holy Priesthood: 1Pet 2:5+9
- A Royal Priesthood: 1Pet 2:9, Rev 1:6

#21 – Eternal Security: John 10:28-29, Rom 8:32, 38-39, Gal 3:26, 2Tim 2:13
- Sealed by God the Holy Spirit for Eternity
- Indwelt by the Trinity

#22 – Receives Access to God: Rom 5;2, Eph 2:18, Heb 4;16, 10:19-20

#23 – Under "Much More" Grace of God: Rom 5:9-10
- Objects of his Personal Love: Eph 2:4, 5:2
- Objects of his Grace
  - For Salvation: Eph 2:8-9
  - For Keeping: Rom 5:2, 1Pet 1:5
  - For Service: John 17:18, Eph 4:7
  - For Instruction: Tit 2:12
- Objects of his Power: Eph 1:19, Phil 2:13
- Objects of his Faithfulness: Phil 1:6, Heb 13:5b
- Objects of his Peace: John 14:27
- Objects of his Consolation: 2Thes 2:16
- Objects of his Intercession: Rom 8:34, Heb 7:25, 9:24

#24 – Beneficiary of Inheritance as Heirs of God & Joint Heirs of Christ:
- Rom 8:17, Eph 1:14+18, Col 3:24, Heb 9:15, 1Pet 1:4

#25 – A Position in Christ: Eph 2:6

- Partners with Christ in Life: Col 3:4
- Partners with Christ in Service: 1Cor 1:9
  - Workers with God: 1Cor 3:9, 2Cor 6:1
  - Servants of the New Covenant: 2Cor 3:6
  - Royal Ambassadors for Christ: 2Cor 5;20
  - Living Epistles: 2Cor 3:3
  - Servants of God: 2Cor 6:4

#26 – Recipients of Eternal Life: John 3;15, 10:28, 20:31, 1John 5:11-12

#27 – A NEW Spiritual Species: 2Cor 5:17

#28 – A Light in the Lord (in the Angelic Conflict): Eph 5;28, 1Thes 5:4-5

#29 – Unity with God the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit:

- In God the Father: 1Thes 1:1; God in You: Eph 4:6
- In God the Son: John 14:20; Christ in You: Col 1:27
  - A member in His body: 1Cor 12:13
  - A branch in the Vine: John 15:5
  - A Stone in the Building: Eph 2:21-22, 1Pet 2:5
  - A Sheep in the Flock: John 10:27-29
  - A portion of his Bride: Eph 5:25-27, Rev 19:6-8, 21:9
  - A Priest of a Kingdom of Priests: 1Pet 2:9
- In God the Holy Spirit: Rom 8:9
  - God the Holy Spirit in You

#30 – A Recipient of the Ministries of God the Holy Spirit:

- Born of God the Holy Spirit: John 3:5-8
- Baptized with God the Holy Spirit: Acts 1:5, 1Cor 12:13
- Indwelt by God the Holy Spirit:
  - John 7:39, Rom 5:5, 8:9, 1Cor 3:16, 6:19, Gal 4:6, 1John 3;24
- Sealed by God the Holy Spirit: 2Cor 1:22, Eph 4:30
- Receive Spiritual Gifts: 1Cor 12:11, 27-31, 13:1-2

#31 – Glorification at Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, Tactical Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial: Rom 8:30

#32 – Complete in Christ: Col 2:10

#33 – Possessor of All Spiritual Blessings from Eternity Past: Eph 1:3

#34 – Receipt of a New Human Spirit essential for Eternal Life & Operation Z:

- Rom 8:16, 1Cor 2:12, 2Cor 7;13, 1Thes 5:23

#35 – All Sins & Transgressions Blotted Out: Is 43:25, 44:22

#36 – Efficacious Grace for Salvation: Eph 1:13

#37 – Guaranteed Resurrection Body for Eternity: 1Cor 15:40-54

#38 – Beneficiary of Unlimited Atonement:

- 2Cor 5:14-15+19, 1Tim 2:6, 4:10, Tit 2:11, Heb 2:9, 2Pet 2:1, 1John 2:2

#39 – Equal Privilege and Opportunity under Election & Predestination to execute to completion the Protocol Plan of God:

- Rom 12:3, Eph 3:16-19

1 Revocable Asset

#40 – Filling of God the Holy Spirit:

- Begins at the instant of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God: Gal 3;3
- Lost upon leaving the Plan of God as a result of Carnality
- Recovered by use of the Rebound Procedure:
  - 1John 1:9, 1Cor 11:31, Rom 6:13, 12:1, Heb 12:1, 12:9, 12:12-13, Matt:3;3, Eph 5;14, 4:22, Jer 3:13, 1Pet 2:5+9; Rev 1:6, 5:10, 3:19 Heb 12:15, Phil 3:13-14, 2 Cor 1:12, Ps 32:5, 38:18, 51:3-4; Prov 28:13; Jam 1:21, 2Tim 2:26, Ps 32:5, 38:18, Psa 51, Heb 9:12-14

Bible Doctrine Rationales

- Rationale
  - A reason or set of reasons or intentions which cause a particular set of thoughts, beliefs, decisions or actions or are given to explain a set of thoughts, beliefs, decisions or actions.

Potential Doctrinal Rationales

- ▲ Essence of God Rationale
  - ▼ Omniscience of God
  - ▼ Omnipotence of God
  - ▼ Omnipresence of God
  - ▼ Righteousness of God
  - ▼ Justice of God
  - ▼ Love of God
  - ▼ Immutability of God
  - ▼ Eternity of God
  - ▼ Veracity of God
  - ▼ Faithfulness of God
  - ▼ Sovereignty of God
  - ▼ Anthropomorphisms
  - ▼ Anthropopathisms
- ▲ Logistical Grace Rationale
  - ▼ Spiritual Infancy through Spiritual Maturity
  - ▼ Super – Grace Blessing
  - ▼ Bravo Grace – Logistical Grace + Super – Grace
  - ▼ Ultra Super – Grace Blessings
- ▲ Afortiori Rationale
  - ▼ Since God did the more difficult and more complex thing at providing for sinful man's potential for salvation, after making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, HE can more easily provide everything needed in this life.
- ▲ Plan of God Rationale
  - ▼ The Divine Dynasphere, the Power System of God
- ▲ Authority of God Rationale
  - ▼ Provision of Bible Doctrine
  - ▼ Provision of the Spiritual Gift of Pastor Teacher
  - ▼ ICE – Isogogic, Categorical, Exegetical interpretation of the Original Languages of Scripture
- ▲ Sovereignty of God Rationale
- ▲ Transcendence of God Rationale
- ▲ The Grace Policy of God Rationale
  - ▼ All that God can do for man, based on the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus the Christ on the cross, which man CANNOT EVER earn nor deserve.
- ▲ Will of God Rationale

- Directive
- Permissive
- Overruling

- Faithfulness of God Rationale
- Wrath of God Rationale
- Glorification of God Rationale
  - Accomplished upon reaching or exceeding Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- Jeshurun Status Rationale
  - The Elite Fraternity of believers who have reached or exceeded Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- Pleroma Status Rationale
  - Attaining the "fullness of God" by accumulation of maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine into the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.
- Imputation Rationale
  - Imputation of Adam's Original Sin to the genetic Old Sin Nature at physical birth
  - Imputation of Soul Life to the Format Soul at physical birth
  - Imputation of All human personal sin to the Humanity of The Lord Jesus the Christ on the cross
  - Imputation of God the Father's Absolute Righteousness at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God setting up the GRACE pipeline
  - Imputation of Eternal Life to the restored Human Spirit at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God.
  - Imputation of 40 Invisible Assets for the believer's life in time and into eternity
  - Imputation of Escrow Super – Grace Blessings in time upon reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
  - Imputation of the Doubling of Escrow Super – Grace Blessings in time upon reaching Advanced Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.
- Condemnation Rationale
  - Condemnation based on Adam's Original Sin not Personal Sin which was all judged in The Lord Jesus the Christ on the cross.
  - Sin Nature as part of the flawed genetic structure of the Human Body as Satan's inside man
  - Resultant Spiritual Death at physical birth
- Wall of Fire protection Rationale
- Suffering for Blessing Rationale
  - Punitive Preventative Suffering
    - Results from persistently living outside the Divine Dynasphere the Protocol Plan of God
    - Purpose to return the believer to the Power System of God
      - Begins with Self Induced Misery
      - Warning
      - Intensive
      - Dying – Sin Unto Death
  - Providential Preventative Suffering
    - To provide opportunity to use the accumulated Metabolized Bible Doctrine to solve the problems and pressures of life
      - Spiritual Life Testing prior to reaching Spiritual Adulthood (3 Categories)
    - To provide the believer with enhanced logistical blessings and accelerated momentum for advancement in the Spiritual Life
      - Spiritual Life Testing after reaching Spiritual

Adulthood (3 Categories)
- Providential Preventative Momentum Testing Suffering (5 Categories)
- Providential Preventative Evidence Testing Suffering (2 Categories)

- Ambassadorship Rationale
  - The Ambassador doesn't live in the place to which he is sent for his own benefit, but is the beneficiary of benefits resulting from his citizenship in his own nation.
  - Believers are citizens of heaven with all the benefits related to that citizenship.
- Priesthood Rationale
  - The believer does not rely on anyone to represent him to God but he must represent himself to God in both his successes and failures totally understanding GRACE.
- Kenosis Rationale
- Unlimited Atonement Rationale
  - God was propitiated by the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus the Christ on the cross for ALL human sin thus providing UNLIMITED Atonement for all human beings with regard to PERSONAL SIN.
- The Word of God as Absolute Truth Rationale
  - Ps 138:26, Is 55:11, Deut 32:2
- Eternal security Rationale
  - Having done nothing to create the potential for salvation and not being able to do anything to change this potential into reality and obtain salvation the believer cannot ever do anything to LOSE his salvation.
- Spirituality Rationale
  - Absolute Status
  - Rebound + Power from the Filling of God the Holy Spirit (2 Cor4:7)
- Volitional Responsibility Rationale (Heb4:13)
  - Self Induced Misery
  - Divine Discipline
- God's Perfect Timing Rationale
  - In both all situations in the life of the believer and in his death
- Living in the Light of Eternity Rationale
  - Understanding Prophecy
  - Development of values based on what survives into eternity
- Dispensational Rationale
  - Understanding God's administrative policies for each period of Human History.
  - Uniqueness of the church age & church age believers
- Supreme Court of Heaven Rationale
  - Solutions to ALL Injustice
- Christ Controls Human History Rationale
  - The true interpretation of History when inclined to be discouraged, upset and disturbed, resulting from discernment acquired from Metabolized Bible Doctrine concerning current events and situations in contemporary history.
  - Function of establishment principles and the inevitable results in historical trends
  - Angelic Conflict continuation
  - Free will necessary for nations to succeed or fail
  - The necessity for development of a pivot of Mature Believers to preserve a client nation

- Uniqueness of The Lord Jesus the Christ Rationale
  - Incarnation and necessity for the Virgin Birth
  - Hypostatic Union – The UNIQUENESS of God & Man united forever
  - Heirship of The Lord Jesus the Christ
  - Sonship of The Lord Jesus the Christ
  - Royal Warrants of The Lord Jesus the Christ providing his Royal Families
- Covenants of God with Man Rationale
  - Abrahamic
  - Palestinian
  - Davidic
  - NEW
  - Mystery
- Ministry of God the Holy Spirit Rationale
  - Common Grace
  - Efficacious Grace
  - Mentorship through Operation Z, the Grace Apparatus for Perception
- Victory of God Rationale
  - Strategic Victory accomplished by The Lord Jesus the Christ through his Substitutionary Spiritual Death for all sin on the cross
  - Tactical Victory accomplished by the individual believer completing execution of the Protocol Plan of God, the Divine Dynasphere and reaching or exceeding the status of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God
- Divine Decree Rationale
  - Omniscience
  - Foreknowledge
  - Election
  - Predestination
- Protocol Plan of God
  - The Divine Dynasphere
  - The Power System of God Rationale
- Priorities of the Protocol Plan of God Rationale
  - Mandates first in the Plan of God
  - Virtue First in the System of God
  - Christ First in the Purpose of God
  - Grace First in the Policy of God
  - Momentum First in the Objective of God
  - Bible Doctrine First in the Authority of God
- Mandates of the Protocol Plan of God Rationale
  - LEARN Bible Doctrine in the Power System of God.
  - Maintain personal control over one's own life.
- The Total Depravity of man Rationale
- Fall of Satan Rationale
- Angelic Conflict Rationale
- Cosmic System Rationale
  - Reversionism
    - Apostasy from neglect or rejection of Bible Doctrine
  - Interlocking System of Arrogance
    - Moral and Immoral Degeneracy
    - Motivational Evil
    - Functional Evil
  - Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred
    - Functional Evil
- Fall of Man Rationale
- Salvation Rationale
  - Unlimited Atonement
  - Propitiation
  - Justification
- Royal Family of God Rationale
  - Based on the Baptism of God the

Holy Spirit
- Sharing the Inheritance of The Lord Jesus the Christ

- Sanctification Rationale
  - Positional
  - Temporal
  - Ultimate
- Royal Family Honor Code Rationale
- Equation of Hope Rationale
  - Absolute Confidence in Salvation provision
  - Absolute Confidence in Blessing provisions
  - Absolute Confidence in Glorification potential
- Equation of Despair Rationale
  - Status Quo of the Unbeliever or Reversionistic Believer under consistent Negative Volition
- Perseverance and Endurance in the Plan of God Rationale
- Rebound Rationale
  - REQUIRED Forgiveness based on the Strategic Victory of The Lord Jesus the Christ
- Virtue Rationale
  - Development of Humility as Foundational Virtue
  - Development of Integrity
    - Motivational Virtue
    - Functional Virtue
      - The secondary battalion of Problem Solving Devices
- Reciprocity Rationale
  - God loved man from eternity past with Impersonal, Unconditional Love
  - God loves every believer from Eternity Past with Impersonal, Unconditional Love
  - God loves every advancing and mature believer from Eternity Past with Personal Love
  - THEREFORE, when man learns enough to KNOW God he reciprocates that Love toward God
- Spiritual Growth Rationale
  - Infancy
  - Youth in 3 stages
  - Adulthood in 3 Stages
  - Maturity in 3 Stages
  - Results at completion of the Protocol Plan of God, Maximum Glorification of God and Pleasing God
- 10 Problem Solving Devices Rationale
- Happiness and Contentment Rationale
  - Consistently developed through the progressive advance in the Spiritual Life
- Orientation Rationale
  - Authority Orientation
  - Grace Orientation
  - Bible Doctrine Orientation
- Gratitude Rationale
  - Progressively developed throughout the Spiritual Life as the Problem Solving Devices are developed and deployed onto the Forward Line of Troops of the soul
  - Is a reflection of the Capacity of the Believer for:
    - Life
    - Love
    - Virtue
    - Honor
    - Integrity
    - Happiness
  - Provides for the Divine Viewpoint of Life
- Power of Prayer Rationale
- Christian Way of Life Rationale
  - A Supernatural Way of Life requiring Supernatural Power for

its execution provided by the Filling of God the Holy Spirit in the Power System of God.

- Slave Market of Sin Rationale
  - Slaves must be purchased by someone not in slavery and cannot be freed by their own efforts
  - The Lord Jesus the Christ was NOT a slave to Adam's Original Sin nor Personal Sin.
  - Barrier between God and Man removed by the payment of The Lord Jesus the Christ with his Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross for all human sins
- Slave or Servant of God Rationale
- Laws of Divine Establishment Rationale
  - Freedom
  - Privacy
  - Property
  - Life
    - These being the necessities for resolution of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial
- Divine Institution Rationale
  - Volition
  - Marriage
  - Family
  - Nation
    - These being necessary for effective Evangelism and resolution of the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial
- Negative Volition Rationale
  - Rejection of Truth in any of 3 categories
    - Gospel of Christ
    - Laws of Divine Establishment and Divine Institution
    - Word of God
  - The Result is Strong Delusion regarding Reality and Truth
- Resurrection Rationale
- Power Systems Rationale
  - Necessity for Man to function in some outside power system to live on this earth.
  - Power System of Satan the Cosmic Dynaspheres
  - Power System of God the Divine Dynasphere

Passages Concerning Antagonistic Emotional Hatred – Cosmic Dynasphere II

1Chron 1:10; Cush was the father of Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

1Chron 5:22; For many of the enemy fell slain in battle, because FROM THE GOD the war. And they dwelt in their place taking over their land completely annihilating them, until the exile.

1Chron 10:13-14; Therefore Saul died for his reversionistic treachery against God; in which he was unfaithful to the LORD EVEN against the word of the Lord, Bible Doctrine, which he did not systematically daily guard, nor keep the command of the LORD, and also for asking counsel from a demon possessed medium, seeking or searching for her. (1John 5:16) But he had not searched for the LORD for 16 years. Therefore the LORD caused him to slowly die under the Sin Unto Death, and caused to transfer the kingdom over to David the son of Jesse.

1Cor 1:18; For the word of the Cross is to those who perish foolishness, but to those who are saved it is the power of God.

1Cor 2:5; That your FAITH or Bible Doctrine cannot or should not, stand or be or exist in the wisdom of men or

demon influence, but in the power of God the Divine Dynasphere.

1Cor 2:12-13; But we have not received the world's frame of reference, but the spirit [human spirit] from the source of God [Holy Spirit], in order that we might have permanent knowledge of the things which have been graciously been given to us under the authority of God; which things [mystery doctrine of the Church Age] we also teach by categories, not by teaching from the source of man's wisdom, but by teaching from the source of the Spirit, bringing together spiritual truth [stage one] to a spiritual apparatus [stages 2 and 3].

1Cor 2:14-15; But the natural or Soul-ish man or unbeliever (dichotomous) does not grasp or acquire or receive knowledge of the spiritual phenomenon or things or doctrine of or from the Spirit of God, they are foolishness or absurd to him, furthermore he is not able to learn or acquire or obtain knowledge of the spiritual phenomenon or the gospel, because they are discerned, understood or perceived spiritually or from the source of God the Holy Spirit. But he that is spiritual investigates or evaluates 'The all things' of Bible Doctrine, yet he, himself is judged or evaluated of or by no man.

1Cor 2:16; For, Who has known the thinking of the Lord that we should instruct him, (NO ONE) but we keep on having the thinking of Christ.

1Cor 3:1-3; And I {Paul}, brothers {Believers}, am not and have not been able to speak or communicate to your advantage to you in such a way as to Spiritual Believers Under Filling of God the Holy Spirit, but, in contrast, as unto men of the flesh under the Old Sin Nature even as unto BABIES or Unlearned in Christ. I have fed you with milk, and not with solid food for hitherto you were not able *to take it in* and you are not able to bear it now. For you are still or yet carnal. Where for since there is jealousy, envy and strife among you, and divisions, are you not carnal are you not walking on the basis of the standards of unbelievers

1Cor 5:1-7; It is incontrovertibly or most assuredly or indisputably reported that there is fornication or illicit sexual activity or immorality among you. And such a type of fornication or immorality as is not so much as named or does not exist or is unheard of among the Gentiles or unbelievers; that someone should have his father's wife! And you are or have become puffed up or arrogant and have not mourned instead in order that he that has done this deed (incest) might be taken away or removed from among you. For I, being absent in body, but present in spirit or knowing the facts, have judged already; as though I were present; concerning him that has so done this deed or incest. In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together, and I with you in spirit with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, To turn such a one over to Satan for the destruction of his flesh, that the spirit may be delivered from this unpleasantness during the future day of the Lord Jesus. Your boasting is not good. Don't you know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump? Purge out therefore the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, as you are unleavened. For even Christ ; our Passover ; is sacrificed for us.

1Cor 5:11; But actually I wrote you not to associate with any so-called brother if he should be a fornicator, or greedy, or an idolater, or a slanderer, or a drunkard, or a swindler - not even to eat with him.

1Cor 6:9-11; Or do you not know that the unrighteous [unbeliever] shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived; neither the [unbeliever] fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor transvestite, nor homosexuals, nor thieves, nor the greedy, nor drunkards, nor slanderers, nor swindlers, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

1Cor 6:18; Flee fornication,{sex mixed with religion}! every sin a man commits is outside his body but the one constantly fornicating sins against his own body.

1Cor 6:19-20; Do you not know that your body is the temple of GHS, who is indwelling you, who you keep on having from God, and you are not your own, for you have been bought with a price! therefore glorify God in your body.

1Cor 8:1; We know that we all have (gr) gnosis, academic knowledge [anthropocentric philosophical academic speculation]. Knowledge puffs up, but the love complex, the Divine Dynasphere edifies.

1Cor 10:14-18; Therefore, my beloved, shun the worship of idols. I speak as to sensible men; judge for yourselves what I say. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a participation in the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not a participation in the body of Christ? Because there is one bread, we who are many are one body, for we all partake of the one bread. Consider the people of Israel; are not those who eat the sacrifices partners in the altar?

1Cor 10:19-20; What do I mean then, that a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or that an idol is anything. But I say that the thing which the gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to Demons, not to God, and I do not want you to become sharers in demons.

1Cor 10:21; You cannot drink the cup of the lord and the cup of demons, you cannot partake of the table of the lord and the table of demons.

1Cor 11:20; Therefore when you meet together, it is not to eat the Lord's Supper, for in eating each one takes his own supper first; and one is hungry and another is drunk.

1Cor 11:31; And if we keep on judging ourselves rightly or accurately (1John 1:9) and nothing else, but we (Corinthians) are not and should be, we will not receive judgment from the Justice of God.

1Cor 14:20; Brethren, Believers be not spiritual children in your thinking but in your thinking be spiritual adults but in evil or the Cosmic Dynasphere be children.

1Cor 15:23-26; But each one in or among his own battalion of believers who belong together, Christ the first fruits, after that those who are Christ's at his coming (2nd Advent) then comes the end when he delivers up the kingdom to God even the Father, when he has abolished all rule, (Satan), all authority, all power, from that time he must reign, until he has put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy to be destroyed is death.

1Cor 15:32-33; If from Human motives I fought with irrational emotionally unstable human mobs at Ephesus, what does it profit me? If the dead are not raised, "Let us eat, drink and be merry or focus our life on pleasures of hedonism, for tomorrow we die." Be not deceived, the communication of evil doctrine from friends corrupts establishment principles; or Evil companions corrupt good morals.

1Cor 15:34; Awaken from your drunken stupor of Human Viewpoint to righteousness, or come to your senses righteously, after being deceived by blurred doctrinal thinking or strong delusion from deception; and cease sinning. For some believers have acquired no knowledge of God though available. I speak this to your humiliation or shame in time or this life.

1Cor 15:55; Oh Death where is your Sting or are your thorns (spiritual believer), Oh Grave where is your Victory or destruction (Carnal believer).

1Cor 15:57; But total thanksgiving, appreciation, gratefulness and gratitude to God who gives to us the victory (resurrection body) through our lord JC. (Winner)

1John 1:1-10; What was from the beginning (Virgin Birth& incarnation of JC) what we have heard, what we have seen with our eyes, what we have observed, and our hands have handled, concerning the Living Word of life. And the Life was revealed, in fact we have both seen (JC in the flesh), and testified and proclaimed to YOU that Eternal Live, that very same one who was face to face with the father and was *revealed to us*. What we have both seen and heard we also report to you, in order that YOU also may keep on having fellowship with us, furthermore, our fellowship is also with the Father, and with his Son, The Lord Jesus, The Christ. In fact these things we write in order that our state of happiness might potentially be completed or fulfilled continually in you with the result that in time and eternity you might be Sharing the Happiness of God. And this is the message we have heard from Him and have communicated it to you, that God is Light, and in him darkness does not exist. If

we contend, assert, maintain, claim, that we have fellowship with Him (GF & JC) and we keep walking in darkness, (CDS I & II), We keeps on lying to ourselves and we do not live or practice the Truth, But if we keep Walking in the Light, as he (JC) is in the light; we keep having fellowship with each other. If we say we have no Old Sin Nature or Do Not Sin, (Denial and Projection) we are deceiving ourselves and the truth or Metabolized Bible Doctrine is NOT in us (No knowledge of the recovery procedure). If we Believers would acknowledge, admit, name, cite, confess our personal Post salvation sins, maybe we will and maybe we will not; He, GOD the Father, always keeps on being Faithful or dependable and Justified or Righteous, with the result that he might (If we will do this he WILL ALWAYS) forgive, cancel, pardon us the sins and cleanse or purify us from all unknown wrongdoing or wickedness or unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar and the truth of his word if NOT in us.

1John 1:6 (First Illusion of Cosmic Dynasphere involvement); If we contend, assert, maintain, claim, that we have fellowship with Him, God the Father and The Lord Jesus, The Christ and we keep walking in darkness, Cosmic Dynasphere I & II, We keep on lying to ourselves and we do not live or practice the Truth.

1John 1:9; If we Believers would acknowledge, admit, name, cite, confess our personal Post salvation sins, maybe we will and maybe we will not; He, GOD the Father, always keeps on being Faithful or dependable and Justified or Righteous, with the result that he might (If we will do this he WILL ALWAYS) forgive, cancel, pardon us the sins and cleanse or purify us from all unknown wrongdoing or wickedness or unrighteousness

1John 1:10; If we contend that we have not sinned, we keep on making him a liar and his word, Bible Doctrine, does not reside in us.

1John 2:1-2; My dear children (non resident congregation), I keep on writing these things to you in order that you may not sin or loose your momentum through sin, nevertheless, if anyone sins, he continues to have a defense attorney before The Father, Jesus Christ, the Righteous. And he himself (JC) is the propitiation (satisfaction for God) a substitute for our sins (Believers) and not a substitute for ours only but also a substitute for those sins of the entire world.

1John 2:8-11; On the other hand I have written a new mandate to you which is true reliable Bible Doctrine in him, The Lord Jesus, The Christ in the Divine Dynasphere, and in you Believers in the Divine Dynasphere because the darkness, the Cosmic Dynasphere I & II is passing away and the true light of Bible Doctrine is already shining. When anyone asserts, claims, maintains, contents, that he is in the light of the Divine Dynasphere and hates his fellow Believer, he is in the darkness of the Cosmic Dynasphere until now. He who loves his fellow Believer resides in the light of the Divine Dynasphere and there is no cause for ruin or reason for stumbling in it. When anyone hates his fellow Believer he is in the Darkness in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, under Black Out of the Soul, and Scar Tissue of the Soul and he walks in the Darkness of Residence and function in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and he does not know where he is going because his life has lost direction because the darkness has blinded his eyes in his Black Out of the Soul.

1John 2:15-16; Stop loving the Cosmic Dynaspheres or anything in the Cosmic Dynasphere, if anyone (Believer in the Cosmic Dynasphere) keeps loving the Cosmic Dynaspheres the love from the Father as Personal Love for God the Father and Impersonal Love for Mankind is not in him because all that is in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, the Lust from the flesh the Old Sin Nature, lust from the eyes the mentality of the soul and the arrogant pattern of life in Cosmic Dynasphere residence and function, is not from the Father but from the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

1John 2:18-19; My dear Children or non face to face congregation immature student believers, it is the last hour or favorable time in the entire Church Age to use the Divine Dynasphere and advance to Gate 8, spiritual maturity, and just as you have heard that Anti-Christ the dictator of the Revived Roman Empire will come in the tribulation, even now in the Church Age many anti-Christs who are believers in the Cosmic Dynaspheres have come on the scene. They have departed or separated from us rejecting Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine, and lack motivation in the Spiritual Life, entering the Cosmic Dynaspheres through Negative Volition, but they were really not with us or part of us for if they were with us,

having Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine, they would still be residing with us within the Divine Dynasphere under Bible Doctrine orientation, but they have reacted to us and separated from us and defected to the Cosmic Dynaspheres in order that they might be exposed and demonstrate that all Believers are NOT with us.

1John 2:22; Who is the liar but he who denies that Jesus is the Christ? This is the antichrist, he who denies the Father and the Son.

1John 3:1-2; Concentrate on or understand how great a love complex, Divine Dynasphere, the father has given to us in the Royal Family of God that we should be designated Students of God, and we are students of God under divine authority and training, obligated to learn Bible Doctrine & Glorify God, therefore the Cosmic Dynaspheres do not understand nor recognize us, because Cosmic Dynasphere disciples did not understand nor recognize him, The Lord Jesus, The Christ in Hypostatic Union in the Divine Dynasphere. Beloved, Royal Family of God, we are now students of God, and what we will be in the future in phase III in Eternity has not yet been revealed or manifest, we know, however, that if he should appear, being that the resurrection of the Church is imminent, we shall be similar to Him in our Resurrection Body because we shall see him the resurrected Christ just as he is.

1John 3:3; And everyone having reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Gate 8 of the Divine Dynasphere, who keeps on having this Hope-3, absolute confidence of blessing at the Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ, in him, simultaneously purifies himself by means of rebound (1John 1:9), just as He, that Unique Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, is pure.

1John 3:4; Every Believer who does sin also does lawlessness leaving the Divine Dynasphere and enters the Cosmic Dynaspheres, in fact sin is lawlessness or Cosmic Dynasphere involvement.

1John 3:5-10 (Purpose of the Incarnation of Christ); Indeed you know that the unique one, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, was revealed in order that he might carry our sins and in fact sin was not in him. When any believers, resides in the Divine Dynasphere, he is NOT sinning; when anyone sins, residing in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, he has not seen him, The Lord Jesus, The Christ; nor has he come to know him through Personal Love for God the Father and Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. My dear Children, congregation, let know one deceive you, when anyone performs righteousness from residence and function in the Divine Dynasphere, he is Honorable, just as He, Christ, is honorable. When any Believer commits a sin he has become the agent of the devil, from the devil, because the devil has sinned from the beginning, for this reason the son of God was revealed or appeared in the 1st Advent, that he might destroy, void, nullify the works of the devil. At the Moment that anyone is born from God through Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, He is NOT sinning, because his Seed, God the Holy Spirit, keeps him residing in It, the Divine Dynasphere, furthermore the believer is not able to sin in the Divine Dynasphere because he has been born from God. For by this Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization, and Application of Bible Doctrine, Students or children of God in the Divine Dynasphere learning Bible Doctrine and Executing the Spiritual Life and the disciples or children of the Devil, Believers in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, are manifest, apparent, obvious, and anyone who does not manufacture integrity or practice righteousness and the one who does not love, with Impersonal Love for Mankind, his fellow Believer, is not from God or not in the Divine Dynasphere.

1John 3:12; Not as Cain, who was motivated from that Evil one, Satan and he murdered his brother with a sacrificial knife, for what reason did he murder him? Because his functions or deeds or attributes keep on being evil, worthless, or degenerate but those functions and deeds of his brother kept on being honorable, righteous, virtuous in expression of BD, fulfilling his obligation to God.

1John 3:11-16 (People distraction as a TEST); Because this is the mandate message which you have heard from the beginning, that we Believers should LOVE each other not as Cain, who was motivated from that Evil one, Satan and consequently murdered his brother with a sacrificial knife, and why or for what reason did he murder him with a sacrificial knife? Because his deeds, functions, actions kept on being Evil while his brothers deeds kept on being honorable, virtuous, righteous in the expression of Bible Doctrine to fulfill his responsibility to God. Brethren, Royal Family of God residing in the Divine Dynasphere, Stop being Surprised, Astonished, Shocked, if

the Cosmic Dynasphere system keeps on or perpetually hates you, and it does. We know that we have changed our residence from the realm of Death in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, to the Christian Way of Life, Residence and Function in Divine Dynasphere, because we have loved the Royal Family of God with Impersonal Love. When anyone does not love the Royal Family of God he resides in the realm or sphere of Death, the Cosmic Dynaspheres. Everyone who hates his brother or fellow Believer is a murderer, also you know that not every murderer has Eternal Life residing in him. In this Divine Dynasphere we have come to know to understand this Impersonal Love that he and only he, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, laid down his Life in Substitutionary Spiritual Death for us, consequently we ought to lay down our lives for fellow Believers when necessary in disaster circumstances.

1John 3:17-20 (Challenge of system testing)
v17: Moreover IF anyone has worldly or material wealth, and he observes or perceives that his fellow Believer is destitute or in extreme poverty, and he has NO compassion for him, how can this impersonal love from God be residing in Him? My Dear Children, congregation, let us NOT love with thought and language, as in Personal or Conditional Love only, but also in function, as in Impersonal or Unconditional Love, action, deed, practical proof, and doctrine. In this Divine Dynasphere we shall come to know that we are from the truth of Bible Doctrine, and we shall convince the right lobe of our souls in his sight or we shall have confidence in our right lobes before him. Because if the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of our soul condemns us, remember or bear in mind that God is greater than the Stream of Consciousness of our Souls, furthermore he has known all things.

1John 4:5; They and only they, False Teachers or Gnostics, are from the Cosmic Dynasphere therefore they teach from the source of Cosmic Dynasphere and the Cosmic Dynasphere listens to or understands them.

1John 5:3-5; from this is that virtue love toward God, that we keep executing his mandates and his mandates are not difficult or burdensome nor too heavy to fulfill. Because every category of humanity who have been born from God prevails over, overcomes, defeats the Cosmic Dynasphere Systems and this is the initial victory which has overcome the Cosmic Dynasphere our Faith Rest Drill 4 Stages. Who is this person who has overcome the Cosmic Dynasphere, no one else but he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God.

1Kings 3:26; Then the woman whose son was the living child said to the king, because her emotions yearned for her son, "Oh, my lord, give her the living child, and by no means slay it." But the other said, "It shall be neither mine nor yours; divide it."

1Kings 12:19; So, as a result, Israel has been in rebellion against the house of David to this day.

1Kings 14:24; and there were also sodomites male homosexuals in the land. They did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD dispossessed before the people of Israel.

1Pet 1:22; Since, in obedience to Bible Doctrine, using the Rebound Procedure & Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine, you have purified your souls from a non-hypocritical love of the brethren, Impersonal Love for Mankind, fervently love one another from the right lobe.

1Pet 2:9; You are a chosen or elect race (Church Age Believers & No racial distinction), you are a royal priesthood (Representing Self to God), you are a holy nation (Client Nation), a people for God's own possession (Royal Family of God) , that you may proclaim the virtues or excellencies of Him (Christ in Hypostatic Union) who called you out of Darkness into his marvelous light (Divine Dynasphere).

1Pet 3:8; Finally let all be harmonious, love a brethren, and add to that kindheartedness and humility of spirit.

1Pet 3:9; Do not return evil for evil or reviling for reviling; but on the contrary bless, for to this you have been called, that you may obtain a blessing.

1Pet 3:17; For it is better to suffer for doing right, if that should be God's will, than for doing wrong.

1Pet 3:18-22; For Christ also, once and for all, died once in judgement having suffered for all, as a substitute for our sins, the righteous just one as a substitute for the unrighteous unjust ones, in order that he might bring us to face to face with God, on the one hand, having been put to physical death in the flesh (After Spiritual Death), but on the other hand having received Life by means of GHS. By means of which GHS also, He Christ having received transportation (Into Hades) to tartarus, made a public proclamation of victory to the incarcerated spirits in Prison. Having disobeyed once upon a time when the longsuffering patience of the God kept waiting in the days of Noah, when the ark was being constructed, in which ark a few that is 8 souls were brought to safety through water (analogy to SAJOG through Faith in JC). Which also corresponds to the baptism (GHS) that now saves us, not the removal of human dirt as in a bath, thus not water baptism, but, the pledge of absolute good spiritual advance or conscience toward God (spiritual advance to maturity) by means of (through) the resurrection of JC, Who is on the right hand of God, having traveled into heaven, angels and authorities and powers having become subordinate to him.

1Pet 5:5-6; Likewise you younger, immature Believers, submit yourselves to the Pastor – Teacher, the elder or leader, all of you others in the congregation fasten to one another or clothe yourselves with Grace Thinking and humility towards one another, being oriented to the Grace of God, because The God makes war against the arrogant Believer not making Adjustment to the Justice of God but gives Grace to the Humble Believer who makes Adjustment to the Justice of God. Therefore become Grace & doctrinally oriented or Humble yourselves under the Mighty or Powerful or ruling hand of God (DDS) and his delegated authority, that he may exalt or Promote you in the proper time (Gate 8)

1Pet 5:7; Cast all your anxieties from terrorism or any outside pressures on him, because he keeps on caring and providing for you.

1Pet 5:8; *Attain Spiritual Self Esteem*, Be stabilized, sober, vigilant, self disciplined, in the Divine Dynasphere, be on the alert from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, because, your enemy or adversary the Devil prowls around like a hungry roaring Lion , a carnivore, seeking someone to devour.

1Sam 28:16; Then in summary Samuel replied, "Why the hell therefore do you ask me (pun on Saul's name), since the LORD has departed from you therefore He has become your enemy?

1Thes 2:18; Wherefore we could have come to you, even I, Paul, once again but Satan hindered us.

1Thes 4:3; For this is and keeps on being the will of God, your sanctification. Being set apart to God, that you should keep on knowing Bible Doctrine from the past and applying it to experience abstaining from Fornication, overt adultery and illicit sexual lifestyle. (use your volition to JUST SAY NO),

1Thes 4:13; But I do not ever wish you believers to be or remain ignorant concerning those BELIEVERS who are benefited by being asleep in physical death, that you may not sorrow or grieve as the rest of the unbelievers who have no hope.

1Thes 5:5; For all you believers of the Royal Family of God are all always the children of light the children of the day of the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ the Church Age; we are not of the night nor of darkness, not in the tribulation but in the Church Age to represent Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ.

1Thes 5:19; (Command) YOU habitually Stop Quenching, Squelching, Hindering, Thwarting, Dampening or Suppressing God the Holy Spirit, get out of His Way!

1Tim 1:6-7; From which some arrogant and / or apostate and / or stupid reversionistic pastors in every generation, having deviated or swerved or gone astray they themselves have turned aside from their responsibility to vain, ineffective teaching or empty talk. Without hope of success, Continually Stubbornly Desiring and WILLING to be teachers of the Mosaic Law, as in the age of Israel, since they DO NOT UNDERSTAND, from legalistic reversionism

and influence of Evil, either what they have been and are teaching or concerning the things about which they make confident dogmatic assertions which are untrue.

1Tim 1:13; Though I (Paul), in the past as an unbeliever, was formerly Blasphemous, a slanderous critic of God, and a vigorous persecutor of the church, and an arrogant violently insolent man, but in the past, nevertheless I obtained or received mercy being graced out with every category of grace from saving grace to surpassing grace, because I produced these things of arrogant blaspheme and murderous persecutions of the church, since being ignorant I acted in unbelief.

1Tim 1:15; Faithful is the Doctrine, a trustworthy statement or true point of Doctrine, and worthy of unqualified acceptance, (Quote Begins) that, as unqualified reality, in Hypostatic Union Christ Jesus came into the world of Satan, considering the whole of the 1st advent to the cross, to provide potential for Eternal Salvation through his Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross intending to save sinful ones the whole Human Race with Adam's Original Sin and the Old Sin Nature, with reference to sinful ones, in FACT, I definitely am and keep on being the worst of sinners the record holder.

1Tim 1:19; Be having and holding or keeping the Bible Doctrine in the Human Spirit and Soul and keeping good of intrinsic value Norms and Standards of Bible Doctrine in the conscience, free from evil, which good conscience or Norms and Standards some reversionistic Believers have rejected, cast off, thrust away or repudiated, have suffered shipwreck concerning their Bible Doctrine being in reversionism with influence from evil resulting in bad Norms and Standards. (cut the happiness from God out of your life)

1Tim 1:20; Among whom are Hymenae'us a gossip and maligner and Alexander, who keep on being in reversionism and under the influence of evil, whom I have delivered over to Satan in order that they might be taught the hard way by pain and discipline not to blaspheme.

1Tim 2:8; Therefore I have at this moment made a command decision after proper deliberation, for the individual men with manly attitudes of the Royal Family of God as Royal Priests to pray in every place, lifting devout, pleasing to God hands of the believer in fellowship advancing in the Spiritual Life daily and applying Bible Doctrine to his prayer or mature male believers leading intercessory prayer as did Moses, without the Mental Attitude Sin of anger or reasonings, opinions and thoughts in dispute with Bible Doctrine, a sceptical critical attitude toward Bible Doctrine therefore dissension from antagonism toward Bible Doctrine.

1Tim 3:6-7; NOT a neophyte, new believer or an immature Believer lest, blind from conceit, having received Blind Arrogance he might fall into or become involved in the judgment and condemnation with Divine Discipline of the devil, moreover, he must also, under duty, be having a noble or honorable reputation from those outside of the local church where he is pastor, both believers and unbelievers, in order that he might not fall into disgrace under the influence of evil the policy of Satan, and the snare of reversionism of the devil, ruler of this world.

1Tim 3:16; And by consent of all with everyone in agreement, great is the Mystery Doctrine of the Church Age, with reference to becoming God Like, He, the unique One Christ Eternal God, who became visible from the virgin birth to the ascension and session at the right hand of God the Father, by means of the flesh of his humanity, the same one Christ in Hypostatic Union at the 1st advent, was vindicated, justified and treated as just by means of God the Holy Spirit, he was carefully scrutinized and observed by angels from his birth to his session at the right hand of God the Father, he was proclaimed, by many heralds communicating with the authority of the King of Kings, among the nations, he was and still is the object of Faith in the world of satan's rulership, always resulting in individual eternal salvation, and he was taken via the ascension up into the place of Glory.

1Tim 4:1; But that same God the Holy Spirit, who during the 1st advent, vindicated the incarnate Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ (1Tim 3:16), explicitly communicates or teaches or reports that in latter periods of Time, the dispensations of the Royal Family of God and completion of the Age of Israel, Between the 1st & 2nd Advents, some Believers in the Royal Family of God, fail and will become apostate, standing away from revolting against, abstaining from, departing from rejecting The Bible Doctrine, constantly paying attention to, concentrating on,

applying the mind to, adhering to, being occupied with fallen angelic deceitful demon teachers communicating the Doctrines from Demons, EVIL and the Cosmic Dynasphere.

1Tim 4:2; By means of hypocrisy, speaking from behind a mask of falsehood from the source of human pathological constant liars and phonies, who because of their own conscience have been branded with the hot branding iron of evil in their own conscience resulting in Scar Tissue of the Soul.

1Tim 4:4-5; Because (v3), everything created by perfect God, any meat from the animal world is Good for Food and nothing among the meat from animal life is to be rejected as unclean, if it is received with Gratitude or thanksgiving. For it has been sanctified, set apart for nourishment through the agency of the Word from God and Prayer.

1Tim 5:6; But the widow who started in the past and lives constantly indulging in sensual pleasure, living voluptuously, riotously, in self-indulgence is in reversionistic death under the influence of evil, while she is still alive.

1Tim 5:14; Therefore, after careful deliberation it is MY, Pauls, command decision that the younger widows, not qualified for Local Church charity and with their own problems of libido, marry to get under the authority of a strong husband, have children, administer or manage their households as mistress of the Home, and give no or not one opportunity to the enemy, Satan himself, to abuse or reproach GRACE.

1Tim 6:3; If, and it is true, anyone teaches you a different doctrine in opposition to this context, and continually does not concur with sound doctrine, namely those doctrines from the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, even to the teaching of the doctrines pertaining to Godliness, residence and function in the Divine Dynasphere, OR Spiritual Maturity, OR Balance of Residence,

1Tim 6:4; Absolutely, from rejection of Bible Doctrine and Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, He has automatically received Blind Arrogance in the Interlocking Systems of Arrogance, being stupid, knowing, understanding, comprehending, perceiving nothing, not one thing or zero about the mechanical functions of Bible Doctrine; but in contrast, he, as expected, has a morbid craving, obsession, excessive vicious fondness with controversy and verbal conflict, from which originate jealousy, discord, evil speculations, malignings or verbal sins.

1Tim 6:17; Be commanding, exhorting and with authority instructing in application for their benefit, those Rich Ones, in the congregation in this present dispensation of the Church Age, that they be not arrogant, nor set their confidence upon the uncertainty of wealth or riches, but set their confidence on God who richly provides, furnishes us as believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace for our advantage all things abundantly for our pleasure and enjoyment.

2Chron 10:19; So Israel has been in rebellion against the house of David to this day.

2Chron 25:14-15; After Amazi'ah came from the slaughter of the E'domites, he brought the gods of the men of Se'ir, and set them up as his gods, and worshiped them, making offerings to them. Therefore the LORD was angry with Amazi'ah and sent to him a prophet, who said to him, "Why have you resorted to the gods of a people, which did not deliver their own people from your hand?"

2Chron 25:20; But Amazi'ah would not listen; for it was of God, in order that he might give them into the hand of their enemies, because they had sought the gods of Edom.

2Chron 36:11-13; Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And he did evil in the sight of the Lord his God; he did not humble himself before Jeremiah the prophet who spoke for the Lord. Then he also revolted against King Nebuchadnezzar who had made him swear allegiance by God. But he stiffened his neck and hardened his heart against the Lord God of Israel.

2Cor 2:11; In order that no advantage be taken of us by satan for we are not ignorant of his schemes or devices (thoughts and people to distract us and remold our personality for conformance with the CDS).

2Cor 3:14; But their minds were hardened by development of Scar Tissue of the Soul and until this very day at the reading of Moses, the Old Testament Scripture covenant, a veil lies over their head, but when anyone turns to the Lord the veil is removed.

2Cor 3:15-16; Yes, to this day whenever Moses is read a veil lies over their minds; but when a man turns to the Lord the veil is removed.

2Cor 4:3-4; But even if our Gospel is veiled or unclear to those hearing it, it is veiled to those who are perishing, unbelievers, in whom or whose case the God of This world, Satan, has blinded the minds of those who do not believe, being in Black Out of the Soul, that they might not see the light of the Gospel of the Glory of Christ who is the image of God.

2Cor 4:6, For God who commanded "Light shine out of Darkness" (Gen 1:3) is the one who has shined into our right lobes, to give the light of the knowledge of the Glory of God in the face of The Lord Jesus, The Christ

2Cor 6:11-12; Oh you Corinthians our mouth is open to you with Bible Doctrine teaching, our Right lobe is enlarged with Metabolized Bible Doctrine Preparation. You are not hindered from learning Bible Doctrine by the Pastor Teachers but by your own emotions.

2Cor 6:17; Therefore come out from among them, and be separated from them, says the Lord, and touch nothing unclean; then I will welcome you,

2Cor 10:4; For the equipment and weapons of our conflict or warfare are not human attributes but the attributes of unseen divine power from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, and residence in the 8 gates of the power system of God the Divine Dynasphere, given by means of God in the Protocol Plan of God, against the destruction of Satan's fortifications or strongholds of EVIL.

2Cor 10:8; For even if I should rub it in somewhat freely about our authority, which the Lord gave for edification, and not for destroying you.

2Cor 10:12; Not that we venture to class or compare ourselves with some of those who commend themselves. But when they measure themselves by one another, and compare themselves with one another, they are without understanding.

2Cor 11:3; But I am afraid unless as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, deceive your minds that you will be led astray from the simplicity, virtue and purity of devotion to Christ.

2Cor 11:13-15; For such men are false apostles, deceitful workers, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ, and no wonder even Satan himself disguises himself as an angel of Light, therefore it is not surprising that his servants disguise themselves as the servants of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their deeds.

2Cor 12:7-10; Nevertheless or And yet in spite of this, Paul's good intentions to refrain from arrogant boasting, for this reason, in order that I, Paul, be not elevated or glorified by means of or because of the surpassing greatness, extraordinary quality or the abundance of all kinds of Bible Doctrine revelations as Mystery Doctrine of the Church Age, lest I or to keep me from, becoming arrogant or conceited from the past and that overflowing into my life or over elated exalting myself, there was given to me or I was given for my personal benefit, blessing and advantage, a thorn for the advantage for the flesh (constant physical irritation or ailment of some kind), an angel demon from the source of Satan that he might enter into and continue to battle, buffet torment, maltreat or punch me out, to keep me from being, or Lest I should become Arrogant, over elated, exalting myself. On behalf of or Concerning this thorn in the flesh Preventative Suffering, I began to call for help, appeal, plead, exhort and fervently and

intensively begged, praying to the Lord God the Father, 3 times for the purpose that it, he, the thorn demon, might depart, shear off, stand off or remove himself away from me. And then as a result, He (God) had communicated assuring me for my benefit in the past with the result that I had this information metabolized, "My Grace, Living and Escrow Super – Grace, Divine Initiative of Grace in Eternity Past and Divine Initiative of Grace in Time, has been and keeps being the sufficient basis for contentment and happiness, for your advantage, and always produces contentment for you, for the inherent omnipotent power of the Assets for the Spiritual Life and the Divine Dynasphere, has been and keeps on continuously being fulfilled by means of weakness, helplessness, powerlessness, OR My, God's, strength is carried into completed operation by means of YOUR weaknesses, being beyond using human assets in Preventative Suffering" (in Paul)", therefore, ALL THE MORE GLADLY WITH GREATEST PLEASURE to the HIGHEST DEGREE, I, Paul, will, without conceit or vanity or arrogance I will rather dogmatically boast in the sphere of or about my weaknesses under Providential Preventative Suffering of Intensive Momentum Testing (5 Categories), in order that the omnipotent power of Christ may for my advantage take up quarters or bivouac or pitch a tent upon, in or over me. Therefore, being self evident because in Status Quo Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God with the omnipotence of Christ taking up quarters on me, for Christ's sake or on behalf of Christ, I find contentment in the sphere of weaknesses caused by helpless and hopeless situations of Providential Preventative Sufferings with the infirmities of physical illness and loss of health, in the sphere of insolence of insults or malignings, in the pressures and distress of needs or lack of the details of life from disasters, in the sphere of persecutions from religion or collective or individual legalism, in the sphere of distresses or anguish from disappointment in human relationships from those whom you love, in the sphere of all difficulties or stresses in life, for on the occasion when I am weak or helpless under Providential Preventative Sufferings, THEN at that time and only at that time, I keep on being strong.

2Cor 13:10; For this reason I am writing these things while absent in order that when I am present I may not use severity in accordance with the authority which the Lord gave me for the purpose of edification.

2John 7-8; Because many deceivers have gone out into the world who do not acknowledge JC as coming in the flesh, (Gnosticism) this category is the deceiver and the antichrist. Look out for yourselves that you may not lose your momentum and what you have accomplished in Gate 4 momentum but that you might receive a full reward.

2John 9; No one has fellowship with God who keeps on advancing in knowledge out of bounds and does not remain on the playing field of the Divine Dynasphere, by means of the Bible Doctrines of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, He who remains or resides in the Divine Dynasphere by means of Bible Doctrine, this same one keeps on having fellowship with both the Father and the Son.

2Kings 21:2-3; And he did what was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to the abominable practices of the nations whom the LORD drove out before the people of Israel. For he rebuilt the high places which Hezeki'ah his father had destroyed; and he erected altars for Ba'al, and made an Ashe'rah, as Ahab king of Israel had done, and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served them.

2Pet 1:9; For he who lacks these virtues, the ability to switch to Impersonal Love for Mankind, is nearsighted and blind, under Black Out of the Soul, and has forgotten that he has been cleansed from past sins.

2Pet 2:1-3; But there were false prophets also among the people in Jeremiah's Day, just as there will be false teachers among you (in Peter's Day), who will secretly bring in damnedable or destructive heresies, even denying the Lord who bought them under unlimited atonement, and bring upon themselves swift destruction of the Soul. And many will follow their licentiousness, and because of them the way of truth will be reviled. And in their greed they will exploit you with false words; from of old their condemnation has not been idle, and their destruction has not been asleep.

2Pet 2:4 (divine Judgement on the Fallen Angels who Fornicated with Human Females, Gen 6); For if the God himself did not spare, the angels having sinned (now in prison for Gen 6:2, bne Ha Elohim), and he did not spare them, but by means of chains of thick darkness having incarcerated or imprisoned them in Tartarus he delivered them to judgment being constantly guarded.

2Pet 2:6; For he, God, condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomor'rah to destruction by reducing them to ashes having made of them an example to those who would live ungodly lives of reversionism and evil thereafter;

2Pet 2:7-8; and if he rescued righteous Lot, greatly distressed by the licentiousness of the wicked (for by what that righteous man saw and heard as he lived among them, he was vexed in his righteous soul day after day with their lawless deeds),

2Pet 2:12; But these [moral degenerates], like unreasoning animals, born as creatures of instinct to be captured and killed, reviling where they have no knowledge, will in their destruction also be destroyed.

2Pet 2:13-14; Suffering wrong as the wages of doing wrong, they count it a pleasure to revel in the daytime. They are stains and blemishes, reveling in their deceptions. And they carouse, having eyes full of adultery, they never cease from sin; enticing unstable souls, having their right lobe trained in lust, accursed individuals.

2Pet 2:18-19; For constantly bombastically preaching great arrogant, eloquent, swelling, over weighted, multi syllable, boastful words of legalism from the source of vanity of the vacuum of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, as a result they keep enticing, entrapping the unstable souls (v14), by means of the approbation lusts and by means of lasciviousness of the flesh those who barely escape from the ultimate source of the false teachers having a pattern of life in the sphere of error of reversionism. While the false teachers keep on announcing or promising them liberty or freedom when they themselves keep on existing as slaves to corruption, the Old Sin Nature, for by whom anyone in principle has been defeated by the same one, reversionist false teacher, he keeps on being enslaved.

2Pet 2:20-22; For if and it is true, unbelievers, after having already escaped from the ultimate source of defilement of the False Teaching Evil of the Cosmic Dynaspheres the Doctrine of Demons having rejected this false doctrine (1Tim 4;1), by means of the epignosis knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ in the gospel, they are again involved, entangled or interwoven by this false Doctrine now listening intently as the result of a change in their Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and which they have rejected at {before} gospel hearing by their own Negative Volition and are {now} constantly overcome and defeated; the latter end or last state of {(ff) believer} reversionism has, from their own free will volition, become with permanent results far worse for them than the first of the unbeliever with common sense when they rejected false teaching, they now being minus all common sense. For it would have kept on being better for them, slave victims of false teaching, not to have fully known (epiginosko) the way of imputed righteousness of the gospel of Christ for salvation, than after having fully known, by free will, to turn away from authority of the holy or sanctified commandment (1John 3:23) having been delivered to them for their advantage. For it would have been better for the unbeliever never to have known the way of righteousness of epignosis gospel than having known the gospel to turn back from the holy commandment *for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone* through Negative Volition, delivered to them in witnessing or evangelism. It has happened to them for their disadvantage, according to the correct proverb (Prov 26:11), The Gentile dog returns back to the authority of his own vomit accepting false teaching he has previously rejected, and the Jewish sow the female pig after being washed and rejecting false teaching returns resulting in wallowing in the sewage or filth of legalistic false teaching, accepting that same false teaching.

2Sam 13:10-32; Then Amnon commanded to Tamar, "Bring the food into the bedroom, that I may eat from your hand." Then Tamar took the cakes she had made, and brought them to Amnon her brother, into the bedroom. But when she approached his bed with the food for him to eat, he violently seized her and overpowered her on the bed and said to her, "{very vulgarly} (fuck me) Copulate with me, my sister." She answered him, "No, my brother, do not rape me; for such a thing should not be done in Israel (as a client nation it will motivate crime and evil destroying freedom); do not commit this criminal act. And I, or What about me, where could I take or get rid of my reproach, shame or disgrace? And what about you, you would become something you are not and be disqualified for the throne, like one of the criminals of Israel. Now therefore, Please! Speak to the king; for he will not hinder or withhold me from being married to you." But being totally unreasonable and emotional he,

Amnon, was not willing or refused to listen to her; and because he was stronger than she he overpowered her and he violated and raped her, and had sexual intercourse with her. Then Amnon hated her with an intense hatred; for greater was the hatred with which he hated than the love with which he loved her. And Amnon ordered her, "Get up, get out or Get the hell out of here." But she replied to him, "No, sending me away, throwing me out would be a greater evil than what you have already done to me." But he was not willing, unwilling to or refused to listen to her. He loudly summoned screaming at his servant who waited on him, his valet, and commanded, "Now, Violently throw this disagreeable whorish woman OUT, away from me, and bolt or lock the door behind her." Now upon her, all she was wearing, a chimeze or petty coat with long sleeves covering her arms; for so were the virgin daughters of the king dressed under their royal robes. Then his servant or valet seized her and threw her out or caused her to go outside, and locked the door behind her. And Tamar scooped up dust and slopped it on her head covering her face with dust, and ripped to pieces her long sleeved virginal chimeze which she was wearing being totally naked saying in effect that she was taken by violent force in rape and not guilty of seduction nor incest; and she covered her face with her hands and arms, and ran on and on through many many streets going and going, crying aloud and sobbing as she went. Then her brother Ab'salom spoke to her, "Has your brother Amnon been with you? Now my sister, do not plot revenge, for he is your brother; do not worry or brood about this matter." Consequently Tamar remained but she was destroyed, ruined in the public eye, in her brother Ab'salom's castle. Now when King David heard of all these things about this entire matter, he was extremely angry, but he did not trouble the life of Amnon because he was his son however because he loved him and he was his first-born and crown prince. (Septuagint, Josephus) But Ab'salom did not speak to Amnon regarding neither good nor evil; nevertheless Ab'salom with great poise continually hated Amnon, because he had raped his sister Tamar. Now it came to pass after two full years when Ab'salom's sheep shearers were at his sheep ranch at the former temple of Ba'al in Ha'zor, at the border of Ephriam, and Ab'salom invited to the party all the king's sons. Then Ab'salom went to the king, and said, "Please note that your servant has sheep shearers; Please let the king and his courtiers go with your servant, Absalom." But in the reply the king said to Ab'salom, "No, my son, we wil not go so that we are not burdensome to you." Although He, Absalom, urged him, but he kept on refusing to go but he gave royal approval and best wishes for a great party. Consequently Ab'salom requested, "If not, please let Amnon my brother accompany and come with us." And the king replied to him, "Why should he go with you?" But Ab'salom very calmly kept urging David until he allowed Amnon and all the king's sons to go with him. Now, previously before the guests arrived, Ab'salom had commanded his body guard servants who were very friendly to him, saying, "Observe when Amnon gets high on wine and becomes loudly obnoxious, then I will say to you, `Kill Amnon,' then you will cause him to die. Do not be afraid or squeemish; For I have commanded you? Be strong and become sons of valor or courageous and valiant." So the body guards of Ab'salom did to Amnon what Ab'salom had commanded. Then all the king's sons were caused or motivated to arise and run being moved in panic, so that each one mounted his mule and escaped fleeing for the 100 miles back to Jerusalem. Now it came to pass, while the fleeing kings sons were still on the road back to Jerusalem, that the news, a false rumor came to David saying, "Ab'salom has killed all the king's sons, so that not one of them is left." Then the king got up in total shock, and ripped and tore the cloth of his clothing, and fell on the floor rolling and moaning and groaning; and all his servants who were stationed there were tearing their clothing. Between v31 and 32 David asked why Jonadab was not grieving with David violating the protocol of the court. But, Jon'adab the son of Shim'e-ah, David's brother, insincerely and deceitfully answered the question of why he was not grieving and tearing his clothing and said, "Do not let my lord assume or conclude that all the young men the sons of the king the royal princes have been killed, for Amnon alone has died, for by the command or order from the mouth of Ab'salom this was the determined purpose of Absalom, from the day Amnon raped Tamar his sister.

2Sam 22:35; He, God trains my hands for battle, so that my arms can bend a bow of Bronze

2Thes 2:3-4; Let no one in any way or by means of any one's norms and standards superimpose them on you and thoroughly beguile, lead astray, delude or deceive you OR let no one thoroughly deceive you with their norms and standards, manner of life or conduct in any way and lead you astray into reversionistic revolution against God, Since the Day of the Lord, the tribulation and 2nd Advent of Christ cannot come unless, these things must occur first chronologically, the Departure or Resurrection or Rapture of the Church age believers has come first, and the man of the lawlessness of revolution against God or who is lawless, as the anti Laws of Divine Establishment dictator of the revived roman empire as the son of or the one doomed to annihilation, destruction or ruin indwelt

by Satan, shall be revealed in the tribulation (Rev 13:1-10, 16:13-14, Dan 7:17, 11:38, 11:31) The man of lawlessness, who is constantly a hostile enemy opposing and in total arrogance exalting or lifting himself above or over everything that is called, designated or related to the Lord God, or all that is the object of worship or every so called god related to ecumenical religious activity, with the result that he, the Dictator, or his statue image, is caused to sit or installed in the temple of God in Jerusalem, duplicating the glorification of Christ at the right hand of God the Father, proclaiming himself to be God or displaying himself as God. (Matt 24)

2Thes 2:6-7; And so, right now, as a result of this reminder, you know from the Metabolized Bible Doctrine remaining in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, the one who now withholds or is restraining, suppressing, holding back, repressing him, Satan's Functions, (Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ controls Human History and God the Holy Spirit restrains Satan) in order he, the dictator of the Revived Roman Empire of the Tribulation, might be revealed in his own epoch, historical era, or dispensation, the end of the Church Age and beginning of the tribulation continuing the Age of Israel. For the mystery of Iniquity or doctrine of lawlessness regarding the absence or rejection of Law and Laws of Divine Establishment functions or operation of demons in the Church Age, hidden from the Old Testament Scripture writers, is already, NOW, at work, operating, functioning as evil (ff thinking or motivation), crime and blindness to reality from the public lie; only he, God the Holy Spirit indwelling every believer & Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ controlling Human History, who now restrains, holds down, checks through the Pivot of mature believers, will continue this until he is removed from the earth or taken out of the way at the resurrection of the church.

2Thes 2:8-9; And then, at that time of the tribulation after the resurrection of the church, the lawless one having no restraint on his Negative Volition like Pharaoh, dictator of the Revived Roman Empire and leader of ecumenical religion, will be revealed, whom The Lord Jesus, The Christ will consume, destroy, kill and take away with the truthful breath of his mouth, like a nerve gas, in fact, he shall neutralize, wipe out, render powerless by means of the bright glorious glamorous appearance and display of his presence at the 2nd advent. (Rev 19:15,19-21) This is the one, the man of lawlessness the dictator of the Revived Roman Empire, whose presence or presentation in history is in accordance with or according to the norm or operational power or activity or Modus Operandi of Satan, himself, being Satan possessed, in the sphere of all power of religion, revolution, and social action and by means of extra natural phenomenon or miracles in the spiritual realm including miracles, healings, pseudo speaking in tongues, etc., and even wonder miracles of the lying propaganda as satanic doctrine infiltrating the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of his Soul.

2Thes 2:10-11; And In the sphere of or by means of all delusion or perpetual deception of wickedness, deceitfulness, injustice, falsehood or unrighteousness or wrongdoing as maladjustment to the Justice of God, to those citizens of the client nations both believers and unbelievers, who are being led astray, deprived, ruined or utterly destroyed just as the unbelievers will be in the tribulation by the man of lawlessness, because they did not receive, accept or embrace the Agape Mental Emotionless Love for the truth as Bible Doctrine or Laws of Divine Establishment in order that they might be delivered or saved. And so because of this, for this reason; Negative Volition toward the Truth and embracing falsehood; the unique God, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, shall constantly send upon or to them; the believers and unbelievers in the tribulation, under the ecumenical leadership of the man of lawlessness; the Modus Operandi, function, action or active energy of delusion, deceit, error, false opinion, reversionism; so with the result that they, both in the tribulation and the client nations of the church age, take pleasure in injustice and approve of, acquiesce to and believe ONLY unrighteousness, the public lie of false doctrine.

2Thes 3:3; but The Lord, God the Father keeps on being faithful, inspiring trust and full confidence, dependable, reliable and who will set direction, mentally stabilize, and support you through Metabolized Bible Doctrine and guard or preserve you, strengthen and protect you by means of Metabolized Bible Doctrine and Logistical Grace from the Evil one, Satan.

2Thes 3:6; Now we command you, mature Super Grace believers, in the name of our The Lord Jesus, The Christ , that, when it occurs in the future, you, yourself, separate or withdraw from every believer who constantly leads

up to the present time, an undisciplined, disorderly, insubordinate pattern of life, rejecting authority of the communicator of Bible Doctrine and Bible Doctrine, not in accord with the tradition of constant Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine to the tactical victory of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God doctrine that you received from the source of us through teaching or communication.

2Thes 3:14; And if anyone believer in the Royal Family of God, does not obey or subordinate themselves to our Bible Doctrine through this epistle letter, take special note of, mentally tag or evaluate this person for the purpose of avoiding, and do not associate nor make friends nor have any social relationship with that person in order that he may receive guilt or shame.

2Tim 1:7; For THE God has, to our advantage, dogmatically, absolutely not given to us, as Pastor Teachers who have a local church, the life or state of mind of cowardice (Timothy having been a coward), but of inherent inner power from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and reciprocal or virtue love for God, Impersonal Love and a Relaxed Mental Attitude for Mankind (Rom 5:5, Gal 5:22), and the sound mentality of wisdom and of self control and self discipline.

2Tim 2:15; Move fast, strive, be zealous, diligent, industrious, motivated with daily consistent discipline and concentration on Bible Doctrine from use of the 3 Spiritual Skills, to present yourself approved, after testing and trial of the Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ, having reached and held Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace, by The God, an irreproachable teacher, producer or communicator, winner, hero, one who does it right, who does not need to be ashamed or not put to shame, handling accurately and skillfully, examining, exegeting and communicating the word of God with reference to its Bible Doctrine without perversion or distortion.

2Tim 2:23; But be excusing yourself from or avoid foolish and undisciplined or ignorant controversies or speculations knowing they give birth to useless battles.

2Tim 2:25-26; In grace orientation and gentleness, when necessary, exercising disciplinary action, toward those who are in opposition to sound doctrinal teaching so that perhaps The God may give them a change of mind for the purpose of achieving epignosis or metabolized knowledge of The Truth or Doctrine and that they may sober up or come to their senses and out of reversionism and be delivered from the devil's trap {of reversionism and false doctrine and Cosmic Dynasphere evil having been held captive by him or under Satan's authority with reference to his plan.

2Tim 3:2-7; For reversionists in any nation under the 5 cycles of Divine Discipline or the end of any dispensation having intensive apostasy, will inevitably become lovers of self in Self Righteous Arrogance, lovers of money in Greed Lust willing to do anything for money, overtly Proud Braggarts, Involved in the Interlocking System of Arrogance with an inner arrogance of soul, Slanderous Blasphemers, Disobedient with reference to Parents, ungrateful, devoid of gratitude ones, anti establishment ones. Ones with no capacity for love resulting in abnormal affection pseudo love of selfishness or abnormal sexual activity; implacable; unpacifieable, unreconcilable , malicious gossips; without self discipline lacking self control and mastery of self; savage, violent, brutal; despising haters of both Moral and Divine Good not loving the Plan of God, Traitorous, dishonest, treasonous, disloyal, treacherous; rash, reckless, precipitous, thoughtless; having become conceited, puffed up with hot air bullshit deluded pride from self love, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, religious, having from the past and continuing to hold to the external mold or form of Piety or Pseudo Godliness although they have denied, disregarded, renounced or repudiated the inner inherent power of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul of that same experiential sanctification of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace or Ultra Super Grace, also be turning yourself away or avoid these reversionistic evangelists of evil. For out of or among these apostles of apostasy or evangelists of evil are those which worm or creep or insinuate into those same houses, Local Churches, in order to sell satanic doctrines of evil, and take captive or captivate silly women or reversionistic believers in the systems of Evil and False doctrine, because they have been piled up, burdened, overloaded and overwhelmed with sins from poor judgment and as a result saturated with misery from Divine Discipline and Self Induced Misery and led on or carried away by evil as prisoners of reversionism and by

various kinds or categories of Lusts. These reversionists, always learning false doctrine from some evangelist of evil who is a teacher and so they are never able to come into a full epignosis knowledge of the absolute truth of Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

2Tim 3:7-9; These reversionists, always learning false doctrine from some evangelist of evil who is a teacher and so they are never able to come into a full epignosis knowledge of the absolute truth of Bible Doctrine in their Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul. Moreover, just as or in the same manner or way as Jannes and Jambres who opposed or resisted Moses, so also these religious type reversionistic, evangelistic apostles of evil, on the wrong side of history, antagonistic to believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace and Ultra Super Grace, who keep on opposing, resisting and rejecting, to their disadvantage, the truth of THE Bible Doctrine, hence they are men of depraved or corrupt mind or having been destroyed or corrupted in their mind, and worthless and disqualified with reference to the blessing, with regard to the body of Bible Doctrine, which they have rejected. But they, reversionistic evangelists of evil, will not advance one step nor make any progress further in their opposition for their lack of Common Sense understanding and judgment, madness, psychosis, total divorcement to reality, will be obviously evident to all their former admiring flattering contemporaries who are positive to Bible Doctrine as also that opposition of those men, Jannes and Jambres, those court magicians came to be.

2Tim 3:13; But Evil saturated men even impostors, swindlers or deceivers will cut their way forward in future generations going on, advancing, in what is more and more Evil, even though deceiving others they are also being deceived by Satan himself.

2Tim 3:16-17; All of the entire canon of Scripture, both Old Testament Scripture and New Testament Scripture, is God Breathed ([gr] theopneustos), and becomes useful, profitable, advantageous, beneficial, for teaching Bible Doctrine, for conviction, rebuke or reproof for carnality, for Correction or restoration from reversionism, for training or instruction which is for righteousness or the fulfillment of objectives of divine statutes advancing the believer in the Spiritual Life, in order that the man (Church Age Believer Royal Family of God) of the God (Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ) might be able to meet all demands, being suitable, proficient, mature, adapted to maturity, skilled as an expert in Bible Doctrine, thoroughly furnished, having been well prepared having reached Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace, for every good of intrinsic value production.

2Tim 4:1; I adjure, give a solemn command under penalty of courts martial or execution to, charge you, Timothy, under oath, in the presence of The God and of Christ Jesus, who is inevitably destined to judge the dead unbelievers at the Great White Throne Judgment and evaluate the dead and living believers at the Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ, (John 5:22, 27) both with reference to his appearance at the rapture of the church and with reference to his kingdom at the Great White Throne Judgment

2Tim 4:10; For you see, because he has loved this present life or present age, Demas has deserted, abandoned, went AWOL from me having changed his Scale of Values based on the influence of Evil and the pressures which he was under, and he has just up and departed from me to Thessalonika; Kreskes to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. .

Acts 5:17; Then the high priest rose up; and all they that were with him (Sadducees - Ruling Class); and were filled with jealousy.

Acts 5:18; And they seized the apostles violently (Beat them when they were arrested), and put them in the common prison.

Acts 5:19; But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

Acts 5:28; saying, "Did not we straightly command you that you should not teach in this name {in the name of Jesus}? And, behold, you have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us."

Acts 8:1-3; And Saul was consenting unto his {Stephen's} death. And there came to pass a great persecution

against the church that was at Jerusalem. And they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles. Devout men buried Stephen, and made great lamentation over him. And as for this Saul, he devastated or destroyed the church, entering into every Believer's house, and dragged forcibly men and women from their homes and kept on committing them to prison.

Acts 9:4; And having been knocked down to the earth, he heard a voice saying unto him, "Saul; Saul; why do you persecute Me?"

Acts 10:38; how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power. Who {Jesus} went about doing {divine} good, and healing all that were oppressed of demons for God kept on being with Him."

Acts 13:45; But, When the Jews {unbelievers with negative volition} saw the crowds they were filled with Envy or Jealousy, and they began contradicting, speaking against, criticizing the Bible Doctrine spoken by Paul (Rejection) contradicting and blaspheming or they reviled or lied about him.

Acts 15:20; "But that we write a policy letter unto them gentile converts, that they abstain from idolatry, and from fornication {Phalic Cult religions}, and from things strangled or impure foods {eating meat containing blood}, and from bloods or murder."

Amos 1:11; Thus says the LORD: "For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not revoke the punishment; because he pursued his brother with the sword, and cast off all pity, and his anger tore perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever.

Amos 4:11; "I overthrew some of you, as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomor'rah, and you were as a brand plucked out of the burning; yet you did not return to me," says the LORD.

Col 1:13; For he delivered us from the domain of Darkness the Cosmic Dynaspheres and transferred us to the kingdom of the son of his love, The Lord Jesus, The Christ and the Divine Dynasphere.

Col 1:21; And although you, and only you, were at formerly being in a state of alienation {reversionism} and enemies in your mind and thinking {legalistic} by means of the evils of human good, {contrast between saved and unsaved}

Col 2:8; Constantly be on your guard that there will not be anyone who will capture and enslave you through human speculation – even empty deceit – according to the pseudo-traditions of mankind {example: Judaism}, according to the basic teachings of the cosmos systems, and not according to the teachings of Christ.

Col 2:16-18; Consequently, STOP allowing anyone to judge you in eating or drinking, the food and beverage taboo, or in the matter of a feast, or of the new month, or of the Sabbaths, Levitical Priesthood functions. Which {rituals} kept on being a shadow of those things about to come, but the reality, the body, is from the source of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. Let no one deprive you of reward {mature believers' rewards in heaven} taking pleasure in self-effacement and in worship of angels {or demons}, taking a stand on the things which you have seen: dreams, visions, trances, hallucinations being inflated with arrogance under the influence of THE thinking from the source of his old sin nature

Col 3:5; Therefore, Begin to render impotent (through Bible Doctrine) the members of the Old Sin Nature, the things upon the earth such as or specifically, Fornication, unnatural sexual practices, Homosexuality, incest, degenerate passion, evil lust, phallic search for happiness, which category of things keeps on being Idolatry (Phallic Cult)

Col 3:8; But now you also begin to lay aside all these {a specific list of reversionistic traits}: outbursts of temper, volatile anger, emotional tantrums, depravity in the field of hurting someone at the expense of someone else {sleep with Y to get back at X}, depravity, slander, language designed to hurt from the source of your mouth.

Col 3:12-14; Put on, therefore, as the elected one's of God, Sanctified, set apart, and having been loved in the past at salvation with that status continued forever, Clothe yourself with, put on, acquire the affections of heart, a right lobe of affections of grace compassion, capacity for love, a gracious disposition leading to generosity, a Mental Attitude of grace, freedom from arrogance {and} steadfastness or stability. Be tolerant of or put up with one another as believers, graciously forgiving and forgetting one another. If anyone has a complaint against anyone else, just as Christ forgave you, in this way also you graciously forgive others! And over or beyond all these virtuous things put on virtue love which is the bond of maturity which binds us all together in perfect unity.

Dan 10:20; Then he said, "Do you know why I have come to you? But now I will return to fight against the prince of Persia; and when I am through with him, lo, the prince of Greece will come.

Deut 5:17; You shall not murder.

Deut 5:18; Neither shall you commit adultery.

Deut 12:29-31; "When the LORD your God cuts off before you the nations whom you go in to dispossess, and you succeed and dispossess them and dwell in their land, take heed to yourself that you be not ensnared by following them, after they have been destroyed before you, and that you do not inquire after their gods and their religion, saying, `How did these nations serve their gods? Even so will I also do likewise.' You shall not do so to the LORD your God; for every abominable thing which the LORD hates they have done for their gods; for they even burn their sons and their daughters in the fire to their gods."

Deut 18:9-12; "When you enter the land which the LORD your God has given you, you shall not learn to imitate the abominations of those nations which you will destroy. (Josh 11) There shall not be found among you any one who makes his son or daughter to pass through fire in child sacrifice offering, or any one who practices divination, or who practices astrology or witchcraft holding seances as a medium in spiritism or demonism, or anyone who interprets omens nor any sorcerer nor any one who casts a spell, or a charmer or necromancer nor any male medium contacting the dead as a spiritist. For all who do these things are an abomination to the LORD; and because of these abominable religious activity practices the LORD your God is driving them out from before you.

Deut 20:13-17; and when the LORD your God delivers the enemy into your hands in combat and conquest, you shall strike with the edge of the sword all the males of the enemy executing them. As for the women and children, and Livestock, and everything else in the city, you shall take all this as plunder for yourselves; and you shall use the plunder of your enemies, which the LORD your God has given you. This is the policy for all besieged cities which are some distance from you which are not the cities of the adjoining nations here like the Canaanites. But in the cities of these peoples that the LORD your God gives you for an inheritance, you shall save alive nothing that breathes, You shall utterly destroy them, the Hittites and the Amorites, the Canaanites and the Per'izzites, the Hivites and the Jeb'usites, as the LORD your God has commanded;

Deut 27:20; Constantly being cursed with a special curse to the one who has sex with his mother for he has uncovered his fathers robe. And all the people will say, Amen, so be it, that is Doctrine

Deut 27:21; Constantly being Cursed be he who lies with any kind of beast.' And all the people shall say, `Amen, so be it, that is Doctrine.

Deut 31:6; Be strong and courageous with a stable mentality (think, concentrate and apply Bible Doctrine) do not be afraid nor tremble (control the emotions) because of or before the enemy, for the Lord your God, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, is the one who goes with or before you, He will never fail you, He will never forsake or cause you to fail because of your Eternal Security.

Deut 31:8; Therefore the Lord is the one who advances ahead of you, taking care of you in any disaster, He will

be with you from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, He will never fail you nor cause you to fail (forsake you), DO NOT FEAR NOR BE SHATTERED NOR BE AFRAID NOR LOSE YOUR POISE NOR BE DEMORALIZED NOR PANIC NOR BECOME DISORIENTED IN BATTLE.

Deut 32:16-17; They, the Jews, provoked me, God, to jealousy, losing the orientation principle of Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, with strange gods; with abominable practices of idolatry they provoked him to anger. They sacrificed to demons not to God, to gods whom they had never known, to new gods that had come newly up, whom your fathers had never feared.

Eccl 3:8; a time to love principles of Divine Viewpoint and Bible Doctrine (Not People), and a time to hate false principles or false doctrines like communism or ecumenicalism; a time for war, and a time for peace.

Eccl 7:9; Do not be quickly provoked in your spirit for anger resides in the laps of fools.

Eph 2:2-3; in which sphere you once walked, according to the lifestyle of the KOSMOS the Cosmic Dynaspheres, according to the ruler of the power of the air or atmosphere of this world, (John 12:31, 14, 30, 16:11, 2Cor 4:4), the spirit, Satan, that is now operational and working in the believer sons (Gal 3;26) of disobedience. Among whom also formerly we have had our behavior patterns in the lust of the flesh or weaknesses of the Old Sin Nature, continually doing the desires of the flesh and thoughts which infiltrate the soul, and were by naturally inherited endowment of the genetic Old Sin Nature the posterity of wrath from the Justice of God, as also were the rest of the Human Race.

Eph 2:8-9; For by Grace you have been saved now with the result that you keep on being saved always, through faith (alone in JC alone) and that Salvation, not from yourselves, (nor anything you do) [it is] (implied as a dramatic elipsis shouting at you) the gift of God, not as a result of works, that no one should be arrogant or ever boast (going beyond his limitations).

Eph 3:16-19; In order that he might give to you on the basis of the Riches of His Glory from antecedent grace that you might receive strength, become strengthened in reaching Super Grace, by means of Power of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul from daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, through the personal agency of God the Holy Spirit with reference to your inner being and balance of residence of Metabolized Bible Doctrine and God the Holy Spirit. In order that, Christ may be at home in your right lobes of your soul, by means of Metabolized Bible Doctrine assimilated in your right lobes through Filling of God the Holy Spirit, after you have been rooted by Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and after having received the foundation of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Human Spirit, or established (have a secure place) by agency of Reciprocal Virtue Love for God as Personal Love for God the Father, Impersonal Love for Mankind and Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ. That you may utilize the power (Power of GHS mentor John 14:26), to grasp the idea with all the saints (Believers), what is the Width [Problem Solving Devices from Metabolized Bible Doctrine], and Length [Filling of God the Holy Spirit & Operation Z Grace Apparatus for Perception] and Height [Execution of the Protocol Plan of God reaching Super Grace and Occupation with the Person of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, Pleroma, Winner Believer, Invisible Hero] and Depth [Love of God from E Past and the divine initiative of antecedent grace from Eternity Past & eschatological grace of Eternity Future]. And Come or Get to know the surpassing knowledge Love for Christ, which goes beyond Gnosis Academic Knowledge being Epignosis function of the 3 Spiritual Skills of Filling of God the Holy Spirit Metabolized Bible Doctrine and 10 Problem Solving Devices, so that we may be filled (Eph 5:18 Filling of God the Holy Spirit), resulting in all the unique fullness of blessings from the source of God.

Eph 4:14-18; In order that me may no longer be immature believers in reversionism and under the influence of Good and Evil being tossed hear and there by waves of reversionistic thoughts, being carried here and there by every wind of false doctrine, by the dice playing of men in cheating leading us astray easily through marxist principles, face to face with their cunning method of deception. But by the teaching of Bible Doctrine in the sphere of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and the Love complex or Divine Dynasphere, you may cause them to Grow up by the all things of Bible Doctrine teaching, with reference to him who is the absolute authority even

Christ Jesus, from whom all the body being joined together as the Royal Family of God and being taught categorically by every joint of supply Pastor Teacher according to the operational power of the Divine Dynasphere and Filling of God the Holy Spirit, in measure, one Pastor Teacher for each part, resulting in the Edification Complex of the Soul belonging to oneself in the sphere of the Divine Dynasphere. This therefore I have explained and make an emphatic demand by means of the Lord, that all of you reversionistic Believers no longer continue walking just as also the gentile reversionistic unbelievers keep walking by means of the worthlessness, futility or the vacuum or nothingness of their mind from Black Out of the Soul. Their minds having become darkened in their way of thinking or understanding from Blackout of the Soul or by way of their thinking, having been alienated, estranged, excluded from the Life of God from Scar Tissue of the Soul, because of the ignorance which keeps on being in them and because of the ignorance which is in them because of the hardness or scar tissue of their Right Lobe.

Eph 4:19; who because they have become calloused, they have given themselves over to licentiousness

Eph 4:20; But you members of the Royal Family of God have not been taught this manner in Christ

Eph 4:22; In order that you lay aside, not allow your Old Sin Nature to control your life through the use of the Rebound Procedure, which as belonged to the Norms and Standards of your former manner of life and is constantly corrupt and depraved according to the deceitful lusts,

Eph 4:26; Although you may have become indignant or angry for your own benefit, because of something false, some hostility toward you, the LIE of EVIL, false doctrine from the Cosmic Dynaspheres, in spite of that do not be in error, having true standards of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, do not allow this to become chain sinning; do now allow the sun to go down or set on YOUR Wrathful or Angry Mood or Mental Attitude thinking in the soul, the perpetuation of your angry Mental Attitude.

Eph 4:27; and Stop doing what you are already doing in giving room or opportunity to the Devil by living in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, to the Great Slanderer, the Ruler of this World.

Eph 4:28; He [believer] who stole up to now, from now on stop stealing, but rather work hard, working with your hands doing what is right, that you may have money to share with him who has a need.”

Eph 4:30; Furthermore STOP Grieving God the Holy Spirit, The God, by means of whom you have been sealed to the Day of Redemption.

Eph 4:31; All bitterness, anger, wrath, quarreling, slander must be removed from you along with all malice,

Eph 4:32; rather become kind toward one another (2 way street), compassionate, forgiving each other just as God also by means of Christ has forgiven you.

Eph 5:11; And do not participate in the unfruitful, useless or unproductive works or deeds of darkness, but instead even expose them (rebound and produce Divine Good).

Eph 5:13-14; but the all things of reversionism when being is exposed is made known by the light of Bible Doctrine and it becomes visible, for you see anything being made known that becomes visible is illuminated by the light of Bible Doctrine. Therefore he communicates, "wake up you sleeping ones in arrogance of ignorance and reversionism, and get up from among the dead ones in the Interlocking System of Arrogance, reversionism, carnality under the influence of evil and the Sin Unto Death, and Christ will shine on you through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul."

Eph 5:16; constantly Redeeming or buying time through Perception, Cognition, Inculcation, Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine and attaining Maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul with Filling of God the Holy Spirit, because the Days are evil

Eph 5:18; Be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess.

Eph 6:10-12; Therefore in the future keep on being strong in the Lord by Interlocking of the Gates of the Divine Dynasphere even by means of his Endued power of the Divine Dynasphere. Put on or wear for yourselves the full armor of God that you might be able to hold your ground against the tactics of the Devil, because our combat is not against flesh and blood human beings, but against demon general officers, against demon officer authorities, against demon ambassadors to world rulers of this darkness and the spirit forces of evil of the rank and file demons.

Eph 6:13-17; Because of this Angelic Conflict pick up and put on the whole armor from God, in order that you may have the ability to resist in the evil day of attack, even after having achieved everything by reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, to oppose the forces of Satan through No Man's Land and at advanced Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God during Evidence Testing. Stand fast therefore, after having buckled your bauldritch around your waist by means of Metabolized Bible Doctrine resident in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, also after having put on the body armor of righteousness, Also having put on combat boots on your feet with the equipment of the gospel even peace or reconciliation; In addition to All this Armor, having picked up and carried the shield of Faith with which you may be able to extinguish all the missiles of the evil one. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

Ex 9:34-35; But when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunder had ceased, he sinned yet again, and hardened his heart, he and his servants. So the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken through Moses.

Ex 12:12; For I will go through the land of Egypt in this night, and I will strike down all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; also against all the demons and gods of Egypt and I will execute judgments: I am the Jehovah, the LORD.

Ex 20:13; You will not murder, commit homicide, take an innocent life.

Ex 20:14; "You shall not commit adultery, respect for marriage and the possession of a man as his wife.

Ex 21:12; He who strikes a man so that he dies shall definitely be put to death.

Ex 34:6-7; The LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, "The LORD, the LORD God merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding or overflowing in steadfast love, grace, truth, doctrine and faithfulness, guarding or keeping steadfast love or mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, but He will by no means clear the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children and the children's children, to the third and the fourth generation."

Ezek 2:3-10; And he said to me, "Son of man, I send you to the people of Israel, to a nation of rebels, who have rebelled against me; they and their fathers have transgressed against me to this very day. The people also are impudent and stubborn: I send you to them; and you shall say to them, `Thus says the Lord GOD.' And whether they hear or refuse to hear (for they are a rebellious house) they will know that there has been a prophet among them. And you, son of man, be not afraid of them, nor be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns are with you and you sit upon scorpions; be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, for they are a rebellious house. And you shall speak my words to them, whether they hear or refuse to hear; for they are a rebellious house. "Now you, son of man, Prophet, Listen to what I am communicating to you; do not be rebellious like that rebellious house of client nation Israel; open your mouth, and eat what I am giving you." Then I looked, and behold, a hand was extended to me, and, lo, a book or written scroll was in it; and when he spread it out before me it was writing on the front and on the back, and there were written on it words of lamentation and mourning and woe.

Ezek 16:36; Thus says the Lord GOD, Because your shame was laid bare and your nakedness uncovered in your harlotries with your lovers, and because of all your idols, and because of the blood of your children that you gave to them,

Ezek 28:14-15; You, Satan, were the anointed messianic cherib the highest of angels who covers in the Throne room of God, I, God, placed you there, you were on the holy mountain of God, you walked in the midst of the stones of Fire having access to heaven. You were blameless perfect in your ways from the day you were created until unrighteousness or iniquity was found in you.

Ezek 28:16-17; By the abundance of your slander or gossip or maligning and genius plans, they filled your inner life with violence, your motivation and thought pattern was filled with violence (as terrorists) And you have sinned (Is 14:14) therefore I will in the future cast you out as profane from the mountain of God in the tribulation (Rev 12) and I will destroy you, oh Guardian Cherib, from the midst of the stones of fire. Your soul was lifted up above others because of your beauty in arrogance and egotism, you were corrupted because of your glamor or breathtaking beauty you have distorted your wisdom or intelligence, I have cast you to the earth, I have placed you before kings so that they may see you.

Gal 2:11-13; But when Peter was come to Antioch I braced or opposed or resisted or stood up against him to his face before the church because he {Peter} was found after investigation to be in the past and kept on being so, wrong or blamed or standing condemned, for legalism infiltration, according to divine viewpoint. For before that, when certain ones or men came from James with a legalistic purpose, he {Peter} did habitually eat or dine in the company of Gentile Believers. But when the legalistic Jewish Believers arrived, he {Peter} made a strategic withdrawal and gradually, secretly, quietly, separated himself from the Gentiles keeping on fearing them who were of the circumcision the legalistic Jewish Believers. And the other Jewish Believers dissembled or acted likewise or spoke from behind a false front or face or to become a hypocrite with him. Insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their legalism or two-faced-ness or hypocrisy!

Gal 2:16; Nevertheless, knowing that a man does not receive justification by means of the works of the Law (Mosaic Law), but through or by instrumentality of faith in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ alone, even we (Peter & Paul) who are Believers have believed in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, that we might receive, once and for all, justification by Faith Alone in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ alone, and not by the works of the LAW, since by the works of the law, NO MORTAL MAN will be justified.

Gal 3:1-3; Oh Asinine stupid ignoramus Galatians, who has hypnotized or given you the evil eye, that you should not obey the truth of the Christian way of life, that before whose eyes Jesus Christ has been publicly displayed crucified among you! I could rest my case on this one point only, I desire to learn from you and only you, once and for all, did you receive in a point of time God the Holy Spirit by means of the works of the law, or by means of the hearing of faith, or the willingness or desire to listen? Are you so stupid? {Yes we are so stupid!} Having begun in the sphere of the Spirit, are you, yourselves, now made perfect by means of the work the flesh, keeping the law?

Gal 4:4; But when the fullness of the time came, God sent forth His Son born from a woman born under the existence of the law in Israel.

Gal 4:16; Am I therefore become your enemy because I keep on telling you the truth?

Gal 4:17-18; They {the legalistic Jews} keep on zealously courting you {tell you HOW GOOD YOU are doing} but not honestly. Yes, they would separate you {from Paul and his teaching of Grace} that they might affect you. But good to be properly courted when I am present. And, not only when I am present with you!

Gal 5:4; You reversionists who think circumcision is the answer to salvation have been severed from or have become a casualty from the ultimate source of the Christ, ineffective, powerless, unprofitable, useless, neutralized, nonproductive. Who ever you are, you who would be justified or vindicated by means of the law; you have

drifted off course from Grace the Plan of God or Logistical Grace.

Gal 5:17; For you see, the Old Sin Nature rises up in protest against the indwelling God the Holy Spirit and the indwelling God the Holy Spirit wars against the Old Sin Nature for these are constantly opposed to each other with the result that you may not do the things which you desire.

Gal 5:20; idolatry, sorcery, enmity, strife, jealousy, anger, selfishness, dissension, party spirit,

Gal 6:1-8; Because even if a believer is caught up or detected or surprised in a trespass, you the spiritual ones should rightly in grace restore or put in order such a one in a spirit of humility and Grace Orientation, and be looking to or keeping an eye on yourselves realizing you are not perfect either, unless you too potentially be tempted or enticed or solicited also to enter sin. Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. For if any one thinks he is something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself. But let each one test his own work, and then his reason to boast will be in himself alone and not in his neighbor. For each man will have to bear his own load. Let him who is taught the word share all good things with him who teaches. Be not deceived, God CANNOT BE MOCKED, whatever a person sows so shall he also reap, they who sow to the wind will reap the whirlwind For he who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption; but he who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life.

Gal 6:7; Be not deceived, God CANNOT BE MOCKED, whatever a person sows so shall he also reap, they who sow to the wind will reap the whirlwind

Gen 2:9; And consequently Jehovah Elohim caused to Grow out of the Ground every Tree, being desirable to the sight (soul blessing), and Good for Food (bodies blessings), and in the middle of the Garden the Tree of Life (spiritual blessing), and the tree of the knowledge of Good and Evil (the test of Man's Volition).

Gen 2:17 (The Test); And from the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil you MUST not eat from it, because in the day that you eat from it Dying (spiritually) , you will die (physically). DEAD DEAD

Gen 3:15, (Salvation promise); and I will put enmity or hostility or antagonism between you (serpent) and the woman (Salvation Promise - Grace before Judgement), between your seed, offspring, descendant (fallen angels & unbelievers) and her seed, offspring, descendant (JC & believers), and HE (Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ) shall crush your (Satan) ruler-ship or headship (operation footstool), and you (Satan) shall crush His heal (Spiritually Dead Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ judged on the cross for SIN)

Gen 3:17 (Judgement of the MAN); Then To Adam he pronounced judgement, "Because YOU have listened to and obeyed the false authority of your wife, your Right Woman, (Ishah) and because you have eaten the fruit of the tree which I command you should not to eat from it, Now CONSTANTLY and CONTINUALLY BEING CURSED is the Ground because of you, in sorrow or suffering you will earn a living and eat from it, ALL THE DAYS OF YOUR LIFE,

Gen 3:19; And by the sweat of your face in both physical and mental labor you shall eat food and make a living until your body returns to the ground (die), because from it, the ground, you were taken and you are dust, and to dust you shall return.

Gen 3:24; So he cast out or expelled the man and he stationed in front of the Garden of eden the Cheribs and a glittering sword, whirling itself about turning in every direction, to guard the road to the Tree of Lives.

Gen 4:3; So it came to pass that Cain brought from the produce of the ground for an offering to the Lord (to show the lord how

Gen 4:5-7; But of Cain and his offering He, God, did NOT approve, consequently or therefore Cain was extremely angry and involved in the Interlocking System of Arrogance, Cosmic Dynasphere I and discontented, and his

countenance fell becoming resentfulness and in self pity, his features were contorted showing his anger. And the Lord Said, "Why are you angry, and why has your countenance distorted with overt expression of your anger"? Is it not (if you do well) what is HONORABLE as faith in The Lord Jesus, The Christ that is a source of contentment to you instead of anger, and if you do not do well, if you are self righteous, at the entrance of your tent the sin offering or sin bearer is waiting for you to believe, and therefore to you Cain is his, The Lord Jesus, The Christ's, desire for your Salvation, Consequently you Cain if you will believe you will be saved and will Rule over Him, Abel and the rest of the Family.

Gen 4:16; Then Cain went out from the presence of the Lord (literally and mentally) and kept on dwelling in the land of wandering, instability, (Asia or China) east of Eden

Gen 4:8; Now Cain carried on a long conversation with Abel his brother, and it came to pass that when they had moved into the field, that Cain suddenly violently attacked Abel and murdered him.

Gen 6:1-6; Now it came to pass mankind had begun to become more numerous on the face of the ground in a population explosion, and beautiful women had been born to them in excess. Now the Sons of the Elohim constantly watched the excessively beautiful women on the earth, and they seized passionately to themselves women from all whom they examined and selected. And Jehovah said, "My Spirit (GHS) shall not convince or convict inside of man forever, in going astray or reversionism of them, he (Man) is also flesh nevertheless his days shall be 120 years before the flood. The Nephalim were on the earth in those days, therefore afterward it came to pass in the normal course of events, therefore also the Sons of God went in and cohabited with the human women and the Human Women became pregnant and gave birth to them, the same Nephilim, Hero's which were from ancient times famous men. Then Jehovah Observed the *Evil* of Mankind was saturated on the earth and every frame of reference of the thoughts of his (man's) right lobe were only malignant evil all of the day. Therefore Jehovah Himself changed his mind that he had made man on the earth and he was constantly very grieved in his Right Lobe thinking.

Gen 6:12; Consequently, Elohim observed the earth, and behold it had become corrupt, because all flesh had caused to corrupt his way of life on the earth.

Gen 6:13-17; Therefore Elohim said to Noah, "The end of all flesh has come (termination of the antediluvian civilization) before my face or into my consideratin, because the earth has become saturated with violence because of their presence (Fallen Angels, Nephilim) and therefore behold Me, destroying them along with the Earth. You construct or Build for yourself an ark, make it of Cyprus Wood, chambers were manufactured in the Ark, and it was covered inside and out by Bitumens or Asphalt. And this is how you will make it, the length of the ark 450 ft (350 cubits), the beam of it 75 ft, the height of it 45 ft, You shall make a place for light in the ark and you shall complete it, to a cubit or 18 inches from the top furthermore you shall put the door to the ark in the side and you shall construct it with Lower Decks, Second Decks and Third Decks. And Behold I am the one causing to bring a flood from waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh in which is the Breath of Life, from under the heavens, Everything which is born upon the earth shall drown.

Gen 9:5-6; And only your blood with regard to your souls will I demand justice, therefore from the hand of every animal, and from the hand of every man, from the hand of everyone his brother, I will demand the life of the man in capital punishment. Whoever sheds Man's Blood in homicide, found guilty by the objective function of the judicial system, by man shall his blood be shed, for in the image of God he made man

Gen 10:8-20 (Nimrod Revolution); One of the Sons of Cush (the Eldest son of Ham) was Nimrod and he was caused to become mighty in the land, he became a great warrior, a killer, in opposition to the Lord. And the capitol of his (Nimrod) kingdom became Babel, and there was Erech and Acad and all of them are in the land of Shinar (Land of the Sumarians). And out from the southern land Asher went forth (Beginning of Assyria) and constructed Nineva, and the city Rehobath and Calah and the city of Resen between Nineva and Calah the same, a city of Greatness and Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamin and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, Pathrusim, and Casluhim, and Caphtorhim, out of whom came Philistine, And Canaan begat Tsidon (Phoenicians) his first born, and Heth

(See the Hitite Special), and the Jebusite, and Amorite, and the Girgeshite, and Hivite, and Archite, and Sinite, and Arbedite, and Zemorite, and Hematite, and afterwards were the Families of the Canaanites spread abroad; and the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as you come to Jarar, and from Gezah as you go to Sodom, Sodom and Ghemorah and Admah and Zeboihim even unto Lashah. These are the sons of Ham, by their families, their languages, their lands, and their nations.

Gen 11:4; and build a city and a tower whose top may reach into heaven, and let us make a name lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

Gen 12:3; I will bless those who bless you (Abram), BUT the one who curses or reviles or detests or despises or execrates you I, Jehovah, will curse from the Supreme Court of Heaven, and by or through you all the nations and races of the earth shall be blessed".

Gen 13:10-11; And Lot turned in all directions and concentrated and focused his eyes staring, and saw all the circle of the Jordan valley as you enter in the direction of Zo'ar from the south; that all of it was caused to be well watered or irrigated everywhere before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah they being Rotten, that it was like the garden of Jehovah the LORD, and like the land of Egypt So consequently Lot carefully selected and approved as his first choice for himself all the circle of Jordan, and Lot broke camp and journeyed east; thus they were separated each one from his relative.

Gen 13:13; Now the men of Sodom were VERY EVIL, and great sinners against the LORD to the maximum.

Gen 19:4-5; But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, surrounded the house, both young and old; all the people to the last man, and they called to Lot and said to him, "Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us, that we may have sexual relationship with them."

Gen 43:30; Then Joseph made haste, for his emotions yearned for his brother, and he sought a place to weep, and he entered into his chamber and wept there.

Hab 2:18-19; What profit is an idol when its maker has shaped it, a metal image, a teacher of lies? For the workman trusts in his own creation when he makes dumb idols! Woe to him who says to a wooden thing, Awake; to a dumb stone, Arise! Can this give revelation? Behold, it is overlaid with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in it.

Heb 4:12; For the word of or belonging to God, keeps on being alive, pertinent to every generation and dispensation of Human History bringing all capacities for life, and effective, energetic, efficient, effectual for bringing the believer to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, (powerful) and more critical, cutting than any or every machira, any 2 edged sword, breaking through, penetrating so as to separate the soul and spirit both the joints and the marrow and becomes a judge or critic of the thoughts, cogitations and motivations, intentions of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

Heb 5:11-6:16; {Parenthesis OPEN} Concerning Whom, Jesus the Royal High Priest, to us, Church Age Believers, there are or we have many Advanced Bible Doctrines, to keep on repeatedly communicating categorically but it is difficult to teach or explain, because or since you all have become, through a process of negative volition to bible teaching in reversionism, apathetic, dull, bored in the sphere of hearing in the past with the result you are dull of hearing now. For also, because of the short time to a National crisis and the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline, you all, being obligated, (qualified) to be communicators, inculcaters, indoctrinaters of the divine viewpoint you now keep on requiring once more persistent, consistent categorical and exegetical teaching of certain things, the elementary basic principles of the doctrines from the source of the God, you have become ones having need of the 'mother's milk' of basic baby doctrines and not of the 'solid food' of advanced doctrines. Because everyone, Reversionistic believer under Negative Volition to Bible Doctrine with Emotional Revolt of the Soul leading to Scar Tissue of the Soul, daily partaking of Milk as simple doctrine (infant or negative believer) is ignorant of, unable to apply, bible doctrine previously learned and now forgotten, pertaining to nobility or royal righteousness, because

he keeps on being spiritually immature or an adult acting like a baby, but in contrast, solid food, advanced doctrine, keeps on being possessed by or belonging to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, the mature ones, who because of practice, self discipline or habitual use of Bible Doctrine, keep on having and holding their perceptive faculties well trained or exercised with reference to discernment or differentiating between the Honorable or Noble characteristics, actions and emotions of Divine Good and the dishonorable or ignoble Human Good functions under Evil of the Reversionists. Therefore, for this reason, because of Reversionism, impending National Crisis, implications of Tactical Victory in the Angelic Conflict Appeal Trial and the need for rapid recovery, leaving behind or having graduated from the elementary or basic principles of the Bible Doctrine pertaining to The Lord Jesus, The Christ, let us, Believers, advance ourselves toward or on to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and the completed Edification Complex of the Soul, through the grace status, not again laying down the foundation of basic and Gospel Doctrine, such as a change of mind or repenting, away from dead works or human good crusader legalism related to salvation, and of faith toward God, Doctrine of Baptisms as well as of Laying on of hands, resurrection out from the source of deaths, physical death and of eternal judgment, (therefore leaving basic doctrines we move on to maturity.) And this relearning of Bible Doctrine in reversion recovery, we WILL BEGIN to do, IF only (3rd class condition) The Sovereignty of God the Father gives us permission, IF He keeps us alive long enough to recover. For, you see, definitely impossible for or in the case of those who having once been enlightened, illuminated by God the Holy Spirit under Common grace thus receiving the gospel of Christ, and having tasted for themselves the gracious or gratuitous or free gift from heaven of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through faith alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ alone (Rom 6:23, 2Cor 9:15, Eph 2:8), and having been made or become partners with THE God the Holy Spirit under the 5 ministries of God the Holy Spirit at Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God including the indwelling of God the Holy Spirit, And having tasted for themselves THE Noble Doctrines from God and his inherent abilities or powers of the coming age as Millennial powers for Church Age Believers as Escrow Super – Grace blessings as a result of consistent daily Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine. And having gone astray or fallen by the way side, leaving the immediate source of Bible Doctrine under Negative Volition, having become apostate and defected into reversionism, for you see for those having entered into reversionism it is DEFINITELY IMPOSSIBLE to renew or restore them again, through the basic doctrine list, with reference to a change of mind away from dead works through the Rebound Procedure, remaining in Perpetual carnality, while or so long as they again and again crucify to themselves the son of God by offering animal sacrifices again in the temple and in their blaspheme even exposing him to public shame and contempt. For the Ground, the Positive Volition Believer, having drunk in the rain of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, which comes many times upon it from Consistent Teaching of the Pastor Teacher and Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, brings forth, yields or produces a harvest of useful or edible vegetative crops of blessings imputed to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, usable by them, the Trinity, who did the planting or because of whom it, the Ground or Believer, is also cultivated, and receives Escrow Super – Grace blessings and those in the periphery of any believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God who need the production from his Escrow Super – Grace blessings, from the ultimate source of The God, {The imputed Righteousness of God obtains blessing from God as Escrow Super – Grace blessings for time and eternity} But when it, the Ground, the reversionistic Believer, is growing, it produces thorn plants and thistles, thus hurting others by Motivational Arrogance and Functional Arrogance, it becomes worthless without blessing in time or eternity and near or close to being cursed in dying Divine Discipline, the sin unto death, whose end or termination of this life is for burning, the Sin Unto Death. (Possibly the production being burned at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ) But beloved ones, all believers loved by God in the Royal Family of God, we have received convincing or persuasion or confidence of better, higher in rank, preferable, more advantageous things concerning you regarding Bible Doctrine in advance to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and these things belonging to, attached to Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, namely the Grace Apparatus for Perception of +Vol Believer, IF also in this manner of strong admonishment, we, Pastor Teachers, keep on habitually communicating Bible Doctrine to you and we do. For The God, is not unjust to forget, overlook or disregard your occupation, accomplishment, production or work as Pastor Teacher, teaching Bible Doctrine accurately and faithfully, also the Relaxed Mental Attitude and Personal Love which you, yourself, as Pastor Teacher, have manifested or demonstrated toward or with reference to his person or name, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, having ministered and persevering, keep on ministering with reference to ALL the set apart ones, the Believers, and under the circumstances continues to minister by studying and teaching Bible Doctrine to the set apart ones. And we pastors, in Maturity Adjustment to

the Justice of God, have a most earnest, deep, passionate intense desire for each one of you (legalistic) Believers in the congregation individually to demonstrate that same devotion to Bible Doctrine and move through to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, the outward proof of your inner assets or blessings, the same diligence, eagerness, absolute total devotion to and concentration on Bible Doctrine to the exclusion of the superficialities of life, advancing face to face with or toward the full Assurance and Absolute Confidence of or dogmatic attitude of the hope 3 absolute confidence of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God until termination of your temporal or physical life on earth. Lest you or That you may in your own best interest not become under Negative Volition indifferent, dull of hearing or apathetic toward Bible Doctrine, but instead you should become followers or imitators of them, Old Testament Scripture believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God who through or by means of Faith and patience and stable consistency in persisting in the Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine under the Grace Apparatus for Perception and in the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages) in claiming promises, inherit or acquire possession of the principles and promises related to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God and of the 7th imputation of blessing in eternity. For The God, God the Father when he Himself, Author of the Plan and Decree, had promised, to Abraham to his benefit or advantage, because he had no one greater by whom to take a solemn oath, he swore or made the solemn oath according to the standard of or on the basis of his own person. When He, God, was saying, (Gen 22:16-17), "Just as Definitely, Certainly or Assuredly as I am God, blessing I intend to bless you, and multiplying I intend to multiply you." (The Jewish Race and many Arab Nations) And thus, he, Abraham, having persisted with maximum use of the Grace Apparatus for Perception and the Faith Rest Drill 4 categories under maximum testing, he attained, reached, obtained once and for all the promise. For members of the Human Race, habitually or customarily takes a solemn oath by the greater, by God, and to them the opposition for their advantage, taking such an oath, swearing by God, with reference to guaranteeing security is the termination of all opposition, hostility or dispute.

Heb 5:14; but in contrast, solid food, advanced doctrine, keeps on being possessed by or belonging to the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, the mature ones, who because of practice, self discipline or habitual use of Bible Doctrine, keep on having and holding their perceptive faculties well trained or exercised with reference to discernment or differentiating between the Honorable or Noble characteristics, actions and emotions of Divine Good and the dishonorable or ignoble Human Good functions under Evil of the Reversionists.

Heb 6:4-6; For you see it is impossible for those who have once been illuminated by means of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit and Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, and having tasted for themselves the gracious gift from heaven as a result of Positive Volition at Gospel Hearing, and having become partners as a result of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit, and having tasted for themselves the many Bible Doctrines from God resulting in Momentum, and the inherent abilities of the coming age, and then having gone astray, it is impossible to restore them again with reference to the list of Basic Bible Doctrine in Repentance while they again and again crucify to themselves the son of God afresh through antagonism of the Believer in Cosmic Dynasphere II.

Heb 7:19 (Parenthesis Open); For the Mosaic Law accomplished nothing, did not at any point finish, complete or bring to an end the process, did not provide a Bride of Church Age believers for Christ; (parenthesis closed) but on the other hand there is an introduction or insertion of a better than good confidence, through which confidence as Royal Family of God, we approach or draw near to God which is Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Heb 9:22; And, according to the standard of the mosaic Law, nearly all things are purified or cleansed by means of shadow animal blood, and in fact without the pouring out of animal blood pardon or forgiveness DOES NOT Happen.

Heb 10:13; from that time on waiting until his enemies, the fallen angels, should become the footstool for his feet.

Heb 11:4; By means of Doctrine Able (believer with BD in the SC) offered to God a greater or superior sacrifice than that of Cain, through which sacrifice he received a historical deposition that he was Righteous, the God making the deposition about his sacrifice, through it (the doctrine) he being dead yet speaks (concerning MBD in the SC of the Soul)

Heb 12:15; See to it that you constantly take personal responsibility for yourself and Sin, that no one comes short of or fails or comes below the standard of or falls back from, becomes deficient of the standard of the Grace of God leaving the Divine Dynasphere and entering the Cosmic Dynaspheres, and that not one root of bitterness as Mental Attitude Sins combined under Evil, springing or sprouting up causes internal trouble and Emotional Revolt of the Soul or relapse into the Cosmic Dynasphere and through this evil relapse, many are contaminated or defiled by the excrement of your soul.

Heb 13:13; Therefore let us be going outside the camp bearing his, The Lord Jesus, The Christ's, reproach.

Hos 4:1-6; Hear the word of the Lord, Oh you citizens of Israel (North Kingdom); because the Lord has a case against the inhabitants of the client nation. (Charge against the Ministers & Believers) Because NOTHING of Bible Doctrine is being Taught, Therefore nothing of Grace is being applied, there is NO knowledge of God in the Land (the Result) Instead there is Lying (Self Deception), dishonesty, deception, Lack of Morality and Virtue, Murder and getting away with it, breaking in to commit adultery (Rape), every possible category of violence and oppression to commit rape, therefore blood reaches out touching blood. Therefore the Land mourns (People Miserable under the cycles of Discipline); and the citizens of the client nation live in misery, discontent, unhappiness, with freedoms destroyed by criminality and governmental tyranny, all those living in the nation loose all categories of vigor and strength becoming arrogant, self centered and self absorbed; along with the domestic animals, birds and fish of the sea, were abused and taken away. Let no one find fault, (activism denial & projection), and yet let no one offer criticism, (blaming groups in the nation) for actually your citizens are of the type who complain, vilify, and contend or cause strfe against the priests who communicate Bible Doctrine. Therefore You (People of the Client Nation) have stumbled (Perpetual Carnality) in the daylight (Rejection of Bible Doctrine after hearing), so that even the prophet will stumble with you in the night darkness (failure to teach Bible Doctrine) prophets teach "Peace, Peace where there is no peace" (Jer 6:14, 8:11, Ez 13-13-16). My people are destroyed because of LACK of Knowledge of Doctrine, because you have rejected knowledge of Bible Doctrine, I will reject you from being my priest nation, since you have forgotten or rejected the law or doctrine of your God, I even I will also forget or neglect your citizens or children.

Hos 11:8; How can I give you up, O E'phraim! How can I hand you over, O Israel! How can I make you like Admah! How can I treat you like Zeboi'im! My heart recoils within me, my compassion grows warm and tender.

Is 1:2-5; Hear oh heavens, the angelic observers, and give ear oh mankind of Earth as witnesses, For the Lord Jehovah, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, has spoken as the judge and prosecutor in court, I have nourished and brought up children, the defendants of the southern kingdom of Judah, and they have rebelled against me. (Even) The Ox knows and understands it's owner but the Jews do not know The Lord Jesus, The Christ as their owner, and (even) the Jackass or Donkey knows it's masters feeding trough, but believers in Israel, particularly Judah, do not know, consider or understand doctrine or where to get it. (Luke 2:12). Alas, sinful nation having rejected Christ, a people breaking down under a heavy weight of unpardonable sin of rejection of Christ, a progressing seed of evil passed on to their children ignoring Christ, arrogant children who are corrupters saturated with legalism! They have abandoned or forsaken the LORD in apostasy from false doctrine, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, therefore now receiving Divine Discipline, they are utterly estranged becoming spiritual morons. Where will you still be struck again, and you will continue in revolution? Your whole head is sick, and the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul if weak

Is 3:9; The show of their countenance or expression of their faces bears witnesses against them; they declare or display their sin like Sodom, they do not even conceal it. Woe to their souls for they have brought evil upon themselves bringing about their own downfall.

Is 5:20-21; Woe to them who call evil good and good evil, who substitute darkness for light and light for darkness, who substitute bitter for sweet and sweet for bitter. Woe to those egotistical ones who are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

Is 7:14; Therefore in conclusion, the Lord himself, God the Father, shall give you, Ahaz, a sign, a supernatural manifestation or a miracle; behold a virgin shall conceive and become pregnant, consequently bearing a Son, (Is 9:6) and therefore you will call his name Emmanuel, or God With Us.

Is 11:13; Then the jealousy of E'phraim of Judah shall depart , and those who harass Judah shall be cut off; E'phraim shall not be jealous of Judah, and Judah shall not harass E'phraim.

Is 14:12-14 (Satan's Thinking); How have you fallen from heaven oh Lucifer, Shining One Son of the Morning or Day Star, the most beautiful creature from God; Oh day star from the morning, on son of the Dawn, you are cut down to the earth, you that once laid low the nations. Because you said in your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, "*I WILL* ascend into the 3rd heaven and replace God in revolution, *I WILL* exalt raise my throne above the shining one's or angels the stars of God taking over them by persuasion, *I WILL* also sit on the mount of the assembly or congregation the Supreme Court of Heaven trial area in the recesses of the north ruling the world where man lives. I will ascend above the heights of the clouds and control both homosapiens and angels winning the Appeal Trial *I WILL* make myself like the most high and take the authority from God.

Is 19:3; Then the spirit of the Egyptians will become demoralized within them, also I will frustrate their strategy so that they will resort to demons and the ghosts of the dead through necromancy and the mediums and spiritists of demon possessed counsel.

Is 29:4; Then deep from the earth you shall speak, from low in the dust your words shall come; your voice shall come from the ground like the voice of a ghost, and your speech shall whisper out of the dust.

Is 29:19; The meek shall obtain fresh joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall exult in the Holy One of Israel.

Is 30:1-3, Declares the Lord a Message to the people of Judah, "Whoa to the rebellious, revolutionary children, Believers of Judah, who take counsel from others not Bible Doctrine, execute a plan, but NOT My, GOD's, counsel or plan, lacking Bible Doctrine, but are sneaky deceitful ones and make an alliance but NOT under God the Holy Spirit's power, in order to add Sin to Sin. Who proceed or walk down to Egypt without consulting me. To take refuge in the strength or safety of Pharaoh and to trust or take shelter in the shadow of Egypt. Therefore the safety or strength of Pharaoh will be your shame and to trust in the shelter of the shadow of Egypt your humiliation or confusion.

Is 31:1-3, Whoa to those who go down to Egypt for help and relies on horses and trust in chariots because they are many, and on horsemen because they are very strong But they do not look to the Holy one of Israel, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, nor seek help from the Lord. Yet he also is wise, omniscient, and will bring discipline of evil and will not take back punishment, but He will rise against the house of evil doers, Hezekiah and his Staff, and against the helpers of those who work evil, Egypt. Now, the Egyptians are men (Jer 17:5) and not God and their horses are flesh and NOT the Human Spirit with its Edification Complex of the Soul preserving the nation, so when the Lord stretched out his hand, so the helper will stumble (Egypt) and he who is helped will fall (Judah) therefore both will perish together.

Is 35:3-4; Strengthen the weak hands, and make firm the feeble knees. Say to those who are of a fearful heart, "Be strong, fear not! Behold, your God, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, will come with vengeance at the 2nd advent and he will destroy those who seek to destroy Israel in the Armageddon, Even God with recompense judgment of the baptism of fire. He will come and physically save you."

Is 40:31; BUT, in contrast, they who trust in the unbreakable strength of the LORD, shall exchange their human strength and ability for divine power and strength in the Faith Rest Drill (4 categories), and with divine power they will mount up with wings like eagles, they will run and never be weary, they will walk and never faint.

Is 41:10; THEREFORE, Fear not, you scattered Jews, for I, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, am with you, do not

anxiously look around for help, for I am your God, surely I will strengthen and give you power from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, definitely I will help you with Logistical Grace provision for any problems, most emphatically I will sustain you with the right hand of my righteousness or my victorious right hand, the hand of provision.

Is 44:3; For I will pour water on the thirsty land, and streams on the dry ground; I will pour my Spirit upon your descendants, and my blessing on your offspring.

Is 48:10; Behold, I have refined you, but not like silver; I have tried you in the furnace of affliction.

Is 51:3; He, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, was the recipient of hatred, implacability, vindictiveness and antagonism of all types, and forsaken by men who said they loved him; a man of adversities, and genuinely knowing catastrophes; as a leper caused to hide their faces from men because of their scorn (Lev 13:45) he was the one being despised and repudiated totally by society, and we did not value him.

Is 53:3; He, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, was the recipient of hatred, implacability, vindictiveness and antagonism of all types, and forsaken by men who said they loved him; a man of adversities, and genuinely knowing catastrophes; and as a leper caused to hide their faces from men because of scorn (Lev 13:45) he was the one being despised and repudiated totally by society, and we did not value him.

Is 59:13; transgressing rejecting Laws of Divine Establishment, and denying the LORD rejection of the gospel, and turning away from following our God rejection of Bible Doctrine, speaking oppression and talking about revolution, conceiving and uttering from the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul lying words we have conceived.

Is 64:6; All of us, both Jewish believers and unbelievers since the dispersion, have become like one who is unclean and all of our righteousnesses are like filthy menstrual rags, furthermore all of us and our human good efforts are caused to fade in comparison to the divine standard of Bible Doctrine, we wither like a leaf and our iniquity or perversity of reversionism and respectable sins like the wind have scattered us abroad in the dispersion under Divine Discipline followed by the Sin Unto Death.

James 1:15; When lust has become pregnant, it gives birth to sin, furthermore when sin is accomplished it brings forth Cosmic Dynasphere Death.

James 1:20-25; for the anger of man does not achieve the Integrity of God. Therefore having put away or removed all pollution, filthiness of Mental Attitude Sins and rank growth or overflow of demonic wickedness of verbal and overt sin through rebound, Receive, through stage 1 of the Grace Apparatus for Perception Reception, and Retain or implant through stage 2 of the Grace Apparatus for Perception Retention, in the sphere of humility and teachability the germinated, impregnated word, Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, which is able to deliver or save your souls from Scar Tissue of the Soul and the Cosmic Dynaspheres through stage 3 of the Grace Apparatus for Perception Recall for application, (experiential sanctification, construction of the Edification Complex of the soul). But keep on becoming doers through reception and retention of Bible Doctrine resulting in soul Doing or application of the word, and not hearers only receiving building up gnosis doctrine, deceiving or deluding yourselves. For if any one is a hearer of the word, maybe yes and maybe no, only developing gnosis and not a doer engaged in retention and recall, having metabolized Bible Doctrine, he is like a man who occasionally or rarely observes his natural face in a mirror as Bible Doctrine in the Left Lobe of the Soul; for once he has looked at himself in the mirror of gnosis reception without metabolized epignosis retention and goes away he has immediately forgotten what category of person he is. But he the one having consistently looked intently, concentrating through consistent Positive Volition toward Bible Doctrine into the perfect law, the completed canon of scripture, the law of liberty of Metabolized Bible Doctrine giving freedom to serve God, based on engaging in Reception, and having continued, persisted or persevered in the function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception with Faith Retention, that one having become NOT a forgetful hearer of oblivion that rejects doctrinal teaching and forgets but an effective doer, by recall of doctrine, of assigned occupation that

learns and applies doctrine after Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God to reach Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, this believer shall be HAPPY blessed in all of the action of what he does, function in the Grace Apparatus for Perception and spiritual growth to Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

James 1:26-27; If any one thinks he is religious, and does not bridle his tongue but deceives his heart, this man's religion is vain. Religion that is pure and undefiled before God and the Father is this: to visit orphans and widows in their affliction, and to keep oneself unstained from the world.

James 3:14-16; But if you have bitter-jealousy, and contentiousness or selfish with inordinate ambition in your Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of your Soul do not become or STOP BEING ARROGANT stop boasting and lying about or Against Bible Doctrine. This pseudo or distorted evil wisdom is not that which comes down from above, from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, but is what is on the earthly related to demon influence and propaganda of the Cosmic Dynaspheres, Natural related to Human Viewpoint and psychological living substituting Human Viewpoint for Divine Viewpoint, and demonic related to demon possession of the unbeliever where this believer is thinking like an unbeliever. For where jealousy as motivation and contentiousness or selfish inordinate ambition exists there is disorder, instability in the life and every evil function involving the Interlocking System of Antagonistic Emotional Hatred.

James 4:3; You do not have because you do not ask, you ask yet you do not receive because you ask for yourselves wickedly from wrong motivations so you can spend it on your pleasures (CDS²s)

James 4:4; You adulteresses in reverse process reversionism do you not know that love of the Cosmic Dynasphere or world, keeps on being alienation or enmity from God, therefore whoever has decided, using their options from Volition, to be a lover of the Cosmic Dynaspheres or world appoints himself the enemy of God.

James 4:5; Or do you presume (Subjective thinking of the Believer in the AS and its reverse) that the scripture speaks fro no reason face to face with or against your jealousy (Worst Sins) the spirit who dwells permanently in us deeply loves or pursues us with love

James 4:6-8 (rebound); But he gives greater or super grace, therefore the Old Testament Scripture says, "God makes war against the arrogant, but he gives grace to the humble" therefore be subordinate to God with residence and function in the Divine Dynasphere; Resist the Devil and the attacks of the Cosmic Dynaspheres, and he will flee from you, draw near to God through Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and he will draw near to you, cleanse your hands you sinners through rebound (1John 1:9) and purify your right lobes you hypocritical double minded people

James 4:14; whereas you do not know about tomorrow. What is your life? For you are a mist that appears for a little time and then vanishes.

Jer 3:13; Only name cite or acknowledge your iniquity, wrong actions in rebound (1John 1:9) that you have, overstepped the law, revolted, rebelled in the soul, transgressed against the Lord your God, and have intensely disbursed, scattered, your intimate ways to loathsome strangers, fornicating around indiscriminately, under every green tree, and you have not obeyed my voice from Bible Doctrine thus lack capacity for love, says the Lord.

Jer 4:19; My bowels or Emotions from Extreme Excruciating Agonizing Physical PAIN, my bowels or Emotions from Extreme Excruciating Agonizing Physical PAIN, physical pain breaking down the Coward! I am pained and writhe in pain at my very heart, the failure of the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of my Soul, mental anguish breaking down because of Emotional Revolt of the Soul resulting in cowardice! My heart or dominant Right Lobe is screaming in cowardice within me because Metabolized Bible Doctrine has no place to go for response; I cannot hold my equilibrium, stability or peace for lack of tranquility; because you, my soul, have hear the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war. (This is the wailing of the cowardly soldier who is wounded and has battle fatigue in the face of the enemy during war)

Jer 5:23; "But this people have a calloused and revolutionary heart. They have turned aside from doctrine and departed from establishment.

Jer 17:1-6; "The sin or missing the mark of Judah, as a result of Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine rejecting their spiritual heritage, is firmly permanently written with a pen of iron for names; with a point of diamond for sculpting images as signs of apostasy, it is engraved and sculpted on the table of their heart, and on the horns of their altars as names of false gods, As they, the parents, remember, in the memory of their Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the false norms and standards of Idolatry, their children so do they remember their heathen altars where the names of gods are engraved with the iron pen, and their Ashteras by every green tree of the goddess' of sex, murder and war upon the high hills of the Baal or Moleck Sanctuaries, on the mountain of the Baal sanctuary in the field of Jerusalem. I will give for spoils of the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline, a little at a time all your wealth and all your treasures and your high places of Baal sanctuaries for the sin of phallic idolatry throughout all your territory or on the borders of your lands. Jer 22:20 You Judah yourself, shall discontinue and you shall slip, cease or break loose and that by means of your own self from the act of possessing your wonderful heritage possessions, in overt experience from Metabolized Bible Doctrine and the Edification Complex of the Soul, which I gave to you from Eternity Past, and I will cause you serve your enemies, the Chaldeans, in slavery in a land, Chaldea, which you do not know happiness, for you have kindled a fire in my anger from brittleness of your souls which shall receive ignition for a very long time for Judah under the 5th cycle of Divine Discipline and for the Unbeliever forever in the Lake of Fire." Thus says the Lord, cursed, receiving unhappiness because of Negative Volition function, is the person, courageous male hero or exquisitely beautiful female, who uses his volition and puts his trust in mankind and establishes a pattern from free will Negative Volition toward any part of the Plan of God and depends on the flesh, the Old Sin Nature, male sexual ability, or some gimmick for his strength or as a crutch (the basis of attraction), whose Right Lobe turns away from the Lord and his design into the Cosmic Dynaspheres and Occupation with People in Human Viewpoint through a series of activities. For he (or she) will be like a tumbleweed, a naked person, in the wilderness of the desert, unstable, and will not see or identify the good and provision of the Plan of God in Category I Love and with Bible Doctrine from daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception or prosperity when it comes but having started a pattern he will abide permanently in a status of unhappiness, Self Induced Misery, frustration, instability, insatiability in parched places of the Divine Discipline of the desert, a land of salt totally useless and will not dwell in a place of happiness, having no economic production as a result of the 5th cycle of Discipline.

Jer 17:10; I the Lord, search, explore, examine and initiate Category I Love to the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, the heart, of the responder finding Metabolized Bible Doctrine there, here Jeremiah, I, the Lord, test or put on trial the emotions even to give under Grace to each believer according to his ways under the daily function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception and erection of the Edification Complex of the Soul according to his Divine Good production of the pattern of his Virtue or Grace function of the soul.

Jer 20:2; Then Pashhur caused Jeremiah the prophet to be severely beaten, and gave what was left of him to the torture of the suspending twisting stocks that were in the High Temple Gate of Benjamin in the house or Temple of the LORD.

Jer 20:12; But, Oh! LORD, Commander of hosts or the armies, who tests the experiential righteousness of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God (Rom 6), who sees the reins or emotions of the soul and the heart or Right Lobe of the soul, let me see thy vengeance upon them, for to thee have I committed my cause.

Jer 27:6-10; And now I have given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnez'zar, the king of Babylon, my servant, and I have given him also the beasts of the field to serve him. All the nations shall serve him and his son, Nabonitis, and his grandson, Belshazor, until the very time of his own land comes; then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves through him, But if any nation or kingdom will not serve this Nebuchadnez'zar king of Babylon, and put its neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, I will punish that nation with the sword, with famine, and with pestilence, says the LORD, until I have consumed it by his hand. So do not listen to your prophets, your diviners, your dreamers, your soothsayers, or your sorcerers, who are saying to you, `You shall not serve the king of Babylon.' For it is a lie which they are prophesying to you, with the result that you will be

removed far from your land, and I will drive you out, and you will perish.

Jer 31:20; Is E'phraim my dear son? Is he my darling child? For as often as I speak against him, I do remember him still. Therefore my heart yearns for him; I will surely have mercy on him, says the LORD.

Jer 31:22; How long will you waver, O faithless daughter? For the LORD has created a new thing on the earth: a woman protects a man."

Jer 32:35; They built the high places of Ba'al in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to offer up their sons and daughters to Molech, though I did not command them, nor did it enter into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

Jer 49:17-18; and Edom shall become an object of horror; every one who passes by it will be horrified and will hiss at all of its sounds or disasters. Like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomor'rah and their neighbor cities, says the LORD, no man shall dwell there, nor will anyone in the Human Race reside there.

Job 1:6; Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan also came among them.

Job 1:7-11; The LORD said to Satan, "Whence have you come?" Satan answered the LORD, "From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking up and down on it." And the LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered my servant Job, that there is none like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, who fears God and turns away from evil?" Then Satan answered the LORD, "Does Job fear God for nought?
10: Hast thou not put a hedge about him and his house and all that he has, on every side? Thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the land. But put forth thy hand now, and touch all that he has, and he will curse thee to thy face."

Job 1:21; And he (Job) said, "Naked I came from my mother's womb, and naked shall I return (at death), The Lord Gave (Life at Birth), and the Lord has Taken away (Life at Physical Death), blessed be the name of the Lord

Job 2:1; Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan also came among them to present himself before the LORD.

Job 2:6-8; And the LORD said to Satan, "Behold, he is in your power; only spare his life." So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD, and afflicted Job with loathsome sores from the sole of his foot to the crown of his head. And he took a potsherd with which to scrape himself, and sat among the ashes.

Job 5:25; And You will also know from application of Bible Doctrine that your descendants will be prosperous and the pivot great and that the Human Race will continue on and be able to adjust to your death and the nation perpetuated and your spiritual offspring shall be as the grass or young shoots of the field from Heritage blessing by association and historical impact.

Job 16:13; his archers surround me round about putting me at a tactical disadvantage and in great danger. He slashes or split open my kidneys with an arrow causing a great adrenaline secretion from this stress, and does not spare; he pours out my gall on the ground with such fear that there is difficulty breathing.

Job 30:27; My heart is in turmoil, and is never still; days of affliction come to meet me.

Job 38:7; when the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

Joel 2:28-29; Because there is no confusion and maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the believer in the millennium, "And it shall come to pass after this institution of the kingdom after the 2nd advent of Christ, that I will pour out God the Holy Spirit on all believers surviving the tribulation forming the nucleus of the millennial

civilization; and your, Israel's, sons and daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, and your young men shall see visions. Even upon the menservants and maidservants in those days of the millennium, I will pour out God the Holy Spirit.

John 2:1-10; On the third day after John 1:43, there was a wedding at Cana in Galilee, and the mother of Jesus (title of his humanity), Mary, was there since the beginning of the celebration party; Both Jesus and his disciples also were called or invited to the wedding, word having been left for him to come as soon as he arrived in town. And when they, Jesus and the Disciples, arrived and the disciples wanted wine to customarily toast the Bride and Groom, the mother of Jesus said to him, "Withdraw, leave the party, they have no wine, they have run out of wine." And Jesus strongly said to her in rebuke, "Woman, you are out of line, what is the lack of wine to you and me? (this would indicate that neither Mary nor Jesus were drinkers) My hour of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death on the cross has not yet come. It is not time for me to leave the world!" (John 7:30, 8:20, 12:23, 12:27, 16:38, 17:1) His mother, as Grand Dame in charge of the ceremony, having been panicked about the lack of wine changed to Divine Viewpoint and the Faith Rest Drill (5 Stages), said to the servants, "Whatsoever he says to you, DO IT!" Now there were setting there six water pots of stone, according to the standard of the Jewish rites of purification to, as was the custom, wash the guests feet and hands, each capable of holding exactly twenty gallons. Jesus said to them, "Fill the water pots with water." And they filled them up to the brim. And He said to them, "Now draw some out, and take it to the Governor of the feast, the Mater Di." So they took it. When the Governor of the Feast, the Mater Di tasted the water which had become what it was not, wine, and did not know where it came from (though the servants who had drawn the water knew), the Governor of the feast called the bridegroom to compliment him, and the Governor of the Feast said to him, the Groom, "It is the general custom for every man to serve the good wine first; and when men have drunk freely and become a bit high on the wine, then the poor wine is brought in; but you have kept the unusually good wine until now."

John 3:3; Jesus Interrupted him, "Truly, truly a point of doctrine, I say to you, or HERE IS A TRUE DOCTRINAL POINT, unless one is born from above, he cannot see the kingdom of God."

John 3:11-12; A Point of Doctrine, I say to you, we speak of what we know, and bear witness to what we have seen; but you do not receive our witness. I have told you simple natural earthly analogies for salvation mechanics and you do not believe, how can you believe if I tell you basic heavenly doctrines?

John 3:14-15; For just as Moses lifted up the serpent in the desert on a pole or staff, even so must the son of man be lifted up on a pole or cross. Num 21:1-9 In order that any member of the Human Race who in FAITH ALONE believes in him (The Lord Jesus the Christ ALONE) may have Eternal Life,

John 3:18; He who believes in Him (The Lord Jesus the Christ) in reality does not receive judgment (at the Great White Throne Judgment) or (for sin which is judged on the Cross, but only for his success or failure in the SL) but in contrast he who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in the Person of the ONLY or UNIQUELY born Son of God.

John 3:36; He who at the most dramatic moment of his life expresses nonmeritorious faith alone in the son, The Lord Jesus the Christ, alone, keeps on having everlasting life, BUT in contrast to this, he who does not believe the Son, The Lord Jesus the Christ, shall not see life but the wrath of God keeps on abiding on him.

John 4:24; God in essence is spirit, and those who worship him must worship by means of Filling of God the Holy Spirit and doctrine."

John 5:17-20; But Jesus discerningly answered, (v16) them, from the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul with Divine Viewpoint, the Religious Leaders who oppose and despise him, saying, "My Father, God the Father keeps on exerting his power based on his Plan from Eternity Past, even today, even till now, and I keep on exerting my power also." (Col 1:17) For this cause the Jewish Religious Leaders kept on seeking all the more intensely, without any sense of humor or any aspect of a Relaxed Mental Attitude, to kill him, because he not only was always relaxed on the sabbath, completely loosed the religious ritual

taboos and he kept on asserting that THE God was his own Father, never changing his expression or story, always making himself equal with God. Jesus at this point discerningly answered them, from the Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul with Divine Viewpoint for their benefit, and kept on communicating, rubbing their noses in their Legalism while presenting his Hypostatic Union, As final authority, A Point of Doctrine I keep on saying unto you for your advantage, God the Son, the God Man in Hypostatic Union, because of a fixed situation is not able to do NOTHING from the ultimate source of himself, his humanity being helpless, because of making a decision for total orientation to the Grace of God, if not, unless he, the Son, keeps on discerning from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in his own Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the Father doing as the provision for his life; for whatever he discerns that the father has designed to be doing in his plan in Eternity Past, that the Son from his Volition, executes exactly as the Plan of God calls for. For the Father keeps on loving the Son with total rapport Personal Love, and because of this rapport he teaches him all that is already there, the total Plan of God, that He, Himself, is doing in his design; and He will show him, the Son, greater works than these, the miracles of healing, in the Resurrection of the Son, in order that you may regard Him, the Son, with admiration, recognizing the Plan of God the Father and the one involved in execution of the Plan, The Lord Jesus the Christ.

John 8:30-32; As He, The Lord Jesus the Christ, was speaking these words (v13-30), many non-religious people believed, expressed nonmeritorious intellectual faith thinking, in him. Then Jesus began to speak and said to the Jews who had believed on him in the past with the results of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God which keep going on forever, inferring Eternal Security, "If you abide, persist, remain, continue to focus with Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine, maybe you will and maybe you will not, in my word, you keep on being my students, disciples, one who lives by the word of God. ONLY Ya' all, who have made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God (V30), shall, when you make future decisions to learn and KNOW the divinely revealed Categories of Bible Doctrine (truth) and persist consistently with that decision for your own benefit, and the Truth of Categorical Bible Doctrine shall make you free (To execute the Spiritual Life under the Royal Family Honor Code and SERVE God)

John 8:43; Why do you not understand what I, Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, am teaching you? It is because you cannot hear my words being in the Cosmic Dynaspheres.

John 8:44; You, in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, are from your father the Devil and the policies of your father, EVIL, you wish to accomplish or keep on desiring to do being religious self righteous people. He was a murderer from the beginning furthermore he does not stand in the truth because there is no Bible Doctrine in him. Whenever he communicates the Lie, he speaks or communicates from his own person or system for he is a Liar and the father of it.

John 10:21; Other people in the same crowd who heard the same message having used Positive Volition at God Consciousness and at this Gospel Hearing, when Jesus finished speaking kept on saying, "These are not the words of one who is demon possessed. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?"

John 11:25; Jesus said to her, "I keep on being the resurrection as humanity and the life as deity; he who believes in me, Christ, the precedent for salvation, If he physically dies in a point of time, maybe he will be and maybe not, yet shall he live, still having Eternal Life,

John 12:8; For the poor you KEEP ON HAVING ALWAYS AND ALWAYS AND ALWAYS with you, but me, The Lord Jesus the Christ the incarnate son of God, you do not have always."

John 12:31; Now is the act of judgment of this world, the judgment and Substitutionary Spiritual Death of The Lord Jesus the Christ on the cross for all human sin, now the prince of this world, Satan, shall be cast outside in operation footstool.

John 12:40; He has blinded their eyes, he has hardened their hearts with Scar Tissue of the Soul, lest they should see with their eyes (reversionism & Cosmic Dynasphere involvement result in no evangelistic response), unless

they perceive with their right lobe and be converted and I restore them, Israel as a client nation.

John 14:30; I will no longer communicate Bible Doctrine in association with you, for the ruler of this world, Satan, is returning shortly in the future. He has no power over me to prevent the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of the cross;

John 15:18; "If the WORLD, the (gr) KOSMOS, the Satanic System both angelic and human, the organized system of Thought from EVIL, the Organizations with functions based on EVIL, the People with Human Viewpoint thinking from the LIE of EVIL, ALWAYS INTENSELY HATES ya'all, all Believers in The Lord Jesus the Christ, and it in reality DOES and never changes, Ya'all should understand a point of Bible Doctrine and KEEP ON KNOWING that it has INTENSELY hated Me, The Lord Jesus the Christ, before you.

John 15:19; If you were of the world, the world would love its own; but because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.

John 15:23; He who hates me also hates my father.

John 15:24; If I, The Lord Jesus the Christ, had not done the Miracles among them, the Miracles which no other one ever did, but I did, If they had not become aware of their Old Sin Nature, but they did; now they have both gotten a perfect panoramic view of the Plan of God and hated in the past with the result which goes on forever, both me, The Lord Jesus the Christ, and God the Father.

John 16:11; Concerning justice, the act of judgment in Eternity Past, because the prince ruler of this world, Satan, was judged in Eternity Past and the sentence executed or fulfilled at the end of the millennium by the Justice of God.

John 16:14; Concerning sin because they do not believe in Me.

John 17:16; They, the Royal Family of God, are not from the organized system of Satan for ruling this world, even as I am not from the organized system of Satan for ruling this world.

John 17:13-17; But now I (Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ in Hypostatic Union addressing God the Father) come face to face with you, and these things (Bible Doctrine) I am communicating in the world that they (Believers) might keep on having my happiness (Sharing the Happiness of God as the humanity of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ did) having been fulfilled in themselves (execution of the Spiritual Life of the Church Age) . I have given them thy word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I do not ask you to take them out of the world, keep them around and get them into business and jobs, but that you guard them from the evil one, Satan ruler of this world. They, Royal Family of God, are not from the world, even as I am not from the world. Sanctify or set apart them in business and jobs by means of doctrine your word is doctrine.

John 18:10-11; Then Simon Peter, having a sword and having planned to use it, dramatically drew it and struck the high priest's servant and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. Then Jesus said to Peter, "throw your sword into its sheath; the cup which the Father has given me, shall I not drink it?" yes I shall drink of it!

John 18:39; You Jews, keep on having a custom based on precedent, that I should release one prisoner to you at the Passover; are you willing that I should release to you the King of the Jews?"

Jonah 3:10; When God saw their deeds, how they turned from their evil way, and God changed his mind toward the Assyrians regarding the evil which he declared he would do to them; and he did not do it.

Josh 2:10-11; For we have heard of the Deliverance of God and how JEHOVAH, the LORD, Jesus Christ, dried up

the water of the Red Sea before you when you came out of Egypt, and what you did to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond the Jordan, to Sihon and Og who both had a race of Giants, whom you utterly destroyed. And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts melted, and there was no courage left in any man, because of you; for the LORD your God is he who is God in heaven above and on earth beneath or Jehovah The Lord Jesus, The Christ your Elohim or deity is Elohim DEITY.

Josh 11:6; And the LORD said to Joshua, "BE NOT AFRAID BECAUSE OF THEM, believe my promises, for tomorrow about this time I will deliver all of them up, all slain, before Israel; you shall hamstring their horses, and burn their chariots with fire."

Jude 6; And the angels not having guarded their own status quo with regard to procreation, but having forsaken their proper dwelling place, He (GF) has guarded them in the past with the result that he keeps on guarding (Prison) them, in constantly existing chains in thick and depressing darkness to the judgement of the great day (Matt 25:41)
{Note: These fallen angels did not stay in their own place - God segregates His creations - men are not to mate with animals, nor angels with women, etc. In Genesis 6:1, fallen angels made an attack on humanity by procreating with human females. This was a plan of Satan to eliminate true humanity. God put these angels in chains until the final judgment day after the millenium.}

Jude 7; Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner {like the fallen angels}, giving themselves over to or indulging in fornication and gross immorality, and going after strange flesh {flesh outside your species and homosexuality}, They are exhibited to public view for an example, always staying under the judicial punishment of eternal fire {because they are unbelievers}

Jude 10-11; But these reversionists malign what they do not understand, furthermore what things they do understand by natural instinct as unreasonable creatures by these false doctrines they receive corruption. Whoa to them for they have gone the way of cain (violence, murder and terrorism) they have rushed for illegal profit into Balam's error, they have been destroyed in Corah's revolution.

Lam 1:20; "Behold or look, O LORD, at how distressed I am, my soul Emotion is tormented within and dominating the soul, and my Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul has turned withing me and I am disturbed, because I have grievously rebelled. Outside in the street or abroad the sword bereaves; inside the house or home there is only death.

Lam 2:11; My eyes do fail with tears; my bowels or emotion is troubled from Emotional Revolt of the Soul; my Liver or Right Lobe is poured out in grief on the earth because of the destruction of the daughter of my people, because infants and babes faint in the streets of the city.

Lam 3:13; He has caused the arrows of Divine Discipline of his quiver drove to enter into my reins or emotions;

Lam 4:6; For the punishment of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of Sodom, which was destroyed in a moment, and no hands were ever wrung over her.

Lev 17:7; So they shall no more slay their sacrifices for satyrs, after whom they play the harlot. This shall be a statute for ever to them throughout their generations.

Lev 18:6; None of you shall approach any near blood relative to uncover his nakedness committing incest I am the Lord (Canaanites habitually practiced Incest)

Lev 18:21; and you shall not let any of your seed pass through the fire of Molek in child Sacrifice, nor profane the name of the Lord calling Molek God.

Lev 18:22; You shall not lie with mankind as with woman kind (Homosexuality), it is an abomination, neither shall

you lie with any beast to defile yourself therewith (Bestiality) Neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down there to, this is confusion, an abomination, defile not yourselves in any of these for in all of these the Canaanites are defiled which I have cast out before you.

Lev 18:23; You will not have sexual intercourse with any animal nor be defiled with it, nor shall any woman stand before an animal to have sex with it, it is a perversion.

Lev 19:18; You shall not take revenge nor bear any grudge against the sons of your own people, but you shall love your neighbor as yourself: I am the Jehovah.

Lev 20:1-5; The LORD said to Moses, "Say to the people of Israel, Any man of the people of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, who gives any of his children to Molech in human sacrifice shall surely be put to death; the people of the land shall stone him with stones. I myself will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people, because he has given one of his children to Molech, defiling my sanctuary and profaning my holy name. And if the people of the land do at all hide their eyes from that man, when he gives one of his children to Molech, and do not put him to death, then I will set my face against that man and against his family, and will cut them off from among their people, him and all who follow him in playing the harlot after Molech.

Lev 20:6; "If the person who turns to mediums and wizards prophesying and fortune telling under demon possession, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that person, and will cut him off from among his people.

Lev 20:9; For every one who disgraces his father or his mother with lascivious degenerate practices shall be put to death; he has disgraced his father or his mother, his blood is upon himself.

Lev 20:10-23; "If a man commits adultery with the wife of his friend, both the adulterer and the adulteress shall be put to death. The man who lies with his father's wife has uncovered his father's nakedness; both of them shall be put to death, their blood is upon them. If a man lies with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall be put to death; they have committed incest, their blood is upon them. If there is a male who has sex with a male as those who have sex with a woman they have committed a detestable act, They shall surely be PUT TO DEATH and their blood shall be upon themselves. If a man takes a wife and her mother also, it is wickedness; they shall be burned with fire, both he and they, that there may be no wickedness among you. If a man has sex with an animal he shall surely be put to death and you shall also kill the animal. If a woman approaches any beast and lies with it, you shall kill the woman and the beast; they shall be put to death, their blood is upon them. If a man overpowers his sister, the daughter of either his father or mother, and he copulates with her, they must be cut off from before the eyes of the people or Executed, he has dishonored his sister and he will be held responsible. If a man lies with a woman having her sickness, and uncovers her nakedness, he has made naked her fountain, and she has uncovered the fountain of her blood; both of them shall be cut off from among their people. You shall not uncover the nakedness of your mother's sister or of your father's sister, for that is to make naked one's near kin; they shall bear their iniquity. If a man lies with his uncle's wife, he has uncovered his uncle's nakedness; they shall bear their sin, they shall die childless. If a man takes his brother's wife, it is impurity; he has uncovered his brother's nakedness, they shall be childless. "You shall therefore keep all my statutes and all my ordinances, and do them; that the land where I am bringing you to dwell may not vomit you out. And you shall not walk in the customs or manner of the nation which I am casting out before you; for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

Lev 26:1; "You shall make for yourselves no idols and erect no graven image or nailed down pillar, and you shall not set up a figured stone in your land, nor bow down to them; for I am the LORD your God.

Lev 26:14-17; But if you do not obey Me and do not carry out all of these mandates, If instead you reject My statutes and your soul despises My ordinances, and you fail to carry out all My commands so breaking My covenant, Then I will do this to you: I will bring upon you sudden terror [terrorism], epidemic diseases, and fever

will destroy your sight and drain your life; also, you will plant your seed in vain because your enemies will devour it. I will set My face against you so that you will be defeated by your enemies; consequently, those who hate you will rule over you, and you will flee when no one is pursuing you.

Lev 26:18-20; If after all these things you will not listen to Me, then I will punish you on an intensified basis seven more times for your sins. Then I will also break down [destroy] the arrogance of your power; I will make your sky like iron and your earth like bronze. Then your strength will be spent uselessly, for your land will not yield its produce, nor will the trees of the land bear their fruit.

Lev 26:21-22; If therefore you remain hostile to Me [negative volition toward Bible doctrine], and you are not willing to hear Me, I will multiply your epidemics seven times more as your sins deserve. I will send wild animals [criminals] against you and they will rob you of your children; they will destroy your cattle and so reduce your population that your roads will be deserted.

Lev 26:23-26; And if by these things you will not be corrected by Me, but will continue to be hostile toward Me [negative volition from Cosmic Dynasphere involvement in the stages of reversionism], then I will go into opposition toward you, acting with hostility toward you, and I will strike you seven times more for your sins. I will bring the sword upon you to avenge the breaking of the covenant, and when you retreat into your cities I will send a plague [epidemic] among you, so that you will be delivered into the hands of your enemies. When I cut off your food supply, ten women will bake your bread in one oven, and they will dole out your bread by weight, so that you will eat and never be satisfied.

Lev 26:27-38; If, in spite of this, you do not listen to Me but continue to be hostile toward Me [toward the message of Bible doctrine], then in My anger I will be hostile toward you [no more grace], and I will punish you seven times more for your sins. Then you will eat the flesh of your sons, and you will eat the flesh of your daughters. Then I will destroy your high places and cut down your incense altars, and stack your corpses on the dumb corpses of your idols, for My soul will despise you. I will turn your cities into ruins, and lay waste to your sanctuaries; I will take no delight in the fact that you suddenly start offering sacrifices. I will make the land desolate so that your enemies will settle in it, and will be appalled by its condition. You, however, I will scatter among the nations, and I will draw out My sword and pursue you, and your cities will lie in ruins. Then the land will satisfy its Sabbaths while you are in the land of your enemies; consequently, the land will rest and be paid its Sabbaths. All the days of its desolation [fifth cycle] it will observe the rest which it did not observe in your sabbatical years while you were living in the land. As for those of you who survive the 5th cycle, I will make their right lobes so afraid in the lands of their enemies that the sound of a wind-blown leaf will put them into flight. In fact, when no one is pursuing, they will run as though fleeing from an army, and they will fall even when no one is pursuing. Furthermore, they will fall over each other as if fleeing from the sword, although no one is pursuing them; consequently, you will have no strength. But you will perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies will devour you.

Luke 4:5-7; And the devil took him up, and showed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time, and said to him, "To you I will give all this authority and their glory; for it has been delivered to me, and I give it to whom I will. If you, then, will worship me, it shall all be yours."

Luke 4:32; and they were astonished at his teaching, for his word was presented with great authority.

Luke 4:33-36; And in the synagogue there was a man who was possessed and held by the spirit of an unclean demon; and he screamed out with a piercing cry, "Ah! Leave us alone, what do we have to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are, the Holy One of God." But Jesus told him, saying, "Be silent, and come out of him! OR Shut up and get out!" And when the demon had thrown him down in the midst of the people, he came out of him, having done him no harm. And all those standing there were amazed and said to one another, "What new teaching is this? For with authority and power this Jesus commands the unclean spirits, and they come out."

Luke 6:39-40; and he, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, also taught them this parable, "Can a blind man lead a blind man? Will they not both fall into the pit, Black Out of the Soul. A student is NOT better than his teacher, but everyone who is fully trained will be like his teacher, why do you look at the spec of saw dust in your brothers eye and pay no attention to the board in your own eye, or how can you say to your brother "Brother, let me take the spec of saw dust out of your eye, when you do not see the LOG in your own eye, You hypocritical Believers in the Cosmic Dynasphere, first take the Log out of your own eye and you will see clearly to remove the sawdust out of your brothers eye; no good tree or Believer in the Divine Dynasphere, bears bad fruit from the Cosmic Dynaspheres functions, neither does a bad tree bear good fruit from the Divine Dynasphere.

Luke 8:11-12; Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. The ones along the path are those who have heard; then the devil comes and takes away the word from their hearts, that they may not believe and be saved.

Luke 8:27; And as he stepped out on land, there met him a man from the city who had demons; for a long time he had worn no clothes, and he lived not in a house but among the tombs.

Luke 8:29; For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. (For many a time it had seized him; he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters, but he broke the bonds and was driven by the demon into the desert.)

Luke 9:1; And he called the twelve together and gave them power and authority over all demons and to cure diseases,

Luke 9:29; And as he was praying, the appearance of his countenance was altered, and his raiment became dazzling white.

Luke 9:39-40; and behold, a spirit seizes him, and he suddenly cries out; it convulses him till he foams, and shatters him, and will hardly leave him. And I begged your disciples to cast it out, but they could not."

Luke 9:42; While he was coming, the demon tore him and convulsed him. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and gave him back to his father.

Luke 11:14; Now he was casting out a demon that was dumb; when the demon had gone out, the dumb man spoke, and the people marveled.

Luke 11:21; Whenever that person strong with integrity, common sense thinking and alertness and perspicacity and ability to orient to all situations and human reconnaissance ability and Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, after having been completely well armed possessing weapons knowing how to use the weapons, he guards and defends his own home therefore his possessions and his loved ones remain undisturbed;

Luke 13:16; And ought not this woman, a daughter of Abraham whom Satan bound for eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?"

Luke 14:11; For everyone who exalts himself (including through the Arrogance of Christian Service) will be humbled under the Law of Volitional Responsibility being a loser living a fragmented life, and he who humbles himself shall be exalted (True Humility Gate 3 of the Divine Dynasphere)

Luke 15:24; for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found.' And they began to make merry.

Luke 15:32; It was fitting to make merry and be glad, for this your brother was dead, and is alive; he was lost, and is found.'"

Luke 16:13; No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be

devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon."

Luke 17:28-29; Jesus says, In the same what as happened in the day of Lot, they were eating and drinking, they were buying and they were selling, they were planting, they were building (normal functions of life as a distraction to any interest in the Will of God or Word of God). But on the day when Lot went out from Sodom it rainde fire and sulphur from heaven and destroyed them all.

Luke 22:31; "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan demanded to have you, that he might sift you like wheat,

Luke 23:7-11; And as soon as he knew that he, Jesus, belonged to Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him over to Herod, who was himself in Jerusalem at that time for the passover. And when Herod saw Jesus, he was very glad, for he had desired to see him for a long time, because he had heard many things about him, and he hoped to see some miracle done by him. Then he questioned him, Jesus, at some length with many words; but he, Jesus remembering John the Baptist, answered him nothing. The chief priests and the scribes stood by, vehemently accusing him, shouting he ought to be killed. And Herod with his soldiers treated him with contempt, ridiculed and mocked him; then, arrayed him in gorgeous apparel, and then he sent him back to Pilate.

Luke 23:14-15; and said to them, "You brought me this man as one who was perverting the people; and after examining him before you, behold, I did not find this man guilty of any of your charges against him; neither did Herod, for he sent him back to us. Behold, nothing deserving death has been done by him;

Luke 23:16; I will therefore chastise him and release him."

Luke 23:22; A third time he said to them, "Why, what evil has he done? I have found in him no crime deserving death; I will therefore chastise him and release him."

Luke 23:23; But they were urgent, demanding with loud cries that he should be crucified. And their voices prevailed.

Mal 1:6-8; "A son honors, RESPECTS, the authority and training of his father and the principles of his upbringing, and a servant works for his master. If then I be a father, God the Father, where is my honor? And if I be lords, where is my reverence or worship? says the LORD of the armies unto you, O priests, who constantly despise, having Mental Attitude hatred of, my name, The Lord Jesus, The Christ. You say, `In what way or manner have we despised your name?' By offering polluted, unclean, leavened bread upon my altar. And you say, `wherein or in what way have we polluted you?' In what you say that the table of the LORD's is contemptible. If you offered blind animals in sacrifice, is that not evil? And when you offer those that are lame or sick, is that not evil? Present that to your Persian Governor; will he be pleased with you or accept your person? He would cut your ears off. says the LORD of the armies.

Mark 1:26; And the unclean spirit, causing him convulsions and crying with a loud voice, came out of him.

Mark 3:22; And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, "He is possessed by Be-el'zebul, and by the prince of demons he casts out the demons."

Mark 5:1-12; They came to the other side of the sea, to the country of the Ger'asenes. And when he had come out of the boat, there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who lived among the tombs; and no one could bind him any more, even with a chain; for he had often been bound with fetters and chains, but the chains he wrenched apart, and the fetters he broke in pieces; and no one had the strength to subdue him. Night and day among the tombs and on the mountains he was always crying out, and bruising himself with stones. And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshiped him; and crying out with a loud voice, he said, "What have you to do with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I adjure you by God, do not torment me." For he had said to him, "Come out of the man, you unclean spirit!" And Jesus asked him, "What is your name?" He replied, "My name is Legion; for we are many." And he begged him eagerly not to send them out of the country. Now a

great herd of swine was feeding there on the hillside; and they begged him, "Send us to the swine, let us enter them."

Mark 9:17; And one of the crowd answered him, "Teacher, I brought my son to you, for he has a dumb spirit;

Mark 9:18; and wherever it seizes him, it dashes him down; and he foams and grinds his teeth and becomes rigid; and I asked your disciples to cast it out, and they were not able."

Mark 9:20; And they brought the boy to him; and when the spirit saw him, immediately it convulsed the boy, and he fell on the ground and rolled about, foaming at the mouth.

Mark 9:25; And when Jesus saw that a crowd came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it, "You dumb and deaf spirit, I command you, come out of him, and never enter him again."

Matt 1:18-23; (title of a chapter) Now the birth of Christ was as follows: when at the point of time when his human mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph before they had any sexual intercourse, she was discovered to be pregnant from the source of God the Holy Spirit. Now Joseph her betrothed being a just, honorable, noble or righteous man having made Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, not wanting or willing to disgrace her or make her a public court example, decided or desired to break off their marriage with a secret divorce and have her sent away secretly. While he was pondering or considered the facts of Mary's pregnancy and his plan to protect her over and over again in his mind, behold an angel messenger of the lord appeared to him in a dream (having knocked him out) saying, "Son of David, being under pressure, FEAR NOT, do not be afraid (Maybe you will and benefit from this decision or Maybe you won't and mess up everything by that decision) to retain your betrothed Mary as your wife, for that which is conceived in her is from the source of God the Holy Spirit. And she, Mary, shall bear a son and you shall call his name (heb Joshua, (gr) Jesus, savior, for it is he who shall save his people, believers, from the ultimate source of their Sins, the Old Sin Nature. Now all of this took place, was accomplished or had come to pass, in the past that what was spoken by or from the Lord through the Prophet (Isaiah) might be fulfilled from the past saying: (Is 7:14) "Behold, THE VIRGIN (Unique Woman pregnant as a virgin) shall conceive and be in pregnancy or with child and consequently shall bear a son and they shall call his name Emmanuel which is translated or being interpreted from Aramaic, The God with Us or the God / Man in Hypostatic Union or God becoming Humanity.

Matt 4:9; and he said to him, "All these things I will give you, if you will , but I know you won't, fall down and worship me."

Matt 5:13; You, AND ONLY YOU, believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God receiving Super-Grace blessings and believers in Advanced Spiritual Maturity receiving Ultra Super Grace blessings, are and absolutely keep on being, the salt of the land and the preservation of the Nation, but if, maybe yes and maybe no, the salt becomes tasteless, foolish, insipid having lost it preservative abilities in reversionism under the influence of Evil, by what means or how shall it function as a preservative of the nation or as a flavor or seasoning of the society, it is efficient or has ability for nothing anymore, furthermore it is totally useless, having been cast outside as useless in the Sin unto death it is trampled down or trodden underfoot by the agency of the Lord and the 5th Cycle of Divine Discipline for the nation or Self Induced Misery.

Matt 5:21-22; You have heard that people of long ago were taught not to commit murder, also whoever commits murder will be guilty before the court (Must have Law and evidence), But I tell you, that everyone who is angry with his Brother (other Believers) will be subject to Judgement, liable to the Law

Matt 6:22-24; If your eyes, the Lamp of the Body, are healthy from function in Gate 4 of the Divine Dynasphere, Bible Doctrine Orientation, the Momentum Gate, your whole body is full of light and Momentum from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul but if your eyes are bad, your whole body will be full of darkness from Black Out of the Soul. If the light within you is only darkness so that you know only about the Cosmic Dynaspheres, how great is that darkness. No one can serve 2 masters, either he will hate the one and

love the other or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other, you cannot serve God and Mammon, the God of avarice and desire, at the same time.

Matt 7:1-3, Stop judging that you be not judged. For in the manner you judge, you will be judged; and by what measure you measure it out to others [verbal sins], it shall be measured back to you. And shy do you look at the speck of dust in your brother's eye, but do not notice the log that is in your own eye?

Matt 7:15; "Constantly be on Guard and Aware of false prophets, religious leaders, who come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly are ravenous wolves.

Matt 8:28; And when he came to the other side, to the country of the Gadarenes, two demoniacs met him, coming out of the tombs, so fierce that no one could pass that way.

Matt 9:34; But the Pharisees said, "He casts out demons by the prince of demons."

Matt 10:34-39; "Do not begin to presume that I have come in the 1st advent to hurl or thrust peace upon the world; I have not come to hurl or thrust peace but to thrust or hurl a machira sword which splits and divides and separates. For I have come in the 1st advent, to to turn a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; and A person's greatest enemies shall be they, the members of his own household or family, even husband and wife. When anyone loves father or mother more than the sword of Bible Doctrine or Me, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, is not worthy of me, the one loving son or daughter more than the sword of Bible Doctrine, or me, he is not worthy of me, and he who does not pick up his cross putting Bible Doctrine first, going against social tradition, and follow after me through the daily function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception, is not worthy of me. The one having made intellectual discovery of his soul or the one who gains doctrine in his soul through the daily function of the Grace Apparatus for Perception thus developing capacity for life from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, will progressively destroy or nullify his old soul and scale of values for details of life, and one having voided or canceled his old scale of values in his soul for my sake will discover it by developing capacity for life.

Matt 12:22; Then a demon possessed person was brought to him being blind and dumb, and he healed him, so that the dumb man who had wanted to speak for a long time KEPT ON SPEAKING and could see.

Matt 12:24; But when the Pharisees heard it they said, "It is only by Be-el'zebul, the prince of demons, that this man casts out demons."

Matt 15:18; But those things which proceed out of the mouth as words come from the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, and these are the things which defile the man.

Matt 17:15; "Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatic, moonstruck or mentally ill, and he has it bad and suffers terribly; for often times he falls into the fire, and other times he throws himself into the water.

Matt 19:16-18; Then one {rich Self Righteous young ruler} came to Him {Jesus} and said, "Good {good of intrinsic value} master or teacher of doctrine {not 'Lord'}, what good things {Human Good works for Salvation} must or shall "I" do with the result that I may have or gain or obtain eternal life {rejecting the Lord}?" And He {Jesus} replied to him {the young ruler}, "Why do you call me Good of Intrinsic Value, God or From God", or (idiom) "Why do you question Me about what is 'good of intrinsic value' when you have already made up your mind? There is Only One who is good of intrinsic value, God. (The Lord Jesus, The Christ for Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God) If you want to enter into eternal life, assuming you do, keep or obey the commandments {reject Me as Lord, then look at the commandments to see your condemnation}." "Which COMMANDMENTS?" he {the ruler} asked. Jesus responded with information and alleged, "You will do no murder, You will not commit adultery or fornicate, You will not steal, You will not perjure yourself,

Matt 19:19-24; keep on honoring or respecting your father and mother' {He is guilty of the Corbon gimmick in

Matthew 15:1-9} and love your neighbor as you love yourself." (Lev 19:18, 34, Mark 12:29-31) The young man replied to him {Jesus}, "All these things I have kept or guarded from my youth, the time of reaching accountability, up. What am I still lacking yet?" Jesus said to him for his advantage, "If you wish or want to be perfect, and you are not but I assume you do, go or depart, sell once and for all, all your possessions and give to the poor (not salvation) and you will have treasure in heaven AND In fact then come, express nonmeritorious faith (Matt 11:28) and follow Me in regeneration making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. (Matt 19:28)." And when the young ruler heard this saying, he went away being upset or grieved, constantly filled with sorrow, for he possessed a great deal of wealth and property. Then Jesus said to His disciples, "A point of truth or doctrine, it is difficult but not impossible for a rich person to enter the kingdom of heaven because they tend to depend on wealth and rely on works rather than the cross." "Again I {Jesus} say, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of the needle gate in the city, than for a rich person to enter into the kingdom of God."

Matt 23:13-15; "But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you keep on shutting up the kingdom of heaven from the presence of men; for you neither enter yourselves, nor permit those who have Positive Volition at God Consciousness to enter to go in with Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God. Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you traverse, going up and down into danger over sea and land to gain or make a single convert or proselyte, a gentile who becomes a Jew through circumcision, and when he becomes a proselyte, you make him twice as much a son of ghenah or Hell as yourselves, becoming twice a zealous as the leaders.

Matt 23:16-19; "Woe or Calamity and disadvantage to you, you Pharisees, Religious Leaders, you blind guides, who keep on contending, `whoever shall take an oath in the name of God, the Altar or the temple, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the GOLD of the temple, he has incurred a debt, paying money for blessing or rebound, thus his oath is acceptable.' BLIND IDIOTS! Which is greater, the gold or the temple that sanctifies the gold? And you say, `Whoever takes an oath or makes a vow by the altar, it is nothing to you; but whoever swears by the gift that is on the altar, he becomes a debtor, his oath is thus acceptable.' You blind! Which is greater, the gift or the altar that sanctifies the gift?

Matt 23:20-36; Whoever makes an oath by the altar, makes an oath by it and by everything on it; and whoever takes an oath by the temple, takes an oath by it and by him who dwells in it, The Lord Jesus, The Christ (Hab 2:20, Ps 11:4); and he who takes an oath in the name of heaven, takes the oath by the throne of God and by Him who sits upon it. And Jesus then dealt with them saying to them "Whoa to you scribes and pharisee's, hypocrites for you habitually and continually pay tithe of mint seed, anise, and cumin (spices) and you have omitted the weightier matters of the law, Judgment as Supreme Court judges, Mercy or Grace in Action from God, and Faith the means of Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, and these are the things which was God's purpose for you to do without neglecting the others". (Sarcasm) You blind guides, leaders of the land, you strain out a gnat or flea and provide it as means of transportation and swallow a camel hiding the bonifide means of transportation. (Extreme Pickiness) Woe to you scribes pharisee's and hypocrites for you cleaned the outside of the cup and of the serving dish, but within they are full of pillaging extortion or plundering robbery (stealing from the people physically or mentally) with self indulgence of the Lusts of the Old Sin Nature (no rule by law). You blind pharisee's first cleanse, at a point of time by making Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God through FAITH alone in The Lord Jesus, The Christ Alone, the inside of the cup and serving dish so that the outside of them may become clean also (Unbelievers clean up the soul with Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God, believers clean up the soul with Rebound and Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine). Whoa to you scribes pharisee's and hypocrites, you are like whitewashed tombstones, which indeed on the outside` appear beautiful but on the inside are filled with dead men's bones and all uncleanness (false motivation legalistic religion and Mental Attitude Sins). Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men with a system of Self Righteousness but inside you are full of hypocrisy of Mental Attitude Sins and iniquity of Motivational Sins from Lusts. "Woe to you, scribes, Pharisees, hypocrites! for you build great memorial tombs for the prophets who were martyred and killed by their forebears and decorate the tombstone monuments of these righteous, admiring their greatness without understanding GRACE as its source, standing before these tombs saying, `If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have taken part with them in shedding the blood of the prophets.' Therefore you are witnesses against yourselves, that you are children with the same genes of those who murdered the prophets. Fill up the cup of Killing, then, to the TOP of the measure of your fathers, you will kill worse than

your ancestors killing The Lord Jesus, The Christ. You vicious serpents, you generation of poisonous vipers who keep on striking, how can you to escape the judgment of the Lake of Fire? Therefore I will continue to send to you, the New Testament Scripture prophets and wise men who teach the word of God and scribes the theologian of the Church, some of whom you will kill and crucify, and some you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city, (Prophecy concerning Paul) that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed on earth, from the blood of the first martyr in history the righteous Abel killed by religious Cain, to the blood of Zechariah, the High Priest, Son of Jahoiadah whom you murdered in 836BC in the Temple itself between the sanctuary and the altar. (2Chron 24:20-22) As the Final Authority, I say to you, all these things shall come upon this generation.

Matt 23:37-38; "Oh Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who continuously kill the prophets and stone those who are sent to you with Bible Doctrine! How often at any point of time I would (from divine sovereignty or will) have gathered your children together even as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you would not! Behold, your house, this temple built by Herod the Great, is left desolate (40 years later in 70AD-Titus Destroyed it).

Matt 24:22; And unless those days of the tribulation are cut short, no human life would be physically delivered but the entire Human Race and world would be destroyed; but because of the elected ones sake, the believers stuck in Jerusalem, those days will be shortened.

Matt 26:51
v51: And behold, one of them (Peter, John 18:10) with Jesus stretched out his hand and drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, a temple guard, and cut off his ear.

Matt 26:52; Then Jesus said to him Peter, "Turn back or Put your sword back into its place or sheath; for all who draw the sword in crime will die by the sword in capital punishment.

Num 22:28-30; Then the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said to Balaam, "What have I done to you, that you have beat me these three times?" And Balaam said to the ass, "Because you have mocked me. I wish I had a sword in my hand, for now I would kill you." Then the ass said to Balaam, "Am I not your ass, don't I belong to you, upon which you have ridden since I have been yours, all your life long to this day? Have I ever failed you?" And Balaam admitted, "No."

Num 23:14; And he took him to the field of Zophim, the place of Midianite and Moabite Watchers or Spies, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bull and a ram on each altar.

Num 25:9; Nevertheless those that died by the plague under the Sin Unto Death Divine Discipline were twenty-four thousand.

Num 32:5-7; And they (Ruben, Gad, some of Monasseh) said, "If we have found grace in your sight, let this land be given to your servants for a possession; do not force us to go across the Jordan", and Moses said to the Men of Gad and to the men of Reuben who were still on the other side of the Jordan, "Shall your brethren go to the war while you sit here? Now you are discouraging the Right Lobe of the Soul of the children of Israel from crossing over into the land which the LORD has given them?

Num 32:20-23; So Moses said to them, "If you will do this thing, and if you go armed before the LORD for the war, and every armed man, all of you go armed over the Jordan before the LORD, until he has driven out his enemies from before him and the land is subdued before the LORD; then after that you shall return and be guiltless before the LORD and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD. But if you draft dodgers will not mobilize for war and refuse military training, behold, you have sinned against the LORD; and be sure your sin will find you out and you will lose freedom.

Num 33:4; While the Egyptians were burying all their first-born, whom the LORD had struck down among them; The Lord had also executed judgment on their demons.

Num 35:16-19; If a man strikes someone with an iron object or weapon such as an axe, sword, spear or hammer, so that he dies, he is a murderer; the murderer shall be put to death. Or if anyone has a stone in his hand that could kill and he strikes someone so that he dies, he is a murderer; the murderer shall be put to death. Or if anyone has a wooden weapon in his hand such as a club, staff, spear, etc, that could kill and he strikes someone so that he dies, he is a murderer; the murderer shall be put to death. The avenger of blood shall himself put the murderer to death; when he meets him, he, the avenger of blood, shall emphatically put him, the murderer, to death.

Num 35:30-31; If anyone kills a person the murderer shall be put to death on the evidence of witnesses, however no person shall be put to death on the evidence of one person. Furthermore you will not take a ransom payment or bribe for the life of a murderer who is guilty of death but he shall definitely be put to death.

Phi 1:12; Whom I have sent back to you for your advantage, the same one that is my own very tender affections or great blessing.

Phi 1:20; Yes or OK, brother, let me have benefit or profit from you because of the Lord and my having taught you the gospel and Bible Doctrine resulting in your spiritual growth. Refresh my deep affections for you in Christ.

Phil 1:8; (lit) For you see, God (is) my judicial witness, (idiom) I am telling you the truth, how I, with greatest affection, continually miss you, long or deeply desire all you Philippians, with the same affections of Christ Jesus.

Phil 1:21; For you see, or As I, Paul in Super-Grace B, see it, for me, as far as I am concerned, Living or to continue living, is (elipsis) Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ; likewise dying is unusual Gain, great Profit, Riches of Glory, Magnetism beyond life in eternity.

Phil 3:13; Members of the Royal Family of God, I even I consider, estimate or evaluate myself even myself, objectively, as not yet to have attained, overtaken, seized, reached and held the deliberate objective according to the specified Norms and Standards of the Grace Apparatus for Perception, the ultimate of Pleroma, Ultra Super-Grace, however, now one thing on which I concentrate, constantly forgetting or deliberately assigning to oblivion those things which have already happened and lay behind, the things of the great sins related to reversionism as a handicap, and constantly and eagerly vigorously pursuing advancing or straining or pressing toward, the front or what lies ahead, through the function of Grace Apparatus for Perception as the Ultra Super-Grace objective.

Phil 3:14; I keep on advancing, pressing and closing in toward the next goal or objective of Ultra Super-Grace across no man's land, for the purpose of the reward, wealth, success in Super-Grace and Surpassing Grace packages of blessings and decorations belonging to that upward or highest station or position in life of potential blessing at the Judgment Seat of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ from that self same God, God the Father by means of Christ Jesus.

Phil 3:16; However the Objective which we have attained, by that same function inside the Divine Dynasphere, let us keep advancing in ranks by the same system.

Phil 3:18+19; For many Believers keep walking in Cosmic Dynasphere I & II, concerning whom I have communicated to you many times, and now communicate to you even weeping, these Believers are the enemies of the Cross, whose termination of life is destruction under the sin unto death, whose God is emotion under Emotional Arrogance and Emotional Revolt of the Soul, whose fame is dishonor from advancing in life through Cosmic Dynasphere II involvement who keep thinking about Earthly Things. (Gate 4 Cosmic Dynasphere II & the Lust of Materialism Arrogance)

Phil 4:6; Stop having anxiety or being concerned or worrying about anything not even one thing the smallest of things, but in contrast, in everything, all circumstances in No Man's Land advancing toward Ultra Super-Grace and also in your life before reaching Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, through prayer, as part of the Royal

Family of God, and entreaty for specific special personal needs for Bravo Grace logistics, AFTER thanksgivings, let the things sought, your requests be declared and revealed in the presence of face to face with The God.

Prov 1:15-16; My (David) son (Solomon), do not walk in the way or associate with them and imitate their lifestyle Modus Operandi or Modus Vivendi, who are influenced by and saturated with EVIL, restrain, hold back, withdraw keep your foot from their paths; STAY away from them completely for their feet hurry or rush swiftly to Evil of crime combined with sin, and they shall hasten or emotionally rush impetuously to shed blood in theft, mob violence, chaos, lawless and without Authority.

Prov 1:27-28; When your shocking fear, dread or terror of dying divine discipline comes like a surprising whirlwind, typhoon or hurricane storm because of the threat of destruction as desolation, and your calamity or destruction the greatest of all disasters in intensive Divine Discipline of reversionism, overtakes you like a whirlwind or hurricane, when the most horrible distress of historical disaster and anguish or pressure of personal disaster, like a female enemy come on you; then, at that time, after these things, they, reversionistic believers, will call on me (Bible Doctrine or the Lord), but though they are sincere and emotional, I will not answer them; they will emotionally seek me diligently at dawn but I (Bible Doctrine or The Lord) shall not find them or they shall not find me.

Prov 3:34; He, the Lord, is caused to mock or ridicule, reject or discipline the arrogant scorning scoffer who is habitually constantly indifferent to Bible Doctrine, but he gives GRACE to the humble believer.

Prov 5:13-14; Furthermore I have not listened, I have not obeyed the voice of my doctrinal teachers instructors (his father & Nathan), nor concentrated on their instructions, message of those who have faithfully taught me. (Negative Volition toward Bible Doctrine) then shortly I was almost immediately in every kinds of evil ignoring Bible Doctrine in the middle of the worshiping congregation not listening to Bible Doctrine in the function of the nation and Laws of Divine Establishment.

Prov 6:16-19; There are 6 things which the Lord hates, yes seven are an abomination to his essence; Arrogance Involvement, a Lying Tongue, *Hands which shed innocent blood*, Conspiracy, Feet that are quick to rush to evil, a false witness who pours out lies and a person who causes dissention and strife among brothers.

Prov 8:13; The Fear or Respect for the Lord or Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ is to HATE evil. The pride and Interlocking System of Arrogance of evil also the evil Modus Operandi therefore, I hate the perverted mouth involved in evil and Interlocking System of Arrogance (Lier who functions under delusion and uses lies to destroy another)

Prov 11:2; When pride as Mental Attitude Arrogance comes in via Interlocking System of Arrogance then comes dishonor, but in contrast, with the grace oriented (3 Categories) believers oriented to the Plan of God there is Wisdom from knowledge of or Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul.

Prov 12:8; A man is commended according to his good sense, but one of perverse mind is despised.

Prov 13:10; Through arrogance comes strife or quarrels, but wisdom is with those who receive instruction of Bible Doctrine or take advice.

Prov 15:13; A Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul with the inner happiness of Sharing the Happiness of God causes to do good, like medicine, makes a cheerful countenance animating the person by means of inner beauty from the inner happiness, but by sorrow of every category of pressure and disaster in life and the Self Induced Misery in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul with Emotional Revolt of the Soul the human spirit is broken, dejected or despondent.

Prov 16:18; Arrogance precedes destruction therefore before a fall or Failure there is a lifestyle of arrogance in the

Interlocking System of Arrogance the strongest of Satanic attacks

Prov 17:11; A rebellious person seeks only evil.

Prov 18:8; The words of a whisperer are like delicious morsels; they go down into the inner parts of the body.

Prov 21:19; Better to live alone in the rough desert or wasteland without people; than with a contentious, quarrelsome and maladjusted nagging woman.

Prov 22:8; He who sows injustice will reap calamity, and the rod of his fury will fail.

Prov 22:24; Make no friendship with a man given to anger, nor go with a wrathful man,

Prov 23:16; Yes my reins or emotions shall rejoice when your lips speak what is doctrinal.

Prov 25:24; Better to live in the battlement without a roof covering, on a corner of a house top roof, exposed to all the elements lacking the details of life with Bible Doctrine, than to share a large beautiful house with a nagging woman, having the details of life without Bible Doctrine.

Prov 26:4-5; Do not Answer, reply to, dispute with, react to or retaliate against a fool the believer minus Bible Doctrine according to his folly of Mental Attitude Sins, lest you also be like him yourself, lowering self to his level. Answer, reply to, dispute with, respond to a fool according to his folly of Human Viewpoint with antithetical Bible Doctrine, with the result that he will not continue to appear wise in his own conceit of Human Viewpoint dealing with emotionalism, sincerity, guilt, etc.

Prov 26:21-26; As charcoal or coals to hot burning embers and fresh dry wood to a burning fire, so is a contentious quarrelsome slothful slandering men, the believer fool for kindling from his Mental Attitude Sins and verbal strife and discord. The words of a tale bearer, gossip or slanderer is like eating delicious dainty delicacy morsels or tasty pastries and they slide down easily with facility into the innermost parts of the belly of the legalistic believers. Like the glaze or coating of silver spread over a clay pot or vessel, like smooth or hot lips on fire and glowing with false love from a man with a smooth line, inside a wicked heart saturated with Mental Attitude Sins. He who has hate inside, dissembles or covers it with his flattery and patronizing lips and lays up or harbors deceit in his Right Lobe; when he makes his voice agreeable, sweet or pleasant flirting or flattering, believe him not, for there are seven abominations including Mental Attitude Sins in his Right Lobe; (Prov 6;16-28) whose hatred as a Mental Attitude Sin is covered with deceit, talking love but thinking hate, his wickedness of Mental Attitude Sins will be uncovered or exposed by his own flirting, patronizing, maligning and slander in the congregation.

Prov 27:4; While Wrath is fierce or cruel and anger is outrageous or a flood, but who is able to stand before envy or jealousy.

Prov 29:22; A man of wrath stirs up strife, and a man given to anger causes much transgression.

Prov 29:23; Where there is no revelation, teaching, learning and inculcation of Bible Doctrine in the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul the people Perish are unrestrained or are alive but perishing; He who keeps the Law of Bible Doctrine and laws of Divine Establishment and applies it to life, has dual happinesses, inner happiness leading to overt happiness

Prov 30:11-13; There is a generation who intensely habitually curses their fathers rejecting the authority of their parents and every other authority in life and do not bless their mothers having a Mental Attitude of rejection of the maternal authority. There is a generation who are pure in their own eyes but are not washed from their filthiness of the Old Sin Nature having rejected the gospel of The Lord Jesus, The Christ and accepted Human Good and Self Righteousness. There is a generation, Oh, how lofty are their eyes, how high their eyelids are

lifted up in personal PRIDE!

Prov 30:14; There is a generation whose teeth are like swords, and their jaw teeth are like knives, to devour the poor from off the land and the needy from among men, taking advantage of the poor to further impoverish them and gratify their lust for wealth and satisfy their pride and desire for status symbols.

Ps 7:9; Please, let the evil of soul or the reverse process reversionism of the guilty ungodly reversionist ones come to an end, but let the righteousness of the super grace believers be vindicated, for the one testing the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul and emotions is Elohim of righteousness.

Ps 12:1; Deliver Oh Jehovah because the mature super grace type has ceased to exist; because Doctrinal Types have vanished from among the Human Race in the national entity.

Ps 16:7; I will worship or adore the LORD with Occupation with the Person of Christ who has given me guidance or advice; my emotions respond to my positive volition to Bible Doctrine and Occupation with the Person of Christ and my emotions instruct me by means of correction immediately in the catastrophe of Divine Discipline during the march.

Ps 23:5; You have deployed, prepared, a banquet table of maturity temporal and spiritual prosperity for my advantage and benefit in front of me in the presence and sight of my enemies; You have anointed my head with oil of noncancelable Promotion and advancement, the golden banquet cup of my prosperity capacity is full to the top and constantly overflows.

Ps 25:15-20; My eyes are ever toward the LORD, he shall lift up with leverage my feet out of the net of suffering, misery, adveristy, disaster, etc. Turn you unto me or look in my direction or Help ME, and be gracious to me; for I am lonely and under pressure. The troubles or pressures of my heart are enlarged, and deliver me from my Pressures. Look upon or Consider my affliction or mental pressures and my pain or physical suffering, and lift up or forgive all my sins. Consider my enemies for they are many, with violent hatred or mental attitude sins they hate me. Oh guard, preserve or protect my soul with Metabolized Bible Doctrine, and deliver me with inner happiness and Occupation with the Person of Christ; let me not be confused, for I put my trust in you.

Ps 26:2; Test me as metal is tested in fire, O LORD, and give me a very strong examination; prove or test me by intense heat my emotions and the Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of my Soul.

Ps 32:5; I will acknowledge or name or cite or cause to make know my sin to you God the Father and my guilt or sin I opened up to you OR I did not or WILL NOT cover up or hide my guilt or sin or depraved action, and I have decided or said to myself "I have been caused to acknowledge or cite or name my transgression to the Lord", and YOU completely forgave or lifted up and carried away the Guilt or Depravity of my sin in Interlocking System of Arrogance. Selah, NOW REST and THINK ABOUT IT while GOD acts in Logistical Grace.

Ps 37:12-15; The unbeliever or wicked reversionistic believer premeditates revenge and retaliation plotting against the justified or righteous one the believer in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, and gnashes his teeth at him; but Jehovah laughs at the fallen angels' and unbeliever's attempts at evil plotting revenge against believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, for he sees that his day is coming. The unbeliever has draw the sword and bend their bows, to bring down the hopeless helpless, to slay those who are believers and and totally protected; their sword shall enter their own right lobe, and their bows shall be broken.

Ps 38:14-18; Yes, I have become like a man who cannot learn and in whose mouth there are no answers nor understanding, NO defense. For in you, Oh Lord, do I wait in intense pain for termination of this unbearable pain, Oh Lord my God you will answer me. (why God answered him), for I screamed in my prayer, "do not let them Gloat over me when my feet are tottering", for I am adjusting for a halt, because of my unbearable suffering and it is constantly with me. (his Halt) Therefore I will admit, cite, name, declare or acknowledge all my sin (not Human Good nor Evil), because of your grace, I am worried troubled, concerned, uneasy because of

my sin against You, God.

Ps 51:4; Against you and you only, Oh God, I have sinned, I have manufactured from Interlocking System of Arrogance what is evil in your sight, so that you are vindicated when you speak in judgment and justified when you pronounced judgment and perfect when you render a judicial decision.

Ps 55:22; Cast or put your anxieties or cares on Jehovah, and he will sustain or uphold you in the greatest disaster, he will never permit the one with imputed righteousness to fall, or be shaken or destroyed when all else is falling apart.

Ps 56:3-4; The Day that I am constantly afraid I will trust in you and in your doctrine, slamming my troubles on you in faith to stabilize my thinking. In God, I will praise or believe his doctrine, in God and his doctrine I have put my trust without any fear. What can man do to me?

Ps 59:12; For the sin of their mouths, the words of their lips, let them be trapped in their pride. For the cursing and lies which they utter,

> Ps 64:4-5; They that shoot or use violence in secret at the one equipped with Metabolized Bible Doctrine or the establishment system, shooting at him suddenly and by sneaking. They hold fast to their evil purpose; they conspire to laying snares secretly, thinking, "Who can see us?

Ps 76:10; For the Wrath of man shall praise you and the rest of the wrath you will restrain.

> Ps 77:3; I will remember Elohim but was too agitated, upset, disturbed in the emotions of reversionism, I kept on complaining and my Human Spirit fainted and was overwhelmed having brought this on myself . [Selah]

Ps 78:19-20; They spoke against God, saying, "Can God furnish a table in the desert? Behold He struck the rock so that water gushed out and streams overflowed. Can he also give bread also, can he provide flesh for his people?"

Ps 82:2; For He alone, Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, is my rock and my deliverance, my fortress or security from Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul; I shall not be greatly moved or shaken.

Ps 96:5; For all the gods of the peoples are idols; but the LORD made the heavens.

Ps 106:34-39; They did not destroy the peoples, as the LORD commanded them, but they mingled with the nations and learned to do as they did. They served their idols, which became a snare to them. They even sacrificed their sons and their daughters to the demons; they shed innocent blood, the blood of their sons and daughters, whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan; consequently the land was polluted with the blood of human sacrifice. Therefore they became unclean in their function of demon possession, and played the prostitute in the phallic cult by their deeds of human sacrifice.

Ps 109:6-13; Appoint a wicked man against him; let an accuser bring him to trial. When he is tried, let him come forth guilty; let his prayer be counted as sin! May his days be few; may another seize his goods! May his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow! May his children wander about and beg; may they be driven out of the ruins they inhabit! May the creditor seize all that he has; may strangers plunder the fruits of his toil! Let there be none to extend kindness to him, nor any to pity his fatherless children! May his posterity be cut off; may his name be blotted out in the second generation!

Ps 116:15; Precious, the number 1 priority, in the sight of the lord is the death of his set apart Godly ones in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God.

Ps 139:13; For you formed my inner parts, or possessed my reins or emotions, and you have interwoven me in my mothers womb with a format soul providing all that is needed for my soul to be filled with Bible Doctrine.

Ps 144:1; Being happy, being adored in Category I love is the Jehovah, my rock, my fortification, my strength from Metabolized Bible Doctrine, who trains through discipline and constant repetition my hands to hold weapons in combat and for hand to hand combat, and my fingers for drawing or planning the strategies of war;

Rev 2:4; But in contrast, I now, at this time, hold this against you, "You have abandoned, forsaken, deserted your most important Motivational Virtue of Personal Love for God. "

Rev 2:10; Do not fear those things which you, believers in or beyond Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, are about to suffer, AD96. Behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, that you may be tested, also you will have pressure and affliction for ten days. Become faithful unto death as martyrdom under dying grace, and I will give you the wreath or crown of life the Bravo Cross.

Rev 2:23; Furthermore I will execute her followers, kill her children, by the Sin unto death, and all the churches will know that I am he who searches or investigates the emotions (Lust for illicit sex) and the right lobe of the Soul and I will administer punishment according to your activities. (Thyatyra and Corinthians)

Rev 2:24-25; But to the rest of you in Thyati'ra, who do not hold this teaching, who have not learned what some call the deep things of Satan, to you I say, I do not lay upon you any other burden; only hold fast what you have, until I come.

Rev 3:14-21; "And to the messenger, future pastors of the church in La-odice'a write: `The Amen, The Lord Jesus, The Christ the only savior, the God of doctrine and who controls human history, the faithful and true witness in the 1st Advent of the Grace of God, the ruler prince of God's creation of the Royal Family of God in the Church Age, communicates these things. I am cognizant of, have known your behavior and production in the Christian Modus Vivendi and Modus Operandi in the doctrinal content of your Stream of Consciousness of the Soul, your Status Quo, that you are neither cold unbelievers nor hot Mature Believers in the Divine Dynasphere. Oh I wish or would that you were either cold, unbelievers, or hot, Mature believers. So therefore because you are Lukewarm reversionistic believers in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and carnal, apostate, evil servants of satan, in fact neither cold, unbelievers, nor hot, mature believers, I am about to vomit you out of my mouth administering the Sin unto death. because you allege, I am rich, I have prospered, in fact I have become very wealthy in the prosperity test, and I need nothing (Flunking the Prosperity Test with Wrong priorities); In fact you do not know that you are miserable without capacity for prosperity living in the Cosmic Dynaspheres, and despicable, insignificant, pitiful no happiness from prosperity living in the Cosmic Dynaspheres and impotent, poor, beggardly with spiritual poverty and weakness in the Cosmic Dynasphere lacking capacity for prosperity, and blind without Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine in the Cosmic Dynasphere, and naked without uniform of honor with no virtue nor integrity in the Cosmic Dynasphere. Therefore I, The Lord Jesus, The Christ through John, counsel or advise you for your benefit, to begin to buy or purchase, for re-entrance into the Divine Dynasphere from Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine, from me something of value manufactured from the gold of Bible Doctrine the thinking of The Lord Jesus, The Christ, refined though the HEAT of FIRE of inspiration and canonicity, in order that you may potentially become spiritually and materially prosperous in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God Super Grace, and to wear white garments of the uniform of honor preceding the eternal uniform of glory in order that you may clothe yourself residing in the Divine Dynasphere, and by so doing the terrible shame, embarrassment and confusion of your disgraceful, horrible, spiritual nakedness, lacking the uniform of honor while residing in the Cosmic Dynaspheres in time may not be revealed at the Judgment Seat of Jesus Christ, and purchase colliurium the eye salve of rebound for reversion recovery to rub in your eyes for the understanding of historical trends over a period of time. Those whom I love, all believers, I punish and correct by Divine Discipline for reversionism (Heb 12:6); therefore being lukewarm in reversionism, CONTINUE TO BECOME BOILING WHITE HOT, repent or completely change your mental attitude about Bible Doctrine for reversion recovery making many decisions for Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and advance to Maturity Adjustment to the

Justice of God. Behold, I in reality have stood at the door in the past and keep on repeatedly knocking with warning Divine Discipline; IF, any one will listen and concentrate under strict academic discipline on the message of my voice in Bible Doctrine, maybe he will and maybe he will not, and has opened the door based on his own personal volitional choices, through daily function under the Grace Apparatus for Perception, I will enter face to face with him through spiritual momentum and have dinner or fellowship with him providing the blessings from the Justice of God, and he with me. The One conquering making Temporal Adjustment to the Justice of God to the point of Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God, receiving his Super Grace or Ultra-Super Grace blessings, I will grant him to sit with me on my throne with decoration, reward and blessings, as also I myself have conquered in resurrection, ascension and session, and sat down with my Father on his throne.

Rev 9:21; nor did they repent of their murders or their sorceries or their immorality or their thefts.

Rev 12:4; Then his Tail (Power) dragged him away (Presalvation revolution in heaven) and 1/3 of the stars of heaven (Fallen Angels) in fact he God threw them away from heaven and down to Earth. And the dragon (Satan) stood before the Woman (Virgin Mary) anticipating the Child in order that when she gave birth He (Satan) might devour or destroy the Child (Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ)

Rev 12:7-17; Now there was a battle in heaven, Michael and His army of elect angels fought against the Dragon (Satan) and his fallen angels furthermore the Dragon and his demons fought back. Nevertheless He (Satan) did not win the battle of heaven in fact a place was no longer found for him nor the demons in heaven. Then the great dragon (Satan) was thrown down, the ancient serpent, who is called the devil or even Satan the enemy who keeps on deceiving the people of the entire inhabited earth, was thrown out of heaven he was hurled down to the earth where he rules furthermore all his fallen angels were thrown out of heaven with him. And then I heard a loud voice in heaven which said, "Now the deliverance (2nd advent of JC) has come, also His power (JC in HU) even under the kingdom of our God (GF who planned the dispensations), and the authority of his Christ (RFG), Because the accuser of our fellow Believers who accuses or constantly brings charges against Believers day and night before our Lord, has been thrown out of heaven. Furthermore they (tribulational Saints) overcame him (Satan in his desperation attacking Israel) because of the blood of the Lamb (Substitutionary Spiritual Death of JC on the Cross) and because of the Bible Doctrine applied by means of their testimony (PCIMA of BD) in fact they did not love their life to the point of avoiding death as martyrs. For this reason be celebrating you elect angels and Church Age Believers in resurrection bodies in heaven, and you (O.T. Believers and Tribulational Martyrs) who live temporarily in interim bodies. Woe (devils desperation) to you planet earth, both land and sea, because the devil has come down face to face with you (residing on the earth) and he foams with fury and great anger and rage, to the point of irrationality, knowing that his time is short (last 3.5 years of the tribulation). Now when the dragon (Satan) the serpent saw that he had been thrown down to the earth (his desperation) he persecuted the woman (women in the POG especially of Israel) who gives birth to the male child (especially Mary mother of JC in HU). Nevertheless the 2 wings of the great eagle { USA ?? FF} (divine protection of true Israel, Ex 19:4, Deut 32:9-12) has been given to the woman (Logistical Grace for regenerate Israel especially the women) so that she (true Believers of Israel of 1st half of tribulation) so that they might fly to a place of refuge (Edom Moab Amon Dan 11:41, Matt24:16, Rev 12:6) where is that place she (Israel Ladies) will be sustained (source of the 1st advent of JC is the Woman) for 3.5 years of the 2nd half of the tribulation. Then the serpent Satan spewed from his mouth water like rapids or white water, (demon attack army), so in order that he Satan could cause her (Israel) to be swept away or destroyed by the raging rapids of the 3rd demon assault army, and drowned in the flood waters. Nevertheless the land mass (Divine power protecting Israel and her army) opens its mouth (power of the army) and swallowed the flood waters of the demon assault army which the serpent or dragon or snake projected from his mouth in great anger. And then the dragon or serpent, the one who approached eve, was enraged with the woman consequently he went off in a huff of arrogance and anger to make war against the survivors of her posterity (jews born-again in Israel after the resurrection) who keep on observing the mandates of God and keep on having the testimony of Jesus (Unique SL of the Tribulation for Israel).

Rev 12:9; Then the great dragon (Satan) was thrown down, the ancient serpent, who is called the devil or even Satan the enemy who keeps on deceiving the people of the entire inhabited earth, was thrown out of heaven he was hurled down to the earth where he rules furthermore all his fallen angels were thrown out of heaven with

him.

Rev 12:10; And then I heard a loud voice in heaven which said, "Now the deliverance (2nd advent of JC) has come, also His power (JC in HU) even under the kingdom of our God (GF who planned the dispensations), and the authority of his Christ (RFG), Because the accuser of our fellow Believers who accuses or constantly brings charges against Believers day and night before our Lord, has been thrown out of heaven

Rev 13:4; Furthermore, masses of people in the world constantly worshiped the Dragon, Satan, the ruler of the world, because he, Satan, had given his Absolute Power and Authority to the beast, the dictator of the Revived Roman Empire, also they worshiped the beast dictator of the Revived Roman Empire, and they expressed their thoughts saying , "Who is like or can be compared to the beast dictator, and who is able to fight or make war against him?"

Rev 20:3; Then he Officer of Arms of the Angelic College of Heralds threw him (Satan) into the abyss (Prison) he both locked him up and sealed him in (maximum security) in order that he should no longer deceive the nations until the 1000 years are completed. After these things (Millennium) he must be released for a short time.

Rev 20:7-10; And when the thousand years of the millennial reign of Christ are expired , Satan will be loosed from his prison. Then he (Satan) will appear again on the earth to deceive the nations those in the 4 hemispheres of the earth code named Gog (leader of the revolution Satan) and Magog (followers) to concentrate or assemble them for battle whose number is like the sand of the sea. Then they (Satan & Fallen Angels and Millennial Unbelievers) marched or advanced to the wide terrain of the land and surrounded the bivouac of the saints of Israel in the beloved city of Jerusalem and fire came down from God out of heaven and destroyed them and Satan was cast into the lake of fire forever. Then the devil code named Gog who has deceived them, Magog (Millennial unbelievers) were also thrown into the lake of fire burning with sulfur where both the beast (dictator of the Revived Roman empire) and the false prophet (Jew who was False Messiah) were located, and they will be tormented day and night forever in the lake of fire.

Rev 20:8; Then he (Satan) will appear again on the earth to deceive the nations those in the 4 hemispheres of the earth code named Gog (leader of the revolution Satan) and Magog (followers) to concentrate or assemble them for battle whose number is like the sand of the sea.

Rev 21:8; But the cowardly in the Big Blot Out without will to resist, even the unbelieving ones having been censored as part of the Big Blot Out including murderers, immoral persons, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their part will be in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone which is the 2nd death.

Rom 1:18-24; For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all non-godliness, (Negative Volition at God Consciousness) and the unrighteousness of man who suppresses the truth through unrighteousness. (Gate 1 Cosmic Dynasphere II) Because what is known about God is revealed in them, (God Consciousness) for God has revealed himself to them for since the creation of the World his invisible attributes are clearly perceived being perspicuous through the things he has created, both his eternal power and divine nature so that they (Mankind) are without excuse. Because when they knew God (God Consciousness) they did not honor him as God nor did they feel obligated to thank him, in fact they received worthless Ideas in their Evil Deliberations and their ignorant Right Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul received Darkness. Although they claimed to be wise they became fools and they exchanged the Glory of the incorruptible God for an image in the form of corruptible mankind, birds, quadripeds or reptiles, (Gate 5 Cosmic Dynasphere II), therefore God delivered them over to the lusts of their own right lobes to an immoral status (Gate 8, Cosmic Dynasphere II, Old Sin Nature Control) that their bodies might be degraded among themselves, they who exchanged the truth of God for a Lie of EVIL, they both worship and serve the Creature (Religion) and not the Creator who is blessed forever.

Rom 1:24-27; Therefore, as a result of or because of the maladjustment to the Justice of God as unbeliever reversionism, the Justice of God handed or delivered them over to judgment, in the various multiple lusts of the Right Lobes of the Stream of Consciousness of their Soul; to impurity, immorality, sexual promiscuity, degeneracy,

uncleanness, namely alienation from God, that their own bodies might be degraded or dishonored among themselves. For they unbeliever reversionists who exchanged the Truth of the Gospel and Doctrine of The God for the Lie or false assertions of Evil satanic doctrines, and they showed reverence or respect or ritual worship of demonism, possession, human sacrifice, etc and served the Creature Satan or his perversions to their disadvantage, instead of or rather than the Creator, The Lord Jesus the Christ, who is blessed forever and whose integrity and all attributes are inviolable and praised forever; Amen, I believe it with total confidence and am sure of the truth of it. For this reason, Because of this, Negative Volition rejection of the truth of the doctrine of the gospel at God Consciousness and / or Gospel Hearing, The Justice of God in action, handed them, who are maladjusted to the Justice of God, over for judgment, not stopping their sins, to dishonorable, disgraceful, degenerate, degrading passions of sexual perversions. For not only their degenerate females exchanged the natural or normal function of the woman in sex with a man for that which is unnatural or contrary to natural function in Lesbianism. But also in the same manner even the degenerate or perverted males after they abandoned the natural or normal function of sex with the female, through deliberate volition, burned or become inflamed in their sexual lust or desire one toward another, males with homosexual males working out homosexual lusts from the past accomplishing perverted shameless acts and duly receiving back in their own persons the DUE or JUST penalty or judgment of their perversion which was inevitable from the Justice of God. (Gal 6:7)

Rom 1:28-32; And just as they did not see fit to acknowledge God any longer, God gave them over to a degenerate mind (Destroyed their genius) to do those things which are not proper. Having been filled with all unrighteousness (Lack of integrity) wickedness, evil, greed, malice, full of jealousy, envy, strife, deceits, motivating to murder, strife, conspiracy, malice, slanderers. They are gossips, slanderers haters of God, insolent, arrogant boastful, inventors of evil, disobedient to parents, Evils of Socialism without understanding (Consequences of their thinking), untrustworthy, unloving, unmerciful. Although they know the ordinance of God (Establishment or Doctrine Truth), that those who practice such things are worthy of Death, (Rom 13); they not only do the same things but give hardy endorcment or approval to those who also practice them. (demands execution)

Rom 2:5, But because of your hardness and unrepentant right lobe, you store up and accumulate wrath, even the manifestation of the just judgment of God.

Rom 3:13-18; "Their larynx or vocal apparatus in speech from reversionism is an open rotten tomb of new slander or skeletal grave of old slander, with their tongues the Self Righteous Arrogant reversionist keeps on deceiving." "The venom of the cobra is under their lips." "Whose mouth of revenge and bitterness and imprecation curses and prayers for harm, is full of the bitterness of continued maladjusted reversionism." "The feet of the maladjusted reversionist are quick or swift to pour out blood or MURDER, Destruction self and others by crushing bones and bodies in the violence of historical disaster and wretched personal suffering and misery are in their highways it their Modus Operandi. In fact, the reversionist under maladjustment to the Justice of God have not understood or known the way of peace or prosperity as a state of tranquility, security, blessing, health, harmony welfare, freedom from war from maximum Adjustment to the Justice of God." "There is constantly no respect or awe for the Integrity of God before their eyes in the sense of perception."

Rom 3:20-22; Therefore by means of the works or deeds of the law, no flesh or human being shall ever be vindicated or justified before or in the presence of the Integrity of God, for by means of or through the instrumentality of the Mosaic Law is full knowledge or consciousness or discovery of sin. But now the Righteousness of God as part of the Integrity of God, apart from the law has been revealed or made known, being confirmed by the law and the prophets in the Old Testament Scripture. That is the Absolute Righteousness of God, part of the Integrity of God, through faith in Jesus Christ for everyone in the Human Race who express nonmeritorious faith. (Parenthesis) For there is no distinction between spiritually dead Jews or Gentiles;

Rom 3:25; Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ whom The God the Father has appointed or publicly displayed or predetermined that which propitiates or expiates, as The Grace Throne of the Ark of the Covenant, through faith in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ as instant Adjustment to the Justice of God, by means of his blood the work of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ bearing our sins and being judged by God the Father. For a demonstration of his, God the Father's Righteousness ½ of His Integrity, because of the passing over of the previously committed sins

from the Old Testament Scripture times because of the holding back or delay of judgment or clemency from The God.

Rom 3:28; Therefore we, mature believers strictly logically conclude expressing the facts without emotion then that mankind is justified or vindicated acquiring the Righteousness of God by faith alone in Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ alone apart from or without the deeds or works of law.

Rom 5:10 (Reconciliation Afortiori); For if while we were hostile enemies we were reconciled and changed toward The God by means of the Substitutionary Spiritual Death of his Son, and it is true, much more to a greater degree, having been reconciled, we shall be delivered in or by means of his life having a resurrection body in ultimate sanctification

Rom 7:14; Certainly We know that the Mosaic Law is spiritual; but I, like all believers, tend impulsively toward being fleshly belonging to the realm of the Old Sin Nature, when I have been led astray or ruined under the authority of the Old Sin Nature.

Rom 7:22-23; For along with other believers under Positive Volition, I am pleased or delighted in the Bible Doctrine from the source of the God, in the Stream of Consciousness of my Soul, the inner man, but I see another principle of a different kind, namely of opposition, at work in the members of my human body genetics, campaigning in antagonism against the principles of Bible Doctrine in the Left Lobe of the Stream of Consciousness of my Soul and so bringing me into captivity making me a prisoner to the principle of the Old Sin Nature, Inherent Sin the same being in the members of my body.

Rom 8:6; Consequently the thought pattern of the Old Sin Nature is dead through maximum Divine Discipline the Sin Unto Death, but the thought patterns of God the Holy Spirit from maximum Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul is capacity for and function of life in the Super-Grace believer, needed for blessing and prosperity from the Justice of God.

Rom 8:7; Because the thought pattern of the flesh the Old Sin Nature is hostile to and the enemy of God; for it is not in the carnal or reversionist believer, subordinated nor under orders to the policy of God, because it is not able to be subordinate to Bible Doctrine.

Rom 8:8; Moreover those carnal or reversionistic believers who are in the flesh or under authority or control of the Old Sin Nature are not able to please perfect God (Nor any unbeliever).

Rom 8:13; Indeed, if you live, between Salvation Adjustment to the Justice of God and physical death, under the authority of the Old Sin Nature and it is true you do as believers when focused in carnality or reversionism, you are destined to die under maximum Divine Discipline through the Sin Unto Death, but if by means of the Filling of God the Holy Spirit you recognize as dead or condemn to death, the actions or functions from the human body, Human Good such as witnessing, prayer, self sacrifice, singing using your talents for God, changing your personality, anything we do from Self Righteous human energy, etc, etc; you will live the new life of the Royal Family of God, advancing to Spiritual Maturity and have a legitimate production as a result.

Rom 8:28; THEREFORE, WE, Consistently Advancing Believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God receiving Super-Grace or Ultra Super-Grace, HAVE LEARNED DOGMATICALLY, SUDDENLY REALIZED, LEARNED TO KNOW or PERCEIVE from reverse concentration, IN FACT, THAT TO THE ADVANTAGE OF THOSE MATURE BELIEVERS persisting in Occupation with the Person of Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, WHO ARE ELECTED ACCORDING TO PRIVILEGE, Royal Family of God, forming the pivot, AS A PART OR ON THE BASIS OF A PREDETERMINED PLAN (Execution of the Equation of Hope Plan of God, X + Y + Z = Maximum Glorification of God), WHO PERSIST IN LOVING THE UNIQUE GOD, from Reciprocal Love for God Motivation, HE, GOD, CAUSES ALL THINGS, Blessing, Adversity, and Undeserved Suffering in time , to continue TO WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD OF INTRINSIC VALUE as per the Equation of Hope Plan of God, TO the advantage of THOSE, both individual mature believers and the client nation, ONLY,

Rom 8:38-39; Therefore, I, Paul, stand convinced, that neither any aspect of death nor life, neither fallen angels (or elect) nor high ranking ruling demons ie principalities, or all human powers, neither present things nor future things, neither any lofty concepts of arrogance of anything residing in the height of stellar space, ie Heaven, nor extreme poverty including the depth of Hell, nor any other created being, shall have the power to be able to separate us; especially believers in Maturity Adjustment to the Justice of God; from the Love of God the Father which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom 9:29; And so, just as Isaiah has prophesied in the past with continuous results for those who study him, (Is 1:9) "If not or except that the Lord of the armies; Jesus of Nazareth, The Christ, the Shekinah Glory of Israel who controls Human History; left and had allowed to remain behind as a pivot for preservation of the client nation as a remnant of Jewish believers, the spiritual seed of Abraham, to us for interest to both Jew and Gentile; and there never will be a time of having no Jewish believers in history; we would have become, but we never could become, like Sodom and been made like, resemble or be comparable to Gomorrah, Adma, Zeboium and Zoar."

Rom 11:7-8; Therefore to what conclusion are we forced, what Israel is constantly seeking, this salvation it did not obtain, but the elect obtained it, gentile Believers, while the unbelievers were hardened by Scar Tissue of the Soul. Just as it stands written (Deut 29:4, Is 6:9-10), :God has given them a spirit of stupor with Black Out of the Soul, eyes to see not, ears to hear not down to this very day.

Rom 12:2-3; Do Not or Stop being molded to or conformed to this age, dispensation or world of human viewpoint or cosmic thinking, but be transformed by the renovation of your thinking as a result of consistent Perception, Cognition, Inculcation and Metabolization and Application of Bible Doctrine, that you might prove what the will of God is, namely advance to Spiritual Maturity in the Divine Dynasphere accomplishing the good of intrinsic value achievement or production of Divine Good, and completion of the Edification Complex of the Soul. For I say or communicate through the grace (the policy of God for mankind and for blessing for believers) which has been given to me, to everyone, all believers in the Church Age, who is among you who have the potential for becoming invisible hero's and part of the pivot, STOP persisting in over thinking of self in terms of ARROGANCE in your thinking from residence in Cosmic Dynasphere I, beyond the point of what you ought to think from involvement in Cosmic Dynasphere II, but think objectively in terms of sanity within the Power System of God the Divine Dynasphere, for the purpose of being rational without illusion about self or others, as the God has assigned to each one of us a standard of thinking from Bible Doctrine the Royal Family Honor Code.

Rom 12:9; Your Impersonal Love for Mankind should be non hypocritical and must function without hypocrisy; hate, detest, avoid always despise the evil as policy of Satan as ruler of the world and the function of the Old Sin Nature as ruler of life, adhere to the good of intrinsic value Plan of God;

Rom 12:21; Stop being overcome or conquered by EVIL but overcome or conquer EVIL with the Absolute Good of intrinsic value (Rom 8:28) of Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul thus the Plan of God (X + Y + Z)

Rom 13:1-3; All human beings be subordinating yourselves to duly constituted governing authorities under divine institution #4, for there is NEVER any authority except those delegated by or from the source of God that is those authorities which do exist are established or have been delegated by God. Therefore, in view of v1, he, the reversionistic believer, who forms a battle line of resistance to delegated authority in the Laws of Divine Establishment, especially in Divine Institution #4, nationalism; have opposed the ordinance of God the Laws of Divine Establishment and divine institutions, in fact also these reversionistic, apostate, anti establishment, liberal, socialistic Believers who oppose the Laws of Divine Establishment, will receive condemnation, punishment or judgment as Divine Discipline in time on themselves from God. For government rulers or authorities or officials of national state, are not a cause of fear for Good of intrinsic value or moral functions under Laws of Divine Establishment Good of freedom, privacy and property, but for the evil of crime, revolution, conspiracy for violent overthrow of the government, assassination, socialism, communism, any system which deprives the individual of freedom, privacy and property in the name of common good, really now, (sarcasm) do you desire to continually,

not or have no, fear of authority then keep on doing what is Absolute Good in Perception, Cognition, Inculcation & Metabolization of Bible Doctrine and good in the time in which you live and fulfill the equation of hope under Royal Family Honor Code, and you will have legitimate recognition, praise, approval from it, the authority of human government.

Rom 13:4; for it, Human Government authority functioning under Laws of Divine Establishment, is a minister of God or one with delegated authority to serve from God to You for the purpose of the Good under the Laws of Divine Establishment for your advance to Spiritual Maturity, but if you do what is EVIL ie criminal activity, being a traitor or communist or draft dodger, cheating on income tax, advocating liberalism, supporting welfare panaceas, maybe you will and maybe you will not, you should keep on fearing or being afraid for Government does not wear the sword of authority and bear the sword of capitol punishment for nothing or in vain, for you see certainly it, government, keeps on being the civil servant minister of God with delegated authority as government, a punisher for the purpose of divine wrath to him who accomplishes or practices evil.

Rom 13:5-8; Therefore for this reason it is necessary to be in subjection or subordinate to or in recognition of governing authority not only because of the wrath or punishment for rejection of establishment by Law Enforcement also because of the conscience. For this reason also (v5) keep on paying taxes, for this reason they in authority are public servant ministers of God for they who are making a career of and persisting in devoting themselves full time to these things of public service. Therefore, Render or discharge one's obligation fulfilling one's duty and giving back in return therefore to all in civil authority what is due them, direct taxes to whom direct tax is due, indirect taxes or custom duties where indirect tax or custom duty is due, give respect or fear for the authority especially law and Law Enforcement agencies where respect or fear is due, honor to whom honor is due. Owe nothing to anyone, have a personal sense of obligation in all relationships, except to tolerate (love) each other of the same category as other believers, for when he tolerates (loves) the believer with a different personality or opinion as part of his duty under the Royal Family Honor Code with Impersonal Love and toleration with respect for the Righteousness of God imputed by God to all believers, he who tolerates (loves) the other believers has fulfilled the Mosaic law. {alternate interpretation} Owe nothing to anyone (personal relationships) except to love each other of a different gender (Sex and Integrity of the marriage envelope), for he who loves the other has fulfilled the law

Rom 14:8; If we live, we live for the Lord; if we die, we die for the Lord: therefore whether we live or die, we are the Lord's.

Rom 14:10-13, But you, why do you judge your brother? Or you again, why do you regard your brother with contempt? We shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. For it stands written, [Isa 43:25] `As I live,' says the Lord, `every knee shall bow to Me, and every tongue shall acknowledge the Lord.' So then each one of us shall give an account of himself to the Lord. Therefore, do not judge one another anymore. But rather, determine this, not to put a stumbling block [obstacle] in a brother's way.

Rom 14:19; Consequently, we pursue those things related to prosperity, Spiritual Maturity, those things related to the edification complex.

Rom 14:22; You there, advancing and mature strong believers, the doctrine which you have and hold, be having it, Bible Doctrine, in an inflexible relationship to yourself in the sight of and before The God; happinesses to the one mature strong believer who is Sharing the Happiness of God, who does not condemn nor judge himself in what he tests and decides through Metabolized Bible Doctrine in the Stream of Consciousness of the Soul to approve.

Rom 16:17-18; Now I urge you Brethren, Be Alert, for those who are causing dissensions and apostasies, having a negative attitude to what is taught and then complaining to others, contrary to the Bible Doctrine which you have learned, in fact be separating from them. For such Believers do not serve The Lord Jesus, The Christ but are slaves to their emotions serving themselves, and by smooth and flattering speech they deceive the right lobes of the unsuspecting.

Titus 3:1-3; Remind them, the congregation, to be subordinate to rulers, or authorities, to be subordinate or obedient to be ready for every good deed, to malign no one, to be non-contentious, avoiding strife, being considerate, demonstrating true humility toward all men. For at one time we too were foolish, disobedient, deceived by the Cosmic Dynasphere, enslaved to various lusts or pleasures (no capacity for happiness), being hated and hating one another.

Titus 3:5, He saved us, not on the basis of deeds which we have done in righteousness, but on the basis of His mercy by the washing [blotting out of our pre-salvation sins] of regeneration, and the renewing of the Holy Spirit.

Zech 3:1-2; Then he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to accuse him. And the LORD said to Satan, "The LORD rebuke you, O Satan! The LORD who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! Is not this a brand plucked from the fire?"

Zech 12:4; Declares or Says the Lord Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, in that day of the siege of Jerusalem the last days of the tribulation, I will cause to strike every horse or mechanized armored system in the invading armies with confusion, consternation, amazed terror, paralyzing terrifying mental fear and those who actually run them, the dictators, politicians, and Generals, with madness and disassociation from reality from influence of evil and psychopathic power lust; Therefore for the house of Judah, ie Israel, I will open my eyes and show favor with direct interference in Human History through exercise of divine deliverance, and I will again strike every mechanized armored system (last half of the tribulation) and destroy all the peoples with blindness of a supernatural darkness; (Is 13:9-10, Joel 2:10-11, 3:15, Amos 5:18, Luke 21:25-27, Ez 32:7-8, Rev 6:12)

Zach 12:8-10; In that day, (Last days of the WW) The Lord will defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem even the ones who are feeble (losers delivered by association with mature Believers) among them on that day they will be like David in great victory and the house of David like God like the angel of the Lord (Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ Is 37:26, 2Kings 19:35), And it shall come to pass in that day that I will search and destroy all the nations which come against Jerusalem. And I will pour out on the house of David the line of Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ, on the inhabitants of Jerusalem who fight for Jerusalem and a spirit of Grace or compassion and supplication so that they seek and look on me, The Lord Jesus, The Christ, whom they have pierced (understanding those killed have the opportunity to believe in Jesus of Nazareth, the Christ as all in history) and they shall mourn for him as one mourns for an only child and weep bitterly over him as one weeps bitterly over the (death of) his first born.